

GOVERNMENT OF INDIA  
DEPARTMENT OF ARCHAEOLOGY  
CENTRAL ARCHÆOLOGICAL  
LIBRARY

CALL NO.

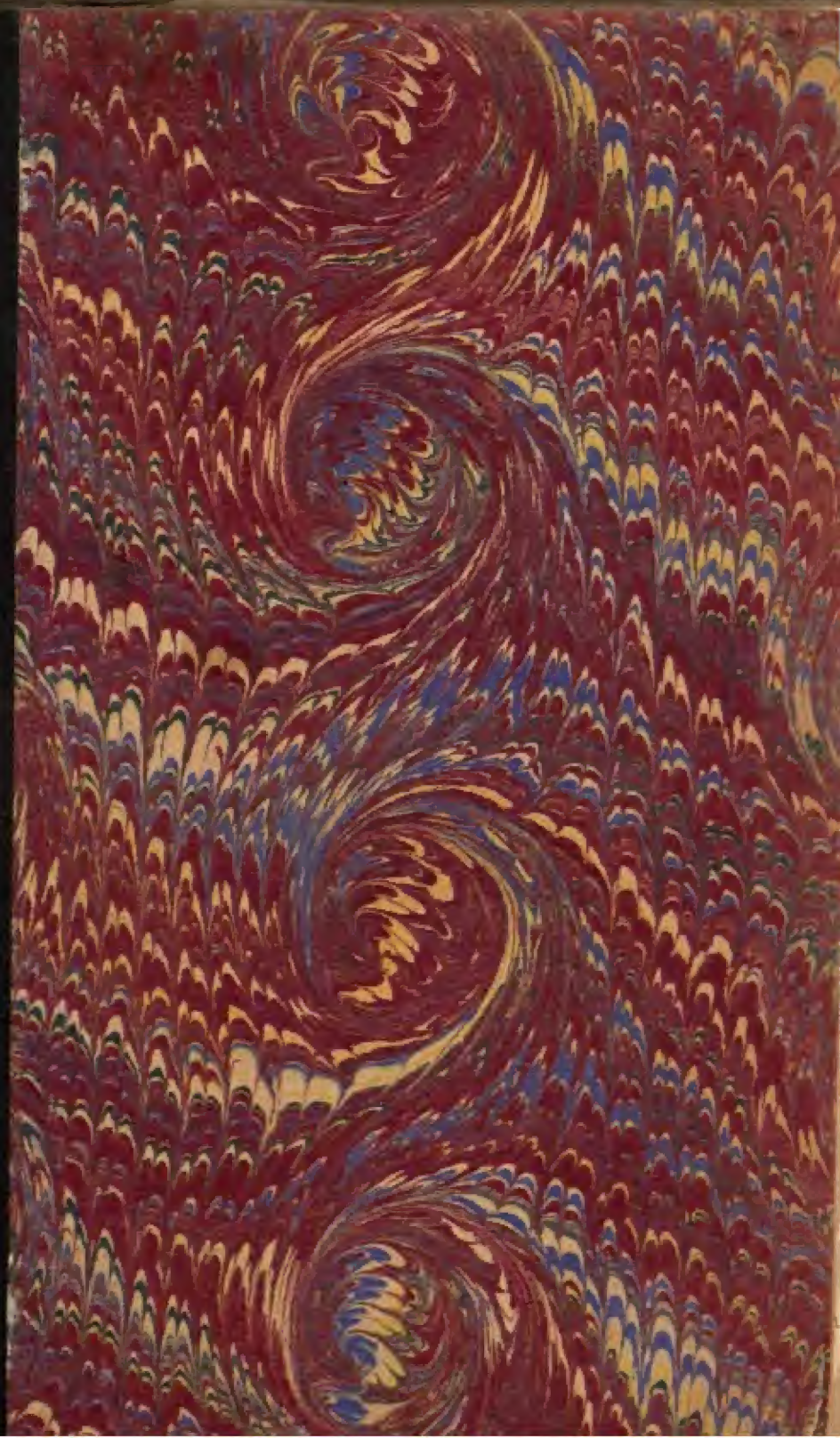
BPa 3 / Maj / T.C.

ACC. NO.

9180

D.G.A. 79.

GIPN—S4—2D: G. Arch.N. D./57—25-9-58—1,00,000





~~D 5793~~  
80







Pali Text Society.

THE

MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYA.

9180

EDITED BY,

ROBERT CHALMERS.



~~D 5743~~

VOL. II.

BPa3  
Maj/T.C.

LONDON.

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,  
BY HENRY FROWDE,  
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E. C.

1898.



CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL  
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No. .... 9180 .....

Date..... 1. 8. 57 .....

Call No. .... BPa 3 .....

May 17. C.

MANIBUS

GULIELMI TRENCKNERI

D. D. D.





### MANUSCRIPTS CONSULTED.

S<sup>k</sup> = the Copenhagen MS. No. VI (Sinhalese character), — referred to as A in Vol. I.

S<sub>i</sub> = the Turnour MS. (Sinhalese character) in the India Office Library. This is intimately related to S<sup>k</sup>.

B<sup>m</sup> = the Mandalay MS. (Burmese character) in the India Office Library.

S<sub>i</sub> = King of Siam's printed edition (Siamese character).

Bu = Buddhaghosa's commentary (the Papañca-Sūdanī) on the Majjhima-Nikāya. The references are to a MS. (Sinhalese character) in the editor's possession.

Pali Text Society.

---

THE

MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYA.

EDITED BY

ROBERT CHALMERS.

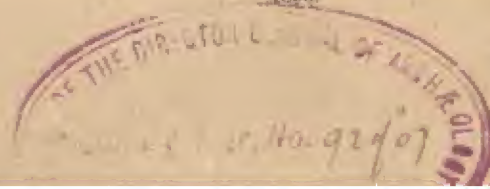
VOL. II. PART I.

LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,  
BY HENRY FROWDE,

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, LONDON EC.

1896.







Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe vibharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā paribbājakā Moranivāpe Paribbājakārāme paṭivasanti, — seyyathīdam: Anugāro Varadharo<sup>1</sup> Sakuludāyi ca paribbājako aññe ca abhiññātā abhiññātā paribbājakā. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetva pattacīvaram ādāya Rājagaham piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi: Atippago kho tva Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritum; yannūnāham yena Moranivāpo Paribbājakārāmo yena Sakuludāyi paribbājako, ten' upasāṃkameyyam ti. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Moranivāpo Paribbājakārāmo ten' upasāṃkami. Tena kho pana samayena Sakuludāyi paribbājako mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhim nisinno hoti unnādinīyā uccasaddāya<sup>2</sup> mahāsaddāya anekavihitaṃ tiracchānakatham kathentiya, seyyathīdam: rājakatham corakatham mahāmattakatham senākatham bhayakatham yuddhakatham annakatham pānakatham vatthakatham sayanakatham mālākatham gandhakatham nātikatham yānakatham gāmakatham nīgamakatham nagarakatham janapadakatham itthikatham sūrakatham visikhākatham kumbhatthānakatham<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> B<sup>n</sup>; S<sup>k</sup>: Varacaro; Si Varataro, with note that the European & Sinhalese reading is Varacaro. B<sup>m</sup> reads Sakuludāyi always (as in Nr. 79). <sup>2</sup> See Vol I pp 513 & 572, Dīgha I 178. Like B<sup>m</sup> (always) & S<sup>k</sup> (here), Si reads uccasadda, with a note (at Sutta Nr. 76) indicating that the European reading is u-aya. <sup>3</sup> Here & in Nrs 76 & 78 Si inserts kumbhadāsikatham.

pubbapetakathaṃ nānattakathaṃ lokakkhāyikaṃ samuddak-  
khāyikaṃ itibhavābhavakathaṃ iti vā. Addasā kho Sakuludāyī  
paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ dūrato va āgacchantāṃ; divāna,  
sakāṃ parisāṃ saṅghāpesi: — Appasaddā bhonto hontu; mā  
bhonto saddam akattha; ayam samaṇo Gotamo āgacchati;  
appasaddakāmo kho pana so āyasmā appasaddassa vaṇṇavādī,  
appera nāma appasaddaṃ parisāṃ viditvā upasaṅkamitabbaṃ  
maññeyyāti. Atha kho te paribbājakā tūphī ahesuṃ. Atha  
kho Bhagavā yena Sakuludāyī paribbājako ten' upasaṅkami.  
Atha kho Sakuludāyī paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:  
Etu kho bhante Bhagavā, sāgataṃ' bhante Bhagavato, cirassaṃ  
kho bhante Bhagavā imaṃ pariyāyam akāsi yadidaṃ idh'  
āgamanāya, nisīdatu bhante Bhagavā, idaṃ āsanaṃ paññattan-  
ti. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Sakuludāyī pi kho  
paribbājako aññatarāṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ  
nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Sakuludāyīṃ paribbājakaṃ  
Bhagavā etad avoca: — Kāya nu 'ttha<sup>1</sup>, Udāyī, etarahi kathāya  
sannisinna<sup>2</sup>? Kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā ti?

Tiṭṭhat' esā bhante kathā yāya mayaṃ etarahi kathāya  
sannisinna<sup>3</sup>; n' esā bhante kathā Bhagavato dallabhā bhavissati  
pacchā pi savaṇāya. Purimāni bhante divasāni purimatarāni  
nānātiṭṭhiyānaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ kutūhalasūlāyaṃ sanni-  
sinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ, ayam antarākathā udapādi: Lūbhā  
vata bho Aṅga-Magadhānaṃ, suladdhaṃ vata bho Aṅga-  
Magadhānaṃ, yattl' ime samaṇabrāhmaṇā saṅghino gaṇino  
gaṇācariyā nātā yasassino tiṭṭhakarā sādhusammata bahujaṇassa  
Rājagahaṃ vassāvāsāni osaṭā<sup>4</sup>. Ayam pi kho Pūraṇo Kassapo  
saṅghī c' eva gaṇi ca gaṇācariyo ca nāto yasassī tiṭṭhako  
sādhusammato bahujaṇassa, — so pi Rājagahaṃ vassāvāsāni  
osaṭo. Ayam pi kho Makkhali Gosālo — pe —; Ajito Kesa-  
kambali; Pakudho<sup>5</sup> Kaccāyano; Saṅjāyo Belaṭṭhiputto;  
Nigaṇtho Nātaputto saṅghī c' eva gaṇi ca gaṇācariyo ca

<sup>1</sup> B= Si svagataṃ. <sup>2</sup> So B= & Si; S<sup>1</sup> avattha. <sup>3</sup> Si reads upagatā, with note stating that osatā is the Sinhalese Burmese & European reading; Bu reads osatā. Infra Si. reads upagato always. <sup>4</sup> See Vol I 198, 250 & 547. Si reads Makkhali G., A. Kesakambalo, Pakuddho K., Saṅjāyo Veladdhaputto, Nigaṇtho Nāraputto. (B= Belaṭṭhiputto Nāraputto).



ñāto yasassi titthakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa, — so pi Rājagaham vassāvāsam osāto. Ayam pi kho samaṇo Gotamo saṅghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassi titthakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa, — so pi Rājagaham vassāvāsam osāto. Ko nu kho imesaṃ bhagavataṃ samanabrāhmaṇānaṃ saṅghinaṃ gaṇinaṃ gaṇācariyānaṃ ñātānaṃ yasassinam titthakarānaṃ sādhusammatānaṃ bahujanassa, sāvakānaṃ sakkato garūkato mānito pūjito? Kathanā ca pana sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharantīti? Tatr' ekacce evam āhamsu: Ayam kho Pūraṇo Kassapo saṅghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassi titthakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa; so ca kho sāvakānaṃ na sakkato na garūkato na mānito na pūjito; na ca pana Pūraṇaṃ Kassapaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti. Bhūtapubbaṃ Pūraṇo Kassapo anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ desesi. Tatr' aññataro Puraṇassa Kassapassa sāvako saddam akāsi: — Mā bhonto Pūraṇaṃ Kassapaṃ etam atthaṃ pucchittha; n' eso etaṃ jānāti; mayam etaṃ jānāma; amhe etaṃ atthaṃ pucchatha; mayam etaṃ bhavataṃ byākarissāmāti. Bhūta-pubbaṃ Pūraṇo Kassapo bahū paggayha kandanto na labhati: Appasaddā bhonto honto; mā bhonto saddam akattha; n' ete bhavante pucchanti; amhe ete pucchanti; mayam etesaṃ byākarissāmāti. Bahū kho pana Puraṇassa Kassapassa sāvakā vādaṃ āropetva apakkantā: Na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi; ahaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāmi. Kiṃ tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājāniṣṣasi? Micchāpaṭipanno tvaṃ asi, ahaṃ asmi sammā-paṭipanno. Sahitam me, asahitan te. Pure vacanīyaṃ pacchā avaca, pacchā vacanīyaṃ pure avaca. Aviciṇṇan<sup>1</sup> te viparāvattaṃ; āropito te vādo; niggahito si; cara vādappamokkhāya; nibbettehi<sup>2</sup> vā sace pahosīti. Iti Pūraṇo Kassapo sāvakānaṃ na sakkato na garūkato na mānito na pūjito; na ca pana Pūraṇaṃ Kassapaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā<sup>3</sup> upanissāya viharanti; akkuttṛho<sup>4</sup> ca pana Pūraṇo Kassapo dhammakkosenāti.

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>kt</sup> & Bu. Si & B<sup>m</sup> adhicintam (Cf. Vol I 372 & Digha I 8).

S<sup>kt</sup> viparādhattaṃ. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>kt</sup> Bu; B<sup>m</sup> vāda pamukkhaya nibbettehi; Si nibbeddhehi here, *infra* nibbettehi. <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>kt</sup>; Si garuk<sup>3</sup>; B<sup>m</sup> garam katvā.

<sup>4</sup> So B<sup>m</sup>; Si akuttṛho; S<sup>kt</sup> akkuddho.

Ekacce evam āhamsu: Ayam pi kho Makkhali Gosālo — pe —; Ajito Kesakambālī; Pakudho Kaccāyano; Saṅjayo Belaṭṭhiputto; Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto saṅghi c' eva gaṇi ca gaṇācariyo ca āto yasassī tittakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa; so pi sāvakānaṃ na sakkato na garūkato na mānito na pūjito; na pana Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtaṃ sāvakaṃ sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti. Bhūtapubbaṃ Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ desesi. Tatr' aññataro Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa sāvako saddam akāsi: Ma bhonto Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtaṃ etam atthaṃ pucchittha; n' eso etam jānāti; mayam etam jānāma; amhe etam atthaṃ pucchatha; mayam etam bhavataṃ byākarissāmāti. Bhūtapubbaṃ Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto bāhū paggayha kandanto na labhati: — Appasaddā bhonto hontu, mā bhonto saddam akattha, n' ete bhavante pucchanti, amhe ete pucchanti. mayam etam byākarissāmāti. Bahū kho pana Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa sāvakaṃ vādaṃ āropetvā apakkantā: — Na tvam imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi, ahaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāmi. Kim tvam imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānissasi? Micchāpaṭipanno tvam asi, ahaṃ asmi sammāpaṭipanno: sabitaṃ me, asahitaṃ te; pure vacanīyaṃ pacchā avaca, pacchā vacanīyaṃ pure avaca; avicīṇṇaṃ te viparāvattaṃ; āropito te vādo; niggahito si; cara vādappamokkhāya; nibbettehi vā sace pahositi. Iti Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto sāvakānaṃ na sakkato na garūkato na mānito na pūjito; na ca pana Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtaṃ sāvakaṃ sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti; akkuṭṭho ca pana Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto dhammakkosenti.

Ekacce evam āhamsu: — Ayam kho samaṇo Gotamo saṅghi c' eva gaṇi ca gaṇācariyo ca āto yasassī tittakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa; so ca kho sāvakānaṃ sakkato garūkato mānito pūjito; samaṇaṃ ca pana Gotamaṃ sāvakaṃ sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti. Bhūtapubbaṃ samaṇo Gotamo anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ desesi. Tatr' aññataro samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvako ukkāsi. Tam enaṃ aññataro sabrahmacārī jannukena<sup>1</sup> ghattesi<sup>2</sup>: Appasaddo

Bm Si jannukena. <sup>1</sup> So Bm; Sst ghaddhesi; Si ghatesi.



āyasmā hotu: mā 'yasmā saddam akāsi; satthā no Bhagavā dhammaṃ desetīti. Yasmiṃ samaye samaṇo Gotamo anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, n' eva tasmiṃ samaye samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakānaṃ khipitasaddo vā hoti ukkāsitasaddo vā. Tam enaṃ janakāyo paccāsiṃsamānarūpo paccupaṭṭhito hoti: Yaṃ no Bhagavā dhammaṃ bhāsissati, taṃ no sossāmāti. Seyyathāpi nāma puriso catummahāpathe khuddaṃ madhuṃ anelakam piḷeyya, tam enaṃ mahā janakāyo paccāsiṃsamānarūpo paccupaṭṭhito assa, — evam evaṃ yasmiṃ samaye samaṇo Gotamo anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, n' eva tasmiṃ samaye samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakānaṃ khipitasaddo vā hoti ukkāsitasaddo vā; tam enaṃ mahā janakāyo paccāsiṃsamānarūpo paccupaṭṭhito hoti: Yaṃ no Bhagavā dhammaṃ bhāsissati, taṃ no sossāmāti. Ye pi samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakā sabbamacārihi sampayojetvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāy' āvattanti, te pi Satthu vaṇṇavādino honti, dhammāssa vaṇṇavādino honti, saṃghassa vaṇṇavādino honti, attagarahino yeva honti anaññagarahino: Mayam ev' amhā alakkhikā, mayaṃ appapuñña, ye mayaṃ evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitvā nāsakkhimhā yāvajīvaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritun ti; te ārāṃikabhūtā vā upāsakabhūtā vā pañcasu sikkhāpadesu samādāya vattanti. Iti samaṇo Gotamo sāvakānaṃ sakkato garūkato mānito pūjito, samaṇaṃ ca pana Gotamaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharantīti.

Kati pana tvaṃ, Udāyi, mayi dhamme samanupassasi, yehi mattha sāvakā sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharantīti?

Pañca kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati dhamme samanupassāmi, yehi Bhagavantaṃ sāvakā sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti. Katame pañca? Bhagavā hi, bhante, appāhāro appāhāratāya ca vaṇṇavādi; imaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavati paṭhamāṃ dhammaṃ samanupassāmi yena Bhagavantaṃ sāvakā sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param, bhante, Bhagavā santuttho itarītarena<sup>1</sup> cīvarena itarītaracīvarasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādi; yam pi, bhante, Bhagavā santuttho itarītarena cīvarena itarītaracīvarasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādi, imaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavati dutiyaṃ samanupassāmi yena Bhagavantam sāvakaṃ sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param, bhante, Bhagavā santuttho itarītarena piṇḍapātena itarītarapiṇḍapātasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādi; yam pi, bhante, Bhagavā santuttho itarītarena piṇḍapātena itarītarapiṇḍapātasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādi, imaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavati tatiyaṃ dhammaṃ samanupassāmi yena Bhagavantam sāvakaṃ sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param, bhante, Bhagavā santuttho itarītarena senāsānena itarītarasenāsānasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādi; yam pi, bhante, Bhagavā santuttho itarītarena senāsānena itarītarasenāsānasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādi, imaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavati catuttham dhammaṃ samanupassāmi yena Bhagavantam sāvakaṃ sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param, bhante, Bhagavā pavivitto pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādi; yam pi, bhante, Bhagavā pavivitto pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādi, imaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavati pañcamam dhammaṃ samanupassāmi yena Bhagavantam sāvakaṃ sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Ime kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavati pañca dhamme samanupassāmi, yehi Bhagavantam sāvakaṃ sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharantīti.

Appāhāro samaṇo Gotamo appāhāratāya ca vaṇṇavādi ti, iti ce maṃ, Udāyi, sāvakaṃ sakkareyyuṃ, garūkareyyuṃ, māneyyuṃ, pūjeyyuṃ, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ, santi kho pana me, Udāyi, sāvakaṃ kosakāhārā pi addhakosakāhārā pi beluvāhārā<sup>2</sup> pi addhabeluvāhārā pi.

<sup>1</sup> Bm Itarītarena throughout; Sk & Si have i. <sup>2</sup> Bu Sk bel -; Si vel -; Bm bel.



Ahañ kho pana, Udāyi, app' ekadā iminā pattena samatittikam pi bhuñjāmi bhiyyo pi bhuñjāmi. Appābāro samaṇo Gotamo appāhāratāya ca vaṇṇavādi ti, iti ce mañ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyuṃ, garūkareyyuṃ, māneyyuṃ, pūjeyyuṃ, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ, ye te, Udāyi, mama sāvaka kosakābhārā pi addhakosakābhārā pi beluvābhārā pi addhabeluvābhārā pi, na man te iminā dhammena sakkareyyuṃ, garūkarēyyuṃ, māneyyuṃ, pūjeyyuṃ, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ.

Santuttho samaṇo Gotamo itarītarena cīvarena itarītaracīvarasantutthiyyā ca vaṇṇavādi ti, iti ce mañ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyuṃ, garūkareyyuṃ, māneyyuṃ, pūjeyyuṃ, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ, santi kho pana me, Udāyi, sāvakā paṇsukūlikā lūkhacīvaradharā; te susānā vā saṃkārakūtā vā pāpaṇikā<sup>1</sup> vā nantakāni uccinivā<sup>2</sup> saṃghātiṃ karitvā dhārenti. Ahañ kho pan', Udāyi, app' ekadā gahapatāni cīvarāni dhāremi daḷhāni yattha lūkhāni alābulomasāni<sup>3</sup>. Santuttho samaṇo Gotamo itarītarena cīvarena itarītaracīvarasantutthiyyā ca vaṇṇavādi ti, iti ce mañ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyuṃ, garūkareyyuṃ, māneyyuṃ, pūjeyyuṃ, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ, ye te, Udāyi, mama sāvakā paṇsukūlikā lūkhacīvaradharā, te susānā vā saṃkārakūtā vā pāpaṇikā vā nantakāni uccinivā saṃghātiṃ karitvā dhārenti, na man te iminā dhammena sakkareyyuṃ, garūkareyyuṃ, māneyyuṃ, pūjeyyuṃ, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ.

Santuttho samaṇo Gotamo itarītarena piṇḍapātena itarītarapiṇḍapātasantutthiyyā ca vaṇṇavādi ti, iti ce mañ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyuṃ, garūkareyyuṃ, māneyyuṃ, pūjeyyuṃ, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ, santi kho pana me, Udāyi, sāvakā piṇḍapātikā sapadānacārino ucchepake vate ratā<sup>4</sup>; te antaragharaṃ pavittthā samānā āsanena pi nimantiyamānā na sādiyanti. Ahañ kho pan', Udāyi, app' ekadā nimantane<sup>5</sup> pi bhuñjāmi sālīnaṃ odanaṃ

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> Si; S<sup>k</sup> pāpaṇikāni; S<sup>i</sup> pāpaṇikā. Cf. Vin. I, 255. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Si Bu; B<sup>m</sup> uccinidivā. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sattalukhaṇi; Si sattalukhāni alābulomasāni; Bu alābul-. <sup>4</sup> So S<sup>k</sup>; Bu uccēpake; B<sup>m</sup> uccēpake; Si uccēpake vatte.

<sup>5</sup> So Si; S<sup>k</sup> nimantanāsu; B<sup>m</sup> nimantanassāpi.

vicitakāḷakaṃ anekasūpaṃ anekabyañjanaṃ. Santuttho samaṇo Gotamo itaritarena piṇḍapāṭena itaritarapiṇḍapāṭasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādi ti, iti ce maṃ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyuṃ, garūkareyyuṃ, māneyyuṃ, pūjeyyuṃ, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ, ye te, Udāyi, mama sāvakā piṇḍapāṭikā sapadānacārino ucchepake vate ratā antaragharāṃ pavitthā samānā āsanena pi nimantiyamānā na sādhiyanti, na maṃ te iminā dhammena sakkareyyuṃ, garūkareyyuṃ, māneyyuṃ, pūjeyyuṃ, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ.

Santuttho samaṇo Gotamo itaritarena senāsanena, itaritarasenāsanasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādi ti, iti ce maṃ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyuṃ, garūkareyyuṃ, māneyyuṃ, pūjeyyuṃ, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ, santi kho pana me, Udāyi, sāvakā rukkhamūlikā abbhokāsikā; te atthā māse channaṃ na upenti. Ahaṃ kho pan', Udāyi, app' ekadā kūṭāgāresu pi viharāmi ullittāvalittesu nivātesu phussitaggaḷesu<sup>1</sup> pihitavātapanesu. Santuttho samaṇo Gotamo itaritarena senāsanena itaritarasenāsanasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādi ti, iti ce maṃ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyuṃ, garūkareyyuṃ, māneyyuṃ, pūjeyyuṃ, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ, ye te, Udāyi, mama sāvakā rukkhamūlikā abbhokāsikā atthā māse channaṃ na upenti, na maṃ te iminā dhammena sakkareyyuṃ, garūkareyyuṃ, māneyyuṃ, pūjeyyuṃ, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ.

Pavivitto samaṇo Gotamo pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādi ti, iti ce maṃ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyuṃ, garūkareyyuṃ, māneyyuṃ, pūjeyyuṃ, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ, santi kho pana me, Udāyi, sāvakā ārañṇakā pantāsenāsanā<sup>2</sup> ārañṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni ajjhogahetvā viharanti. Te anvaḍḍhamāsaṃ<sup>3</sup> saṃghamaḷḷhe osaranti pātimokkhuḍḍesāya. Ahaṃ kho pan', Udāyi, app' ekadā ākiṇṇo viharāmi bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi rañño<sup>4</sup> rājamahāmattēhi titthiyēhi titthiyasāvakehi. Pavivitto samaṇo Gotamo pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādi ti, iti

<sup>1</sup> So Si; B= phusit<sup>o</sup>; S= p-lesu. <sup>2</sup> Si omits & transposes ārañṇa to follow pantāni s-āni. <sup>3</sup> B= Si anvaṭṭh-. <sup>4</sup> B= Si rañṇa.



ce mañ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyuñ, garūkareyyuñ, māneyyuñ, pūjeyyuñ, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyuñ, ye te, Udāyi, mama sāvakā āraññakā pantasenāsanā āraññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni ajjhogahetvā viharanti. anvaddhamāsañ saṅghamañjhe osaranti pātimokkhuddesāya. na mañ te iminā dhammena sakkareyyuñ, garūkareyyuñ, māneyyuñ, pūjeyyuñ, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyuñ.

Iti kho, Udāyi, na mamañ sāvakā<sup>1</sup> imehi pañcahi dhammehi sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Atthi kho, Udāyi, aññe ca pañca dhammā, yehi mama<sup>2</sup> sāvakā sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti. Katame pañca? Idh'. Udāyi, mama sāvakā adhisīle sambhāventi: Silavā samaṇo Gotamo, paramena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato ti. Yañ pañ, Udāyi, mama sāvakā adhisīle sambhāventi: Silavā samaṇo Gotamo, paramena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato ti, ayañ kho, Udāyi, paṭhamo dhammo yena mama sāvakā sakkaronti garūkaronti mānenti pūjenti sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca parañ, Udāyi, mama sāvakā abhikkante nāṇa-dassane sambhāventi: Jānañ yev' āha samaṇo Gotamo jānāmiti; passañ yev' āha samaṇo Gotamo passāmiti; abhiññāya samaṇo Gotamo dhammañ deseti, no anabhiññāya; sanidānañ samaṇo Gotamo dhammañ deseti, no anidānañ; sappāṭihāriyañ samaṇo Gotamo dhammañ deseti, no appāṭihāriyañ ti. Yañ pañ, Udāyi, mama sāvakā abhikkante nāṇadassane sambhāventi: Jānañ yev' āha samaṇo Gotamo jānāmiti; passañ yev' āha samaṇo Gotamo passāmiti; abhiññāya samaṇo Gotamo dhammañ deseti, no anabhiññāya; sanidānañ samaṇo Gotamo dhammañ deseti, no anidānañ; sappāṭihāriyañ samaṇo Gotamo dhammañ deseti, no appāṭihāriyañ ti, — ayañ kho, Udāyi, dutiyo dhammo yena mama

<sup>1</sup> *B* omits na here & reads (with *S*<sup>k</sup>) mama, inserting na before sakkaronti & each of the next four words; *Si* na mañ; *Bu* mamañ. <sup>2</sup> So *MSS*.

sāvakaṃ sakkaronti garūkaronti mānenti pūjenti sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, mama sāvakaṃ adhipaṇṇāya sambhāventi: Paṇṇavā samaṇo Gotamo, paramena paṇṇakkhandhena samannāgato; taṃ vata anāgataṃ vā vādapathaṃ na dakkhati uppannaṃ vā parappavādaṃ na saha dhammena suniggahitaṃ<sup>1</sup> niggaḥissatīti, n' etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati. Taṃ kim mānāsi, Udāyi? Api nu me sāvakaṃ evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā antarantarākathaṃ opāteyyun ti?

No b' etaṃ, bhante.

Na kho paṇāhaṃ. Udāyi, sāvakeṣu anusāsaniṃ paccāsimsāmi, aññadatthu mamaṃ<sup>2</sup> yeva sāvakaṃ anusāsaniṃ paccāsimsanti. Yaṃ pan', Udāyi, mama sāvakaṃ adhipaṇṇāya sambhāventi: Paṇṇavā samaṇo Gotamo, paramena paṇṇakkhandhena samannāgato; taṃ anāgataṃ vā vādapathaṃ na dakkhati uppannaṃ vā parappavādaṃ na saha dhammena suniggahitaṃ niggaḥissatīti, n' etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ayaṃ kho, Udāyi, tatiyo dhammo yena mama sāvakaṃ sakkaronti garūkaronti mānenti pūjenti sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, mama sāvakaṃ yena dukkhena dukkhotiṇṇā dukkhaparetā, te maṃ upasaṃkamitvā dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pucchanti; tesāhaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ putṭho vyākaromi; tesāhaṃ cittaṃ ārādhemi paṇhassa veyyākaraṇena. Te maṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ, dukkhanirodhaṃ, dukkhanirodhagāminipatiṭipadaṃ<sup>3</sup> ariyasaccaṃ pucchanti; tesāhaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipatiṭipadaṃ ariyasaccaṃ putṭho vyākaromi; tesāhaṃ cittaṃ ārādhemi paṇhassa veyyākaraṇena. Yaṃ pan', Udāyi, mama sāvakaṃ yena dukkhena dukkhotiṇṇā dukkhaparetā, te maṃ upasaṃkamitvā dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pucchanti; tesāhaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ putṭho vyākaromi; tesāhaṃ cittaṃ ārādhemi paṇhassa veyyākaraṇena; te maṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ, dukkhanirodhaṃ, dukkhanirodhagāminipatiṭipadaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pucchanti; tesāhaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipatiṭipadaṃ ariyasaccaṃ putṭho vyākaromi; tesāhaṃ cittaṃ ārādhemi paṇhassa veyyākaraṇena; — ayaṃ kho, Udāyi, catuttho dhammo

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> s-itaṃ. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Bu; B<sup>m</sup> Si mama. <sup>3</sup> So B<sup>m</sup>; S<sup>k</sup> gāminip<sup>o</sup>; Si g<sup>o</sup>minib p<sup>o</sup>.



yena mama sāvakā sakkaronti garūkaronti mānenti pūjenti sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bhāventi. Idh', Udāyi, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ātāpi sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ; vedanāsu. — pe<sup>1</sup> — ; citte<sup>2</sup>; dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā<sup>3</sup> viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā cattāro sammappadhāne<sup>4</sup> bhāventi. Idh', Udāyi, bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhiyā asammossāya bhiyyobbhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā cattāro iddhipāde bhāventi. Idh', Udāyi, bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasamkhārāsamānāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriyasamādhi — pe<sup>5</sup> — cīttasamādhīpadhānasamkhārāsamānāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, vimāṃsāsamādhīpadhānasamkhārāsamānāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā pañc' indriyāni bhāventi. Idh',

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si omit pe & insert vedanānupassī viharati. <sup>2</sup> Si cīttesu; B<sup>m</sup> Si omit pe & insert cīttanupassī viharati. <sup>3</sup> So Bu Si; S<sup>kt</sup> -mipatta or -id patti; B<sup>m</sup> -mipattā. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si samapp. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si omit pe & read viriyasamādhīp<sup>o</sup> id<sup>o</sup> bhāveti.

Udāyi, bhikkhu saddhindriyaṃ bhāveti upasamagāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ, viriyindriyaṃ bhāveti — pe —, satindriyaṃ bhāveti, samādhindriyaṃ bhāveti, paññindriyaṃ bhāveti<sup>1</sup> upasamagāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosaṇapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā pañca balāni bhāventi. Idh'<sup>2</sup>, Udāyi, bhikkhu saddhābalaṃ bhāveti upasamagāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ, viriyabalaṃ bhāveti — pe —, satibalaṃ bhāveti, samādhibalaṃ bhāveti, paññābalaṃ bhāveti upasamagāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosaṇapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā satta bojjhaṅge bhāventi. Idh', Udāyi, bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāgañissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ<sup>3</sup> vossaggapariṇāmiṃ, dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti — pe —, viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, upekkhasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāgañissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ<sup>3</sup> vossaggapariṇāmiṃ. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosaṇapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāventi. Idh', Udāyi, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhiṃ bhāveti, sammāsaṃkappaṃ bhāveti, sammāvācaṃ bhāveti, sammākāmaṃ bhāveti, sammāājivaṃ bhāveti, sammāvāyāmaṃ bhāveti, sammāsaṃtiṃ bhāveti, sammāsamādhim bhāveti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosaṇapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā aṭṭha vimokhe<sup>4</sup> bhāventi. Rūpi rūpāni passati; ayaṃ paṭhamo vimokho. Ajjhattaṃ arūpasāññi bahiddhā rūpāni passati; ayaṃ dutiyo vimokho. Subban t'eva adhūmutto hoti; ayaṃ tatiyo vimokho. Sabbaso rūpa-

<sup>1</sup> Sk omits paññ° bh°. <sup>2</sup> So Sk Si always; Bm idh° always. <sup>3</sup> Sk virāgañin°. <sup>4</sup> Bm Si vimokkh- throughout.



saññānaṃ<sup>1</sup> samatikkamā, paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā<sup>2</sup>, nānattasaññānaṃ amātasikārā: Ananto ākāso ti ākāsaññācāyatanam upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ catuttho vimokkho. Sabbaso ākāsaññācāyatanam samatikkamma: Anantam viññāpan ti viññāpaññācāyatanam upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ pañcama vimokkho. Sabbaso viññāpaññācāyatanam samatikkamma: Na'tthi kiñciti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ chaṭṭho vimokkho. Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ sattama vimokkho. Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ aṭṭhamo vimokkho. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosāna-pāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā aṭṭha abhūbhāyatanāni bhāventi. Ajjhataṃ rūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhuyya<sup>3</sup>: Jānāmi passāmiti evaṃsaññi hoti; idaṃ paṭhamam abhibhāyatanam. Ajjhataṃ rūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhuyya: Jānāmi passāmiti evaṃsaññi hoti; idaṃ duttiyam abhibhāyatanam. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhuyya: Jānāmi passāmiti evaṃsaññi hoti; idaṃ tatiyam abhibhāyatanam. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhuyya: Jānāmi passāmiti evaṃsaññi hoti; idaṃ catuttham abhibhāyatanam. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati nilāni<sup>4</sup> nilavaṇṇāni nilanidassanāni nilanibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma ummāpuppham<sup>5</sup> nilam nilavaṇṇam nilanidassanam nilanibhāsam; seyyathāpi vā pana tam vattham Bārāṇasēyyakam ubhatobhāgavimaddham nilam nilavaṇṇam niladassanam nilabhāsam; evamevaṃ ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati nilāni nilavaṇṇāni nilanidassanāni nilanibhāsāni, tāni abhibhuyya: Jānāmi passāmiti evaṃsaññi hoti; idaṃ pañcamam

<sup>1</sup> Si -āgaṃ throughout. <sup>2</sup> B= atthagamā; Si atthagamā, <sup>3</sup> So Sk<sup>1</sup> K<sup>1</sup> Si Bu; B= abhibhūyya. <sup>4</sup> So Sk<sup>1</sup> Si Bu; B= i throughout. <sup>5</sup> Si ummārapo.

abhibhāyatanaṃ. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni<sup>1</sup> pītavaṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma kaṇṇikārapupphaṃ pītaṃ pītanidassanaṃ pītanibhāsaṃ, seyyathāpi vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ Bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭhaṃ pītaṃ pītavaṇṇaṃ pītanidassanaṃ pītanibhāsaṃ, evamevaṃ ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni pītavaṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni. tāni abhibhūya: Jānāmi passāmīti evaṃsaññi hoti; idaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ abhibhāyatanaṃ. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohitaḥkāni lohitaḥkavaṇṇāni lohitaḥkanidassanāni lohitaḥkanibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma bandhujīvakaḥpupphaṃ lohitaḥkaṃ lohitaḥkavaṇṇaṃ lohitaḥkanidassanaṃ lohitaḥkanibhāsaṃ, seyyathāpi vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ Bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭhaṃ lohitaḥkaṃ lohitaḥkavaṇṇaṃ lohitaḥkanidassanaṃ lohitaḥkanibhāsaṃ, — evamevaṃ ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohitaḥkāni lohitaḥkavaṇṇāni lohitaḥkanidassanāni lohitaḥkanibhāsāni, tāni abhibhūya: Jānāmi passāmīti evaṃsaññi hoti; idaṃ sattamaṃ abhibhāyatanaṃ. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātānidassanāni odātānibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma osadhitārakā odātā odātavaṇṇā odātānidassanā odātānibhāsā; seyyathāpi vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ Bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭhaṃ odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātānidassanāni odātānibhāsāni, evamevaṃ ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātānidassanāni odātānibhāsāni, tāni abhibhūya: Jānāmi passāmīti evaṃsaññi hoti; idaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ abhibhāyatanaṃ. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā dasa kaṣiṇāyatanaṃ bhāventi. Paṭhavikaṣiṇaṃ eko sañjānāti uddhaṃ adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ<sup>2</sup> appamāṇaṃ, āpokasiṇaṃ eko sañjānāti — pe —, tejokasiṇaṃ eko sañjānāti, vāyokasiṇaṃ eko sañjānāti, nīlakaṣiṇaṃ eko sañjānāti, pitakaṣiṇaṃ eko sañjānāti, lohitaḥkasiṇaṃ eko sañjānāti, odātakaṣiṇaṃ eko sañjānāti, ākāśakaṣiṇaṃ eko sañ-

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>kt</sup> Si Bu; B<sup>m</sup> i throughout. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>kt</sup> Bu; B<sup>m</sup> uddhamadho t<sup>o</sup> advayaṃ; Si uddhamadho t<sup>o</sup> anvayaṃ.



jānāti, viññāpakasipam eko sanjānāti, uddham adbo tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamāṇaṃ. Tatra ca pana me sāvaka bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakanāṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvaka cattāro jhāne<sup>1</sup> bhāventi. Idh', Udāyi, bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; so imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti<sup>2</sup> parisandeti paripūreti parippharati. nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukkhena apphutaṃ<sup>3</sup> hoti. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, dakkho nahāpako<sup>4</sup> vā nahāpakantevāsi vā kamsathāle nabāniyacunṇāni ākiritva udakena paripp hosakam<sup>5</sup> paripp hosakam sandeyya<sup>6</sup>, sā 'ssa<sup>7</sup> nahāniyapiṇḍi<sup>8</sup> snehanugatā snehaparetā, santarabāhirā<sup>9</sup> phutā<sup>10</sup> snehena<sup>11</sup> na ca paggharini<sup>12</sup>; evam eva kho, Udāyi, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati; nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphutaṃ<sup>13</sup> hoti. Puna ca paraṃ, Udāyi, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā<sup>14</sup> — pe — dutiyaajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; so imam eva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati; nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, udakarabado<sup>15</sup> ubbhidoḍako<sup>16</sup>, tassa n' ev' assa puratthimāya disāya udakass' āyamukhaṃ, na pacchimāya disāya udakass' āyamukhaṃ, na uttarāya disāya udakass' āyamukhaṃ, na dakkhiṇāya disāya

<sup>1</sup> So Skt; Bm Si cattāri jhānāni. <sup>2</sup> Bm Si abhisanneti here, & parisanneti & sanneyya *infra*. Si notes the fact that Sinhalese read abhisandeti, & that parisandeti is a var. lect. Cf. I. 276 & I Dīgha p. 74. <sup>3</sup> So Skt; Si; Bm apphutaṃ. <sup>4</sup> Bm napa<sup>o</sup> throughout, as Si twice out of four times. <sup>5</sup> Bm here reads paripp hosakam & like Si, does not repeat the word. <sup>6</sup> Bm Si sanneyya. <sup>7</sup> So Skt Si; Bm sayam. <sup>8</sup> Bm Si -piṇḍi. <sup>9</sup> Bm snehanugata snehaparetā samanantarabāhirā; Si sandanugatā sandiparetā santarabāhirā, — with note that the Sinh. reading is subhānugatā for the first word; Skt subhānugatā subhāparetā samanantarabāhirā. Bu has no note. <sup>10</sup> Skt Bm puṭhā; Si phutthā. <sup>11</sup> So Bm; Skt subhena; Si sendena. <sup>12</sup> So MSS. <sup>13</sup> Bm here apphutaṃ. <sup>14</sup> Bm adds ajjhattam samapasadanaṃ. <sup>15</sup> Bm Si add gambhīro. <sup>16</sup> MSS ubbhidoḍako. Cf. I Sam. Vīl. 218.

udakass' āyannukhaṃ, devo ca na kālena kālaṃ sammādhāraṃ anuppaveccheyya<sup>1</sup>; atha kho tambhā ca udakarabadā sītā vāridhārā ubbhijjivā tam eva udakarabadāṃ sītena vārinā abhisandeyya parisandeyya paripūreyya paripphareyya, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato udakarabadassa sītena vārinā apphutaṃ assa; evam eva kho, Udāyi, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Puna ca param, Udāyi, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā — pe — tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ nippitikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippitikena sukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, uppaliniyaṃ vā paduminiyaṃ vā puṇḍarikiniyaṃ vā appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni va puṇḍarikāni vā udae jātāni udae samvaddhāni udakā 'nuggatāni antonimuggaposiṇi, tāni yāva c'aggā yāva ca mūlā sītena vārinā abhisannāni parisannāni<sup>2</sup> paripūrāni paripphutāni<sup>3</sup>, nāssa<sup>4</sup> kiñci sabbāvataṃ uppalānaṃ va padumānaṃ vā puṇḍarikānaṃ vā sītena vārinā apphutaṃ assa; evam eva kho, Udāyi, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ nippitikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippitikena sukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Puna ca param, Udāyi, bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā<sup>5</sup> dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamaṃ adukkhāṃ asukkhāṃ upekkhāsati parisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharivā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, puriso odātena vatthena sasisaṃ pārupitvā nisinno assa, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa odātena vatthena apphutaṃ assa; evam eva kho, Udāyi, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharivā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa pari-

<sup>1</sup> Bm Si nānu<sup>o</sup>, omitting foregoing na. <sup>2</sup> So Itm Si; S<sup>1</sup> sandāni. <sup>3</sup> So Si; Bm paripphutāni; S<sup>2</sup> paripphurāni. <sup>4</sup> Sko nāyaṃ. <sup>5</sup> Si omits next ten words, inserting pe before cattutthajjhā<sup>o</sup>.



suddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutaṃ hoti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhinñāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā evaṃ pajānanti: Ayaṃ kho me kāyo rūpī cātummahābhūṭiko <sup>1</sup> mātāpettikasambhavo odanakummāsūpacayo aniccuccehādanaparinaddanabhedanaviddhamāsanadhammo, idaṃ ca pana me viññāpaṃ ettha sitaṃ ettha paṭibaddhaṃ<sup>2</sup>. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, maṇi veluriyo subho jātimaṃ aṭṭhamso superikammakato accho vippasaṇno sabbākārasampanno<sup>3</sup>, tatr' assa suttam āvutaṃ nīlaṃ vā pītaṃ vā lohitaṃ vā odātaṃ vā paṇḍusuttam vā; tam enaṃ cakkhumaṃ puriso hutthe karitvā paccavekkheyya: Ayaṃ kho maṇi veluriyo subho jātimaṃ aṭṭhamso superikammakato accho vippasaṇno sabbākārasampanno, tatr' idaṃ suttam āvutaṃ nīlaṃ vā pītaṃ vā lohitaṃ vā odātaṃ vā paṇḍusuttam vā ti. Evam eva kho, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā evaṃ jānanti: Ayaṃ kho me kāyo rūpī cātummahābhūṭiko mātāpettikasambhavo odanakummāsūpacayo aniccuccehādanaparinaddanabhedanaviddhamāsana-dhammo, idaṃ ca pana viññāpaṃ ettha sitaṃ ettha paṭibaddhaṃ ti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhinñāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā imambhā kāyā aññaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimminanti rūpiṃ manomayaṃ sabbaṅga-paccāṅgiṃ abhinindriyaṃ. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, puriso muṇjamhā isikaṃ pabbāheyya, tassa evaṃ c' assa: Ayaṃ muṇjo ayaṃ isikā, añño muṇjo añña isikā<sup>4</sup>, muṇjamhā tveva isikā pabbālha<sup>5</sup> ti. Seyyathā vā pan', Udāyi, puriso asinṃ kosiyaṃ pabbāheyya<sup>6</sup>, tassa evam assa: Ayaṃ asi ayaṃ kosi, añño asi añño kosi, kosiyaṃ tveva asi pabbālho ti. Seyyathāpi

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>2</sup> Si; B<sup>m</sup> cātumah<sup>3</sup>. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>2</sup> Si; B<sup>m</sup> paṭibandhaṃ. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>2</sup> omit s-no & add hoti. B<sup>m</sup> (alone) continues tatr' idam. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> isikaṃ ubbāheyya, tassa evam assa: Ayaṃ isikā ayaṃ muṇḍo, añño muṇḍo añña isikā; Si isikaṃ ubbāheyya, tassa evam assa: Ayaṃ isikā ayaṃ muṇḍo, añño muṇḍo añña isikā; S<sup>2</sup> añño muṇḍo samāno isikā; Bu muṇḍ<sup>3</sup>, isikā. <sup>5</sup> So S<sup>2</sup>; B<sup>m</sup> pabbālha; Si ubbālha. I Dīgha p. 77 pavāḥa. <sup>6</sup> So B<sup>m</sup>; S<sup>2</sup> pabbājaheyya; Si ubbāheyya.

pan', Udāyi, puriso ahiṃ karaṇḍā uddhareyya, tassa evam assa: Ayaṃ ahi ayaṃ karaṇḍo, añño ahi añño karaṇḍo, karaṇḍā tveva ahi ubbhato ti. — Evam eva kho, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā imamahā kāyā aññaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimminanti rūpiṃ manoma-yaṃ sabbaṅgapaccaṅgiṃ abhinindriyaṃ. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā anekavihiṭaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhonti, eko pi hutvā bahudhā honti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko honti, āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍhaṃ<sup>1</sup> tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamānā gacchanti seyyathāpi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimujjaṃ karonti seyyathāpi udaye, udaye pi abhiijjamāne gacchanti seyyathāpi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamanti seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuṇo, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasanti parimajjanti, yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vasaṃ vattenti<sup>2</sup>. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, dakkho kumbhakāro vā kumbhakārantevāsī vā suparikammakatāya mattikāya yaṃ yad eva bhājanavikatiṃ ākaṅkheyya, taṃ tad eva kareyya abhinipphādeyya. Seyyathā vā pan', Udāyi, dakkho dantakāro vā dantakārantevāsī vā suparikammakatasmiṃ dantasmiṃ yaṃ yad eva dantavikatiṃ ākaṅkheyya, taṃ tad eva kareyya abhinipphādeyya. Seyyathā vā pan', Udāyi, dakkho suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā suparikammakatasmiṃ suvaṇṇasmiṃ yaṃ yad eva suvaṇṇavikatiṃ ākaṅkheyya, taṃ tad eva kareyya abhinipphādeyya. — Evam eva kho, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā anekavihiṭaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhonti, eko pi hutvā bahudhā honti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko honti, āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍhaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamānā gacchanti seyyathāpi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimujjaṃ karonti seyyathāpi udaye, udaye pi abhiijjamāne gacchanti seyyathāpi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamanti seyyathāpi

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>t</sup> & S<sup>i</sup>; S<sup>t</sup> tirokuḍḍhaṃ; B<sup>m</sup> tirokutṭhaṃ Cf. I. 34. <sup>2</sup> So MSS & Vol. I. p. 34. Dīgha I p. 78 va saṅv<sup>o</sup>.



pakkhī sakuno, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasanti parimajjanti, yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vasaṃ vattenti — pe<sup>1</sup> —.

Puna ca paraṃ, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya<sup>2</sup> ubho sadde suṇanti, dibbe ca mānuse ca, ye dūre santike ca. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, balavā saṅkhadhamo<sup>3</sup> appakasīren<sup>4</sup> eva catuddisā viññāpeyya, evaṃ eva kho, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇanti, dibbe ca mānuse ca, ye dūre santike ca. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasa ceto paricca pajānanti, — sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ: sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, vitarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ: vitarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ: sadosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, vitadosaṃ vā cittaṃ: vitadosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, samohaṃ vā cittaṃ: samohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, vitamohaṃ vā cittaṃ: vitamohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ: saṃkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ: vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ: mahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ: amahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ: sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ: anuttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ: samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, asaṃhitaṃ vā cittaṃ: asaṃhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ: vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ: avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, itthī vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanajātiko ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte acche vā udakapatte sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno sakaṇikaṃ<sup>5</sup> vā sakaṇikaṃ ti jā-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si omit pe & insert: Tatra ca pana me sāvakā . . . viharanti.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -mānussakāya: Si -mānussakāya. <sup>3</sup> So Si B<sup>m</sup> Bu; S<sup>k</sup> saṅkhadhamako. <sup>4</sup> So Bu Si B<sup>m</sup> & 1 Digha p. 80; S<sup>k</sup> sakaṇikaṅgaṃ (infra sakaṇikaṅgaṃ vā akaṇikaṅgaṃ ti).

neyya<sup>1</sup>, akanikam vā akanikan ti jāneyya, — evam eva kho, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakaṇaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakaṃ parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānanti, sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ: sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, vītārāgaṃ vā cittaṃ, — pe<sup>2</sup> — sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ — pe — vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ, samohaṃ vā cittaṃ, vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ, saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ, mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ, sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ, asaṃāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ: vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti<sup>3</sup>, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ: avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakaṃ bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakaṇaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakaṃ anakavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussaranti, seyyathidaṃ: ekam pi jātiṃ, dve pi jātiyo, tisso pi jātiyo, catasso pi jātiyo, pañca pi jātiyo, dasa pi jātiyo. viṣaṭṭhiṃ pi jātiyo, tiṃsaṃ pi jātiyo, cattārisaṃ pi jātiyo. paññāsaṃ pi jātiyo, jāṭisaṭṭhiṃ pi, jāṭisaḥassaṃ pi, jāṭisaṭṭhaṃ pi, aneke pi saṃvattakappe<sup>4</sup>, aneke pi vivattakappe, aneke pi saṃvattavivattakappe<sup>5</sup>: Amutra āsīṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃnāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṃāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ, tatrāpi āsīṃ evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃnāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṃāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno ti. Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anakavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussaranti. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, puriso sakambā gāmaṃ ānāmaṃ gāmaṃ gaccheyya, tamhā pi gāmaṃ ānāmaṃ gāmaṃ gaccheyya, so tamhā gāmaṃ sakamā yeva gāmaṃ paccāgaccheyya; tassa evam assa: — Ahaṃ kho sakambā gāmaṃ amuṃ gāmaṃ āgañchīm<sup>6</sup>, tatra evaṃ aṭṭhāsim<sup>7</sup> evaṃ nisīdim<sup>8</sup> evaṃ abhāsim<sup>9</sup> evaṃ tuṇhī ahoṣīm<sup>10</sup>, tamhā pi gāmaṃ amuṃ gāmaṃ āgañchīm, tatrāpi evaṃ aṭṭhā-

<sup>1</sup> So Bm: Sk<sup>1</sup> jāneyyam; Si pajāneyya. <sup>2</sup> Si, like 1 Dīgha p. 80, omits pe here (& infra) & gives the recital in full, as above. <sup>3</sup> Bm Si omit vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti. <sup>4</sup> So Bm Si; Sk<sup>1</sup> samvaddhak<sup>5</sup> & vivaddhak<sup>6</sup>. <sup>5</sup> So Bm Si & Sk; Sk<sup>1</sup> -ddh-, as before. <sup>6</sup> So Sk; Si āgañchīm. Bm agacchīm. 1 Dīgha p. 81 reads āgañchīm.



siṃ evaṃ nisīdiṃ evaṃ abhāsīṃ evaṃ tuṇhī ahoṣiṃ, so 'mhi tamhā gāmaṃ sakāṃ yeva gāmaṃ paccāgato ti. Evam eva kho, Udayi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussaranti, seyyathidaṃ: ekam pi jātiṃ, dve pi jātiyo<sup>1</sup> — pe — iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussaranti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosāna-pāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passanti cavaṃāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānanti: Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vaciduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena<sup>2</sup> samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādittṭhikā micchādittṭhikammasamādānā; te kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacisucaritena samannāgatā<sup>3</sup> manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādittṭhikā sammādittṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passanti cavaṃāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānanti. Seyyathāp' ass', Udāyi, dve<sup>4</sup> agārā sadvārā, tattha cakkhumā puriso majjhe tṭhito passeyya manusse gehe<sup>5</sup> pavisante pi nikkhamante pi anusañcarante<sup>6</sup> pi anuvicarante pi. — Evam eva kho, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passanti cavaṃāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate — pe<sup>7</sup> — yathākammūpage satte pajānanti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omite dve pi jātiyo. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>kt</sup> vaci — pe — manod°. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>kt</sup> vaci — pe — manos°. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>kt</sup> Seyyathāpassudiñce agārā; S<sup>kt</sup> seyyathāpassudāpassañce; B<sup>m</sup> Si seyyathāpi Udāyi. <sup>5</sup> So Si; B<sup>m</sup> manusse geham; S<sup>kt</sup> manussegehe. <sup>6</sup> So Si S<sup>kt</sup>; B<sup>m</sup> anucañkamante. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omite, inserting la after pajānanti infra.



Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, pabbatasamkhepe udakarahado accho vippasanno anāvalo, tattha cakkhumā puriso tīre t̥hito passeyya sippisambukam<sup>1</sup> pi sak-kharakaṭṭhalam<sup>2</sup> pi macchagumbam pi carantam pi tiṭṭhan-tam pi; tassa evam assa: Ayaṃ kho udakarahado accho vippasanno anāvalo, tatr<sup>3</sup> ime sippisambukā pi sakkharakaṭṭhalā macchagumbā pi caranti pi tiṭṭhanti pīti. — Evam eva kho, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Ayaṃ kho, Udāyi, pañcama dhammo, yena mama sāvakā sakkaronti garūkaronti mānenti pūjenti sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Ime kho, Udāyi, pañca dhammā, yehi mama sāvakā sakkaronti garūkaronti mānenti pūjenti sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Sakuludāyi paribbājako Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

MAHĀSAKULUDĀYISUTTAM<sup>4</sup> SATTAMAṀ.

## 78.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samaṇamaṇḍikāputto<sup>5</sup> samayappavādake tindukācīre<sup>6</sup> ekasālake Mallikāya ārāme<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Bm Si sippikas°. <sup>2</sup> So Skt Si; Bm -kath-. <sup>3</sup> Bu Si suttanta always; Skt Bm suttantam. Skt Si (not Bu Bm) add nip̥ṭhitam. <sup>4</sup> Bm Si -munn° throughout. <sup>5</sup> Si tiṇḍ° with note that the Burmese & Sinhalese reading is tind°. <sup>6</sup> This sentence is quoted at I. Sum. Vil. p. 32.

paṭivasati mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhīm timatthehi<sup>1</sup> paribbājakasantehi. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati Sāvattihiyā nikkhami divādivassa Bhagavantam dassanāya. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa etad ahoṣi: Akālo kho tava Bhagavantam dassanāya; patisallīno<sup>2</sup> Bhagavā; manobhāvanīyānam pi bhikkhūnam asamayo dassanāya; patisallīnā manobhāvanīyā bhikkhū. Yannūnāham yena samayappavādako tindukāciro<sup>3</sup> ekasālako Mallikāya ārāmo yena Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samanamaṇḍikāputto ten' upasaṁkameyyan ti. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati yena samayappavādako tindukāciro<sup>3</sup> ekasālako Mallikāya ārāmo<sup>4</sup>, ten' upasaṁkamī. Tena kho pana samayena Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samanamaṇḍikāputto mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhīm nisinno hoti unnāḍiniyā uccāsaddāya mahāsaddāya anekavihiṭam tiracchānakathamū kathentiya, seyyathidaṁ: rājakatham corakatham mahāmattakatham senākatham bhayakatham yuddhakatham annakatham pānakatham vatthakatham sayanakatham mālākatham gandhakatham űātikatham yānakatham gāmakatham nigamakatham nagarakatham janapadakatham itthikatham sūrakatham visikhākatham kumbhatthānakatham pubbapetakatham nānattakatham lokakkhāyikaṁ samuddakkhāyikaṁ itibhavābhavakatham iti vā. Addasā kho Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samanamaṇḍikāputto Pañcakaṅgam thapatim dūrato va āgacchantaṁ; disvāna sakam parisam saṇṭhāpesi: — Appasaddā bhonto hontu; mā bhonto saddam akattha; ayam samanassa Gotamassa sāvako āgacchati, Pañcakaṅgo thapati. Yāvata kho pana samanassa Gotamassa sāvakā gihi odātavasanā Sāvattihiyam paṭivasanti, ayam tesam aññataro Pañcakaṅgo thapati. Appasaddakāma kho pana te āyasmanto appasaddavinītā appasaddassa vaṇṇavāḍino, app' eva nāma appasaddam parisam viditvā upasaṁkamitabbaṁ maññeyyāti. Atha kho te paribbājakā tuṇhī ahesurū. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati yena Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samanamaṇḍikāputto, ten' upasaṁkamī; upasaṁkamitvā Uggāhamānena paribbājakena Samanamaṇḍikāputtena saddhīm

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>kt</sup> atimantehi; B<sup>m</sup> Si pañcamatthehi. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>kt</sup>; B<sup>m</sup> paṭisallīno; Si paṭisallīno. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>kt</sup> t-ciraṁ. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> (alone) adda yena Ugg. paribbājako Samanamaṇḍikāputto.



sammodi; sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Paṇcakaṅgaṃ thapatiṃ Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samaṇamaṇḍikāputto etad avoca: Catuhi<sup>1</sup> kho ahaṃ, thapati, dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi sampannakusalaṃ paramakusalaṃ uttamapattipattaṃ samaṇaṃ ayojjhaṃ. Katamehi catuhi? Idha, thapati, na kāyena pāpakaṃ kammaṃ karōti, na pāpikaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati, na pāpakaṃ saṃkappaṃ saṃkappeti, na pāpakaṃ ājīvaṃ ājīvati. Ime hi kho ahaṃ, thapati, catuhi dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi sampannakusalaṃ paramakusalaṃ uttamapattipattaṃ samaṇaṃ ayojjhaṃ ti.

Atha kho Paṇcakaṅgo thapati Uggāhamānassa paribbājakaṃ Samaṇamaṇḍikāputtassa bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinandī nappatikkosi; anabhinanditvā appatikkosivā utthāy' āsanā pakkāmi: Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājānissāmīti. Atha kho Paṇcakaṅgo thapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama; upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Paṇcakaṅgo thapati, yāvatako ahosi Uggāhamānena paribbājakena Samaṇamaṇḍikāputtena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi. Evaṃ vutte, Bhagavā Paṇcakaṅgaṃ thapatiṃ etad avoca: — Evaṃ sante kho, thapati, daharo kumāro mando uttānaseyyako sampannakusalo bhavissati paramakusalo uttamapattipatto samaṇo ayojjho, yathā Uggāhamānassa paribbājakaṃ Samaṇamaṇḍikāputtassa vacanaṃ. Daharassa hi, thapati, kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa kāyo ti pi na hoti; kuto pana kāyena pāpakaṃ kammaṃ karissati, aññatra phanditamattā. Daharassa hi, thapati, kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa vācā ti pi na hoti; kuto pana pāpikaṃ vācaṃ bhāssisati, aññatra roditamattā. Daharassa hi, thapati, kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa saṃkappo ti pi na hoti; kuto pana pāpakaṃ saṃkappaṃ saṃkappissati, aññatra vikujjitamattā<sup>2</sup>. Daharassa hi, thapati, kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa ājīvo ti pi na hoti; kuto pana

<sup>1</sup> So Skt Bu; Si B= catuhi. <sup>2</sup> So Bu; Skt vikujjantamantā; B= vikujjitamattā; Si kujjitamattā (for? kujjitamattā).



pāpakam ājivam ājivissati, aññatra mātutthaññā. Evaṃ sante kho, thapati, daharo kumāro mando uttānaseyyako sampannakusalo bhavissati paramakusalo uttamapattipatto samaṇo ayojjho, yathā Uggāhamānassa paribbājakassa Samanamaṇḍikāputtassa vacanam.

Catuhi kho ahaṃ, thapati, dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi na c' eva sampannakusalaṃ na paramakusalaṃ na uttamapattipattaṃ samaṇaṃ ayojjhaṃ, api c' imaṃ daharaṃ kumāraṃ mandaṃ uttānaseyyakaṃ samadhiggayha<sup>1</sup> tiṭṭhati. Katamehi catuhi? Idha, thapati, na kāyena pāpakam kammaṃ karoti, na pāpikaṃ vācam bhāsati, na pāpakam saṃkappaṃ saṃkappeti, na pāpakam ājivam ājivati. Imehi kho ahaṃ, thapati, catuhi dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi na c' eva sampannakusalaṃ na paramakusalaṃ na uttamapattipattaṃ samaṇaṃ ayojjhaṃ, api c' imaṃ daharaṃ kumāraṃ mandaṃ uttānaseyyakaṃ samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati.

Dasahi kho ahaṃ, thapati, dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi sampannakusalaṃ paramakusalaṃ uttamapattipattaṃ samaṇaṃ ayojjhaṃ. Ime akusalasīlā<sup>2</sup> taṃhaṃ<sup>3</sup>, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Itosamuṭṭhānā akusalasīlā taṃhaṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi<sup>4</sup>. Idha akusalasīlā aparisesā nirujjhanti<sup>5</sup> taṃhaṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Evaṃ paṭipanno akusalānaṃ sīlānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti taṃhaṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Ime kusalasīlā taṃhaṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Itosamuṭṭhānā kusalasīlā taṃhaṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Idha kusalasīlā aparisesā nirujjhanti taṃhaṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Evaṃ paṭipanno kusalānaṃ sīlānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti taṃhaṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Ime akusalassaṃkappā taṃhaṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Itosamuṭṭhānā akusalassaṃkappā taṃhaṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Idha

<sup>1</sup> So Si Bu; S<sup>kt</sup> B= a-igayha. <sup>2</sup> B= Si akusalā, & kusalā infra, throughout.

<sup>3</sup> B= Si taṃ ahaṃ, — Si noting that in Sinh: 'Anekavāresu taṃhaṃ ti paṭho diṣṣati'; S<sup>kt</sup> kahaṃ (bis). <sup>4</sup> S<sup>kt</sup> repeat this sentence. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>kt</sup> nirujjhanti.

akusalasamkappā aparisesā nirujjhanti tahaṃ, thapati, vedītabban ti vadāmi. Evaṃ paṭipanno akusalānaṃ <sup>1</sup> samkappānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti tahaṃ, thapati, vedītabban ti vadāmi. Ime kusalasamkappā <sup>2</sup>, tahaṃ, thapati, vedītabban ti vadāmi. Itosamuṭṭhānā kusalasamkappā <sup>3</sup> tahaṃ, thapati, vedītabban ti vadāmi. Idha kusalasamkappā aparisesā nirujjhanti tahaṃ, thapati, vedītabban ti vadāmi. Evaṃ paṭipanno kusalānaṃ samkappānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti tahaṃ, thapati, vedītabban ti vadāmi.

Katame ca, thapati, akusalasīlā? — Akusalaṃ kāyakammaṃ, akusalaṃ vacīkammaṃ, pāpako ājīvo, — ime vuccanti, thapati, akusalasīlā. Ime ca, thapati, akusalasīlā kiṃsamuṭṭhānā? Samuṭṭhānaṃ pi nesaṃ vuttaṃ. Cittasamuṭṭhānā ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Katamaṃ cittaṃ? Cittaṃ pi hi bahu <sup>4</sup> anekavidhaṃ nānappakāraṃ sacittarū sarāgaṃ sadosaṃ samohaṃ; itosamuṭṭhānā akusalasīlā. Ime ca, thapati, akusalasīlā kuhiṃ aparisesā nirujjhanti? Nirodho pi nesaṃ vutto <sup>5</sup>. Idha, thapati, bhikkhu kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāveti, vacīduccaritaṃ pahāya vacīsucaritaṃ bhāveti, manoduccaritaṃ pahāya manosucaritaṃ bhāveti, micchā-ājīvaṃ pahāya sammā-ājīvena jīvikam <sup>6</sup> kappeti. Etth' ete akusalasīlā aparisesā nirujjhanti. Kathaṃ paṭipanno ca, thapati, akusalānaṃ sīlānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti? Idha, thapati, bhikkhu anupannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhiyā <sup>7</sup> asammosāya bhīyyobhāvāya <sup>8</sup> vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Evaṃ paṭi-

<sup>1</sup> So Bm Si; Skt kusalanāḥ. <sup>2</sup> So Bm Si; Skt akusalāḥ. <sup>3</sup> Bm here et infra bahū. <sup>4</sup> Skt vuttaḥ. <sup>5</sup> Si jivitaṃ. <sup>6</sup> Bm tṭhiyā. <sup>7</sup> Skt bhīyyobhāvāya.



panno kho, thapati, akusalānaṃ silānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

Katame ca, thapati, kusalasilā? Kusalaṃ kāyakammaṃ, kusalaṃ vacīkammaṃ, ājīva-pārisuddhiṃ pi kho ahaṃ, thapati, silasmiṃ vadāmi. Ime vuccanti, thapati, kusalasilā. Ime ca, thapati, kusalasilā kiṃsamutṭhānā? Samutṭhānaṃ pi nesaṃ vuttaṃ. Cittasamutṭhānā ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Katamaṃ cittaṃ? Cittaṃ pi hi bahu anekavidhaṃ nānappakārikaṃ. Yaṃ cittaṃ vītaraḡaṃ vītadosaṃ vītamohaṃ, — itosamutṭhānā kusalasilā. Ime ca, thapati, kusalasilā kuhiṃ aparisesā nirujjhanti? Nirodho pi nesaṃ vutto. Idha, thapati, bhikkhu silavā hoti, no ca silamayo, taṃ ca ceto vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; yatth' assa te kusalasilā aparisesā nirujjhanti. Kathaṃ paṭipanno ca, thapati, kusalānaṃ silānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti? Idha, thapati, bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya — pe — anuppannānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya<sup>1</sup>; uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhitiyā asammosaṃ bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Evaṃ paṭipanno kho, thapati, kusalānaṃ silānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

Katame ca, thapati, akusalasaṃkappā? Kāmasaṃkappo, byāpādasamkappo, vihiṃsāsamkappo; — ime vuccanti, thapati, akusalasaṃkappā. Ime ca, thapati, akusalasaṃkappā kiṃsamutṭhānā? Samutṭhānaṃ pi nesaṃ vuttaṃ. Saññāsamutṭhānā ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Katamaṃ saññā? Saññā pi hi bahu anekavidhā nānappakārikā<sup>2</sup>, kāmasaññā byāpādasaññā vihiṃsāsaññā; itosamutṭhānā akusalasaṃkappā. Ime ca, thapati, akusalasaṃkappā kuhiṃ aparisesā nirujjhanti? Nirodho pi nesaṃ vutto. Idha, thapati, bhikkhu vivicca<sup>3</sup> eva kāmehi<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Si adds pe. <sup>2</sup> Si inserts yā. <sup>3</sup> R<sup>u</sup> inserts pa; Si inserts vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajasaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamā jhānaṃ; S<sup>k</sup> insert a dash.



— paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; etth' ete akusalasaṃkappā aparisesā nirujjhanti. Kathaṃ paṭipanno ca, thapati, akusalānaṃ saṃkappānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti? Idha, thapati, bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pabānāya<sup>1</sup> — pe — anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya — pe — uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ<sup>2</sup> tṭhiyā asammosāya, bhīyyobbhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā, chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Evaṃ paṭipanno kho, thapati, akusalānaṃ saṃkappānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. Katame ca, thapati, kusalasaṃkappā? — Nekkhammasaṃkappo, abyāpādasamkappo, avihimsāsamkappo; ime vuccanti, thapati, kusalasaṃkappā. Ime ca, thapati, kusalasaṃkappā kiṃsamuttānā? Samuttānaṃ pi nesaṃ vuttaṃ. Saññāsamuttānā ti 'ssa vacanīyam. Katamā saññā? Saññā pi hi bahu anekavidhā nānappakārikā<sup>3</sup>, nekkhammasaññā abyāpādasaññā avihimsāsaññā; itosamuttānā kusalasaṃkappā. Ime ca, thapati, kusalasaṃkappā kuhiṃ aparisesā nirujjhanti? Nirodho pi nesaṃ vutto. Idha, thapati, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā — pe — dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Etth' ete kusalasaṃkappā aparisesā nirujjhanti. Kathaṃ paṭipanno ca, thapati, kusalānaṃ saṃkappānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti? Idha, thapati, bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pabānāya — pe — anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya — pe — uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhiyā asammosāya bhīyyobbhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Evaṃ paṭipanno kho, thapati, kusalānaṃ saṃkappānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. Katamehi cāhaṃ<sup>4</sup>, thapati, dasahi dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisa-puggalaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Skt omitt. <sup>2</sup> Si inserts yā. <sup>3</sup> So Skt; Si omits cāhaṃ; B reads ca alone.

paññāpemi sampānnakusalam paramakusalam uttamapattipattam samaṇam ayojjham? Idha, thapati, bhikkhu asekhāya sammāditṭhiyā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāsankappena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya sammāvācāya samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammākammantena samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammā—ājīvena samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāvāyāmena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya<sup>1</sup> sammāsatiyā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāsamādhinā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāñāpēna samannāgato hoti, asekhāya sammāvimuttiyā samannāgato hoti. Imehi kho aham, thapati, dasahi dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalam paññāpemi sampānnakusalam paramakusalam uttamapattipattam samaṇam ayojjham ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Pañcakaṅgo thapati Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditi.

SAMAṆAMAṆḍIKĀSUTTAM<sup>2</sup> ATṬHAMAM.

## 79.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena Sakuludāyi paribbājako Moranivāpe paribbājakārāme paṭivasati mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhiṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Rājagaham<sup>3</sup> piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: — Atippago kho tāva Rājagaham piṇḍaya carituṃ. Yannūnāham yena Moranivāpo paribbājakārāmo yena Sakuludāyi paribbājako, ten' upasamkameyyan ti. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Moranivāpo paribbājakārāmo, ten' upasamkami. Tena kho pana samayena Sakuludāyi paribbājako mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhiṃ nisinno hoti unnādinīyā uccāsaddāya

<sup>1</sup> Skt Bm asekhena. <sup>2</sup> Skt Bc samamaṇḍikā; Bm Si samamaṇḍikā; cf. Sum. Vol. I p. 32 & p. 181. <sup>3</sup> Si inserts yena before Rājagaham & tena after it.



mahāsaddāya anekavihitam tīracchānakatham kathentiya, — seyyathidam: Rājakatham<sup>1</sup> corakatham mahāmattakatham senākatham bhayakatham yuddhakatham annakatham pānakatham vatthakatham sayanakatham mālākatham gandhakatham ūtikatham yānakatham gāmakatham nigamakatham nagarakatham janapadakatham itthikatham sūrakatham visikbhākatham kumbhatṭhānakatham pubbaṭṭakatham nānattakatham lokak-khāyikam samuddakkhāyikam itibhavābhavakatham iti vā. Addasā kho Sakuludāyi paribbājako Bhagavantam dūrato va āgacchantam; disvāna sakam parisam saṅghāpesi: — Appasaddā bhonto hontu, ma bhonto saddam akattha. Ayaṃ samaṇo Gotamo āgacchati. Appasaddakāmo kho pana so āyasmā appasaddassa vaṇṇavādī. App' eva nāma appasaddam parisam veditvā upasamkamitabbam maññeyyati. Atha kho te paribbājakā tuṇhī ahesuṃ.

Atha kho Bhagavā yena Sakuludāyi paribbājako, ten' upasamkami. Atha kho Sakuludāyi paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Etu kho bhante Bhagavā; sāgataṃ bhante Bhagavato; cirassam kho bhante Bhagavā imam pariyaṃyam akāsi, yadidam idh' āgamanāya; nisīdatu bhante Bhagavā; idam āsanam paññattan ti.

\* Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Sakuludāyi pi kho paribbājako aññataram nīcam āsanam gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho Sakuludāyīm paribbājakam Bhagavā etad avoca: — Kāya nu 'ttha, Udāyi, etarahi kathāya sannisinā? Kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā ti?

Tiṭṭhat' esā, bhante, kathā yāya mayam etarahi kathāya sannisinā. N' esā, bhante, kathā Bhagavato dullabhā bhavissati pacchāpi savanāya. Yadāham, bhante, imam parisam anupasamkanto homi, athāyam parisā anekavihitam tīracchānakatham kathenti nisinnā hoti. Yadā ca kho aham, bhante, imam parisam upasamkanto homi, athāyam parisā mamam yeva mukham ulloketi<sup>2</sup> nisinnā hoti: Yam no samaṇo Udāyi dhammam bhāsissati, tam no sossāmāti. Yadā

<sup>1</sup> Si here inserts pe & omits sentence to iti vā. <sup>2</sup> So Skt Bm; Si olloketi.



pana, bhante, Bhagavā imaṃ parisāṃ upasaṃkanto hoti, atha ahaṃ c' eva ayaṃ ca parisā Bhagavato va<sup>1</sup> mukhaṃ ullokentā<sup>2</sup> nisinnā homa<sup>3</sup>: Yaṃ no Bhagavā dhammaṃ bhāsissati taṃ no soṇṇāmi.

Tena h', Udāyi, taṃ yev' ettha paṭibhātu, yathā maṃ paṭibhāseyyāti.

Purimāni, bhante, divasāni purimatarāni sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānamāno: Carato ca me tiṭṭhato cu suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitāṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitan ti. So mayā pubbantaṃ ārabha pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno aññen' aññaṃ paṭicari, bahiddhā kathaṃ apañāmesi, kopaṃ ca dosaṃ ca appaccayaṃ ca pātvā-kāsi. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ yeva ārabha pīti<sup>4</sup> udapādi: Aho nūna Bhagavā, aho nūna sugato, yo imesaṃ dhammānaṃ kusalo ti.

Ko paṇ' eso, Udāyi, sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānamāno: Carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitāṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitan ti, yo tayā<sup>5</sup> pubbantaṃ ārabha pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno aññen' aññaṃ paṭicari, bahiddhā kathaṃ apañāmesi<sup>6</sup> kopaṃ ca dosaṃ ca appaccayaṃ ca pātvākāsi?

Nigaṇṭho, bhante, Nātaputto<sup>7</sup> ti.

Yo kho, Udāyi, anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyya seyyathidaṃ: ekam pi jātiṃ, dve pi jātiyo, — pe — iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyya, so vā<sup>7</sup> maṃ pubbantaṃ ārabha pañhaṃ puccheyya, taṃ vā 'haṃ pubbantaṃ ārabha pañhaṃ puccheyyaṃ; so vā me pubbantaṃ ārabha pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheyya, tassa vā 'haṃ pubbantaṃ ārabha pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheyyaṃ; so kho, Udāyi, dibbena cakkhunā visuddheṇa atikkantaṃānusakena satte passeyya cavamāne upapajjāmaṇe hīne paṇṭe suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate — pe — yathā-kammūpage satte pajāneyya; so vā maṃ aparantaṃ ārabha

<sup>1</sup> Bm Si omī va. <sup>2</sup> Si olokentī; Bm oloketvā; Sk ulloketo. <sup>3</sup> So Bm; Sk<sup>1</sup> hotima; Si hoti. <sup>4</sup> Sk<sup>1</sup> sīti; Bm Si satī. <sup>5</sup> Bm Si so tayā; Sk<sup>1</sup> yo nayā. <sup>6</sup> Bm Si Nā-; <sup>7</sup> Sk<sup>1</sup> omī vā here.

pañham puccheyya, tam vā 'ham aparantaṃ ārabhha pañham puccheyyaṃ; so vā me aparantaṃ ā abbha pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheyya, tassa vā 'ham aparantaṃ ārabhha pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheyyaṃ. Api c', Udāyi, tiṭṭhatu pubbanto, tiṭṭhatu aparanto. Dhamman te desessāmi: Imasmiṃ sati, idaṃ hoti; imass' uppādā idaṃ upapajjati; imasmiṃ asati, idaṃ na hoti; imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhatiti.

Ahaṃ, bhante, yāvatakam pi me iminā attabhāvena paccanubhūtaṃ, tam pi nappahomi iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anussarituṃ; kuto pañham anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarissāmi, seyyathidaṃ: ekaṃ pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo — pe — iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarissāmi, seyyathāpi Bhagavā. Ahaṃ hi bhante etarahi paṃsupisācakaṃ pi na passāmi, kuto pañham dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃānusakena satte passissāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate — pe — yathākammūpage satte pajānissāmi, seyyathāpi Bhagavā. Yaṃ pana maṃ bhante Bhagavā evaṃ āha: Api c', Udāyi, tiṭṭhatu pubbanto, tiṭṭhatu aparanto; dhammaṃ desessāmi<sup>1</sup>: — Imasmiṃ sati idaṃ hoti; imass' uppādā idaṃ upapajjati; imasmiṃ asati idaṃ na hoti; imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhatiti; taṃ ca pana me bhīyosomattāya na pakkhāyati<sup>2</sup>. Appeva nāmāhaṃ, bhante, sake ācariyake Bhagavato cittaṃ ārādheyyaṃ pañhassa veyyākaraṇenāti.

Kin ti pana te, Udāyi, sake ācariyake hotīti?

Ambhakaṃ, bhante, sake ācariyake evaṃ hoti: Ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo, ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo ti.

Yaṃ pana te etaṃ, Udāyi, sake ācariyake evaṃ hoti: Ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo, ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo ti, — katamo so paramo vaṇṇo ti?

Yasmā, bhante, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti.

Katamo pana so, Udāyi, vaṇṇo, yasmā vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthīti?

<sup>1</sup> Bu desessāmi; Si alone inserts te. <sup>2</sup> So Si; Bu na makkhāyati; Sk<sup>1</sup> pana pakkhāyati.



Yasmā bhante vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti<sup>1</sup>.

Dighā pi kho te esā, Udāyi, phareyya. Yasmā, bhante, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti vadasi; tañ ca vaṇṇaṃ na paññāpesi. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, puriso evaṃ vadeyya: — Ahaṃ yā ima-mimā janapade janapadakalyāṇī, taṃ icchāmi taṃ kamemiti. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: — Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi taṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ: Khattiyi vā brāhmaṇi vā vessi vā suddi vā ti? Iti puṭṭho No ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: — Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi taṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ: Evamnāma<sup>2</sup> evaṃgottā iti vā ti, — pe — dighā vā rassā vā majjhimā<sup>3</sup> vā kāli vā sāmā vā maṅguracchavi vā ti? Amukasmim gāme vā nigame vā nagare vā ti? Iti puṭṭho No ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: — Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi, taṃ tvaṃ icchasi kamesi? Iti puṭṭho Āmāti vadeyya. — Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Nanu evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihirakataṃ<sup>4</sup> bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti?

Addhā kho, bhante, evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihirakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti?

Evam eva kho tvaṃ, Udāyi: Yasmā, bhante, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti vadasi; tañ ca vaṇṇaṃ na paññāpesi.

Seyyathāpi, bhante, maṇi veluriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhamso superikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto bhāsati<sup>5</sup> ca tapati ca viroceti ca; evaṃvaṇṇo attā hoti arogo<sup>6</sup> param maraṇā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yo vā<sup>7</sup> maṇi veluriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhamso superikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto

<sup>1</sup> So Si; Sk<sup>t</sup> reads Katamo pana so Udāyi vaṇṇo yasmā añño vaṇṇo utt. vā paṇ. vā na 'tthiti; B<sup>m</sup> Katamo pana so paramo vaṇṇo? Yasmā bhante &c. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si evaṃvaṇṇā. <sup>3</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> & Si; Sk<sup>t</sup> majjhā, which Si notes as the Sinh. reading. Cf. Nr. 80 & 1 Dīgha p. 241. <sup>4</sup> So Bu; Si appāṭihirakataṃ; B<sup>m</sup> appāṭihirakataṃ; Sk<sup>t</sup> appāṭihirikaṃ. <sup>5</sup> This is the Sinhalese reading, as noted by Si (which reads bhāsate va tapate va virocate va); B<sup>m</sup> bhāsate ca tapate ca (as Sk<sup>t</sup> infra Nr. 80). <sup>6</sup> Sk<sup>t</sup> arogo here & in Nr. 80. Cf. 1 Jāt. 368. <sup>7</sup> Sk<sup>t</sup> omit vā.



bhāsati ca tapati ca viroceti ca; yo vā rattandhakāratimīsāya kimi khajjopanako, — imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca<sup>1</sup> paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, rattandhakāratimīsāya kimi khajjopanako, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yo vā rattandhakāratimīsāya kimi khajjopanako, yo vā rattandhakāratimīsāya telappadīpo, — imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, rattandhakāratimīsāya telappadīpo, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yo vā rattandhakāratimīsāya telappadīpo, yo vā rattandhakāratimīsāya mahā aggikkhandho, — imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, rattandhakāratimīsāya mahā aggikkhandho, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yo vā rattandhakāratimīsāya mahā aggikkhandho, yā vā rattiyā paccūsasamayāṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā, — imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yāyaṃ, bhante, rattiyā paccūsasamayāṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yā vā rattiyā paccūsasamayāṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā, yo<sup>2</sup> vā tadahu 'posathe pannarase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido'<sup>3</sup> addharattasamayāṃ cando, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, tadahu 'posathe pannarase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido addharattasamayāṃ cando, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

<sup>1</sup> So B= Si, the latter with note 'Sihalapothhake anekathānesu vā ti paṭho dīseati'; S<sup>kt</sup> vā . . . cāti here, but ca . . . cāti infra. <sup>2</sup> All MSS yā here & yo in Nr. 80. <sup>3</sup> So Si Bu, & S<sup>kt</sup> once infra; S<sup>kt</sup> abhidose twice & abhidosa once; B= abhidosaṃ always; S<sup>kt</sup> abhidese twice. In Nr. 80 S<sup>kt</sup> abhido.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yo vā tadahu 'posathe panna-rase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido addharattasamayaṃ cando, yo vā vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido majjhantikasamayaṃ suriyo, — imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido majjhantikasamayaṃ suriyo, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Ato <sup>1</sup> kho te, Udāyi, bahūhi bahutarā devā ye imesaṃ candimasuriyānaṃ ābhā <sup>2</sup> nānubhonti, tyāhaṃ pajānāmi. Atha ca panāhaṃ na vadāmi: Yasmā vaṇṇa añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthiti. Atha ca pana tvaṃ, Udāyi: Yvāyaṃ vaṇṇo kiminā khajjopanakena hīnataro <sup>3</sup> ca pati-kittthataro <sup>4</sup> ca, so paramo vaṇṇo ti vadasi; taṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ na paññāpesīti.

Acchidaṃ <sup>5</sup> Bhagavā kathaṃ? Acchidaṃ Sugato kathaṃ ti?

Kim pana tvaṃ, Udāyi, evaṃ vadasi: Acchidaṃ Bhagavā kathaṃ? acchidaṃ Sugato kathaṃ ti?

- Ambhakaṃ, bhante, sake ācariyake evaṃ hoti: Ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo, ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo ti. Te mayāṃ, bhante, Bhagavatā sake ācariyake samanuyunājiyamānā samanuggāhiyamānā samanubhāsiyamānā rittā tucchā aparaddhā ti.

Kim pan', Udāyi, atthi ekantasukho loko? Atthi ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti?

Ambhakaṃ, bhante, sake ācariyake evaṃ hoti: Atthi ekantasukho loko; atthi ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti.

Katamā pana sā, Udāyi, ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti?

Idha, bhante, ekacco pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivi-

<sup>1</sup> Si tato. In Nr. 80 Sk atha. <sup>2</sup> So MSS; Bu ābhāya. <sup>3</sup> Bm Si nñhi-nataro. <sup>4</sup> Si kittthataro: Bm paṭitataro. <sup>5</sup> So Sk Si; Bm acchira.



rato hoti, musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, aññataraṃ vā pana tapogūṇaṃ samādāya vattati. Ayaṃ kho sā, bhante, ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yasmiṃ samaye pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, ekantasukhī vā tasmiṃ samaye attā hoti sukhadukkhī vā ti? — Sukhadukkhī, bhante<sup>1</sup>.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yasmiṃ samaye adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, ekantasukhī vā tasmiṃ samaye attā hoti sukhadukkhī vā ti? — Sukhadukkhī, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yasmiṃ samaye kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, ekantasukhī vā tasmiṃ samaye attā hoti sukhadukkhī vā ti? — Sukhadukkhī bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yasmiṃ samaye musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, ekantasukhī vā tasmiṃ samaye attā hoti sukhadukkhī vā ti? — Sukhadukkhī, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yasmiṃ samaye aññataraṃ tapogūṇaṃ samādāya vattati, ekantasukhī vā tasmiṃ samaye attā hoti sukhadukkhī vā ti? — Sukhadukkhī, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Api nu kho vokiṇṇasukhadukkhāṃ paṭipadaṃ āgama ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyā hotīti<sup>2</sup>?

Acchidaṃ Bhagavā kathaṃ? acchidaṃ Sugato kathan ti?

Kim pana tvaṃ, Udāyi, evaṃ vadasi: Acchidaṃ Bhagavā kathaṃ? acchidaṃ Sugato kathan ti?

Amhākaṃ, bhante, sake ācariyake evaṃ hoti: Atthi ekantasukho loko, atthi ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti. Te mayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavatā sake ācariyake samanuyuhijyamānā samanuggāhijyamānā samanubhāsiyamānā rittā tucchā aparaddhā pi<sup>3</sup>. Kim pana, bhante, atthi ekantasukho loko? Atthi ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti?

<sup>1</sup> Sk here, & Si throughout, adds ti. <sup>2</sup> So Sk Si; B<sup>o</sup> sacchikiriyāyāti.

<sup>3</sup> So Si; B<sup>o</sup> aparaddhā ti; Sk aparaddā vā; Si aparaddhā vā.



Atthi kho, Udāyi, ekantasukho loko; atthi ākāravati paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti.

Katamā pana sā, bhante, ākāravati paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti?

Idh', Udāyi, bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmehi — pe — paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā — pe<sup>1</sup> — dutiyajjhānaṃ<sup>2</sup> — pe — tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ kho sā, Udāyi, ākāravati paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti.

Na kho<sup>3</sup> sā, bhante, ākāravati paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāya. Sacchikato hi 'ssa, bhante, ettāvatā ekantasukho loko hotīti<sup>4</sup>.

Na khvāssa<sup>5</sup>, Udāyi, ettāvatā ekantasukho loko sacchikato hoti; ākāravati tveva sā paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti.

Evam vutte, Sakuludāyissa paribbājakassa parisā unnādinī uccāsaddā mahāsaddā<sup>6</sup> abosi<sup>7</sup>: — Ettha mayaṃ anassāma sācariyakā; ettha mayaṃ<sup>8</sup> anassāma sācariyakā; na mayaṃ ito bhiyyo uttaritaraṃ pajānāmāti. Atha kho Sakuludāyi paribbājako te paribbājake appasādde katvā Bhagavantam etad avoca: Kittāvatā pan' assa, bhante, ekantasukho loko sacchikato hotīti?

Idh', Udāyi, bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā — pe — catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; yāvatā devatā ekantasukhaṃ lokaṃ uppannā, tāhi devatāhi saddhīm santitṭhati sallapati sākacchaṃ samāpajjati. Ettāvatā khvāssa, Udāyi, ekantasukho loko sacchikato hotīti.

Etassa nūna<sup>9</sup>, bhante, ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyā-hetu bhikkhū Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ carantīti?

Na kho, Udāyi, etassa ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti. Atthi kho, Udāyi, aññe va dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca yesam sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ carantīti.

<sup>1</sup> Skt. omit. <sup>2</sup> Bm Si insert upasampajja viharati, pītiyā ca virigā. <sup>3</sup> Bm Si kin nu kho. <sup>4</sup> Skt. hoti. <sup>5</sup> Bm Si na khvāssa; Skt. nakkhāvāssa; S. nakkhuvāssa. <sup>6</sup> Bm Si uccāsaddamahāsaddā. Supra Skt. unnādinī. <sup>7</sup> So Skt. Si; Bm. ahesum. <sup>8</sup> Skt. add p'. <sup>9</sup> So Skt. Si; Bm. nana.

Katame pana te, bhante, dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatārā ca, yesam sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ carantīti?

Idh', Udāyi. Tathāgato loka uppajjati, araham sammā-sambuddho, vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū, anuttaro purisadammasārathī, satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā — pe — so ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe vivice' eva kāmehi — pe — paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayam pi kho, Udāyi, dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca, yassa sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ carantī. Puna ca param. Udāyi, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā — pe — dutiyajjhānaṃ, tatiyajjhānaṃ, catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayam pi kho, Udāyi, dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca, yassa sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ carantī. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubbhūte kammaniye tthe ānejjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiññāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So anekavihitāṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati; seyyathidaṃ: ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo — pe — iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitāṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Ayam pi kho, Udāyi, dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca, yassa sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ carantī. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubbhūte kammaniye tthe ānejjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātaññāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So dibbena cakkunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavaṃāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate — pe — yathā-kammūpage satte pajānāti. Ayam pi kho, Udāyi, dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca, yassa sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ carantī. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubbhūte kammaniye tthe ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayāññāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So: idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti — pe — ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti, — pe — ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; ayaṃ āsava-



samudayo ti — pe — ayaṃ āsavanirodho ti — pe — ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati; vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam itī nāpaṃ hoti; Khipā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. Ayaṃ kho, Udāyi, dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇitataro ca, yassa sacchikiriyā hetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti. Ime kho, Udāyi, dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇitatarā ca, yesaṃ sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ carantīti.

Evaṃ vutte, Sakuludāyi paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Abhikkantaṃ, bhante; abhikkantaṃ, bhante. Seyyathāpi, bhante, nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rupāni dakkhintīti; — evaṃ evaṃ Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca. Labheyyāhaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato santike pabbajjāṃ, labheyyaṃ upasampadan ti.

Evaṃ vutte Sakuludāyissa paribbājakassa parisā Sakuludāyīṃ paribbājakaṃ etad avoca<sup>1</sup>: — Mā, bhavaṃ Udāyi, samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ cari; mā, bhavaṃ Udāyi, ācariyo hutvā antevāsivāsaṃ vasi. Seyyathāpi nāma maṇiko<sup>2</sup> hutvā uddekaniko<sup>3</sup> assa, evaṃ sampadam etaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhoto Udāyissa<sup>5</sup> hhavissati. Mā bhavaṃ Udāyi samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ cari; mā bhavaṃ Udāyi ācariyo<sup>6</sup> hutvā antevāsivāsaṃ vasīti. Iti-h-idaṃ Sakuludāyissa paribbājakassa parisā Sakuludāyīṃ paribbājakaṃ antarāyaṃ<sup>7</sup> akāsi Bhagavati brahmacariye ti.

#### CŪḲASAKULUDĀYISUTTAM. SAVAMAM.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> (alone) avocaṃ. <sup>2</sup> Si udakamaṇiko. <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Si; S<sup>t</sup> uddevakaniko; B<sup>m</sup> udañjaniko <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si idaṃ. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adda ca. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>k</sup> ācariyako. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>k</sup> antarayekasi.



## 80.

Evam me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Vekhanasso <sup>1</sup> paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāpiyaṃ vītisaṅgāya ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tṭho kho Vekhanasso paribbājako Bhagavato santike udānaṃ udānesi: — Ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo, ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo ti.

Kiṃ pana tvaṃ, Kaccāna, evaṃ vadasi: Ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo, ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo ti? Katamo so paramo vaṇṇo ti?

Yasmā, bho Gotama, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītaro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti.

Katamo pana so, Kaccāna, vaṇṇo yasmā vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītaro vā na 'tthi?

Yasmā, bho Gotama, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītaro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti.

Dighā pi kho te esā, Kaccāna, phareyya. Yasmā, bho Gotama, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītaro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti vadasi; taṃ cā vaṇṇaṃ na paññāpesi. Seyyathāpi, Kaccāna, puriso evaṃ vadeyya: — Ahaṃ yā imasmiṃ janapade janapadakalyāṇī, taṃ icchāmi taṃ kāmemeṭṭi. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: — Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi taṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ: Khattiyaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā vessi vā suddi vā ti? Iti puttṭho No ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: — Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi taṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ: Evaṃ-nāma evaṃ-gottā iti vā ti — pe — dighā vā rassa vā majjhimā <sup>2</sup> vā kālī vā sāmā vā maṅguraṇṇaṃ vā ti? Amukasmiṃ gāme vā nigame vā nagare vā ti? Iti puttṭho No ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: — Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi, taṃ tvaṃ icchasi kāmeseṭṭi? Iti puttṭho Āmāti vadeyya. — Taṃ

<sup>1</sup> So Bu twice & Skt once; B throughout & Skt four times Vekhanassa; Si Vekkhassa throughout; Skt once Vekhaṇassa. <sup>2</sup> Sk majjhā. Cf. p. 33.

kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Nanu evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appātibhīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti?

Addhā kho, bho Gotama, evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appātibhīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti.

Evaṃ eva kho tvaṃ, Kaccāna: Yasmā, bho Gotama, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti vadasi, taṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ na paññāpesīti.

Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā atthamaṃso suparikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto bhāsati ca tapati<sup>1</sup> ca virocati ca; evaṃvaṇṇo attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Yo vā maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā atthamaṃso suparikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto bhāsati ca tapati ca virocati ca, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya kimi khajjopanako, — imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bho Gotama, rattandhakāratimisāya kimi khajjopanako, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya kimi khajjopanako, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya telappadīpo, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bho Gotama, rattandhakāratimisāya telappadīpo, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya telappadīpo, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya mahā aggikkhandho, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bho Gotama, rattandhakāratimisāya mahā aggikkhandho, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya mahā aggikkhandho, yā vā rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Sk here & infra bhāsate ca tapate. See p 33.



viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cāti?

Yāyaṃ, bho Gotama, rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Yo vā rattiyaṃ paccūsa-samayaṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā, yo vā tadahu 'posathe pannarase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido aḍḍharattasamayaṃ cando, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bho Gotama, tadahu 'posathe pannarase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido aḍḍharattasamayaṃ cando, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Yo vā tadahu 'posathe pannarase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido aḍḍharatta-samayaṃ cando, yo vā vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido majjhantikasamayaṃ suriyo, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bho Gotama, vassānaṃ pacchime māse sarada-samaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido majjhantikasamayaṃ suriyo, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cāti.

Ato kho te, Kaccāna, bahūhi bahutarā devā, ye imesaṃ candimasuriyānaṃ ābhā nānubhonti, tyāhaṃ pajānāmi. Atha ca pañāhaṃ na vadāmi: Yasmā vaṇṇā añño vāṇṇo uttaritaro ca paṇitataro ca na 'tthiti. Atha ca pana tvaṃ, Kaccāna: Yvāyaṃ vaṇṇo kiminā khajjopanakena līnataro ca patikiṭṭha-taro ca, so paramo vaṇṇo ti vadasī; taṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ na paññāpesīti.

Pañca kho ime, Kaccāna, kāmagaṇā. Katame pañca? — Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpa-saṃhitā rajaniyā<sup>1</sup>; sotaviññeyyā saddā — pe<sup>2</sup> —; ghāna-viññeyyā gandhā; jivhāviññeyyā rasā; kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> So Skt Si; Bm rajaniyā. Cf. 1 Maj. 85, 1 Dīgha p. 245. <sup>2</sup> Si omits.

<sup>3</sup> So Bm Si; Skt poṭṭhabbā.



itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Ime kho, Kaccāna, pañca kāmagaṇā. Yaṃ kho, Kaccāna, ime pañca kāmagaṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, idaṃ vuccati kāmasukhaṃ. Iti kāmehi kāmasukhaṃ kāmasukhā kāmaggasukhaṃ tattha aggaṃ akkhāyatiti.

Evam vutte Vekhanasso paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Acchariyaṃ, bho Gotama<sup>1</sup>, abbhutaṃ, bho Gotama. Yāva subhāsitaṃ c' idaṃ bho Gotamena: — Kāmehi kāmasukhaṃ kāmasukhā kāmaggasukhaṃ tattha aggaṃ akkhāyatiti<sup>2</sup>.

Dujjānaṃ kho etaṃ, Kaccāna, tayā aññaditthikena aññakhandikena aññarūcikena aññatrayogena<sup>3</sup> aññathācariyakena<sup>4</sup> kāmaṃ vā<sup>5</sup> kāmasukhaṃ vā kāmaggasukhaṃ vā. Ye kho te, Kaccāna, bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsava<sup>6</sup> vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā oṭṭabharā anuppattasaddattāparikhīṇabhavasamyojanā<sup>7</sup> sammadaññāvimuttā, te kho etaṃ<sup>8</sup> jāneyyuh: Kāmaṃ<sup>9</sup> vā kāmasukhaṃ vā kāmaggasukhaṃ vā ti.

Evam vutte Vekhanasso paribbājako kupito anattamano Bhagavantaṃ yeva khumsento Bhagavantaṃ yeva vambhento Bhagavantaṃ yeva vadamāno: Samaṇo ca<sup>10</sup> Gotamo pāpito<sup>11</sup> bhavissatiti, Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca<sup>12</sup>: — Evaṃ eva paṇ' idh' eke<sup>13</sup> samaṇabrāhmaṇā ajānantā pubbantā apassantā<sup>14</sup> aparantaṃ, atha ca<sup>15</sup> pana: Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthāttāyāti<sup>16</sup> paṭijānanti; Tesāṃ idaṃ bhāsitaṃ haṣakaṃ yeva sampajjati<sup>17</sup> nāmakāṃ<sup>18</sup> yeva sampajjati rittakāṃ yeva sampajjati tucchakāṃ yeva sampajjati.

Ye kho te, Kaccāna, samaṇabrāhmaṇā ajānantā pubban-

<sup>1</sup> Bm repeats these three words. <sup>2</sup> Bm adds Kāmehi, bho Gotama, kāmasukhaṃ . . . aggaṃ akkhāyatiti. <sup>3</sup> So Skt Bm; Si aññatthayogena. <sup>4</sup> So Skt Si; Bm aññatīc. <sup>5</sup> Bm kāmā vā; Skt kāmāṇā; Si kāmā vā, with note that the Burmese reading is kāmā vā. <sup>6</sup> Skt -khīṇā bhavasāññojanā. <sup>7</sup> Bm evaṃ. <sup>8</sup> So Skt here, with Si. <sup>9</sup> Bm Si omit ca. <sup>10</sup> So Skt Si Bu; Bm pāpiko. <sup>11</sup> For the above passage cf. 1 Digha p. 90. <sup>12</sup> Bm Si ekacce. <sup>13</sup> Si ajānanta. <sup>14</sup> Skt omit ca. <sup>15</sup> Bm paṭijānanti throughout. <sup>16</sup> Bm omits these three words here & inserts haṣitaṃ yeva sampajjati before rittakāṃ. <sup>17</sup> So Skt Bm & 1 Digha 240; Si Bu lāmakaṃ.

taṃ apassantā aparantaṃ: Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmāti paṭijānanti; tesāṃ so yeva sahadhammiko<sup>1</sup> niggaḥo hoti<sup>2</sup>. Api ca, Kaccāna, tiṭṭhatu pubbanto tiṭṭhatu aparanto. Etu viññū puriso asaṭṭho amāyāvī ujjujātiko: Ahaṃ anusāsāmi, ahaṃ dhammaṃ desemi; yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno na cirass' eva sāmaṃ űeva<sup>3</sup> űassati sāmaṃ dakkhīti<sup>4</sup>. Evaṃ kira sammā<sup>5</sup> bandhanā vippamokkho hoti yadidaṃ avijjābandhanā. Seyyathāpi, Kaccāna, daharo kumāro mando uttāna-seyyako kaṇṭhapaṇcamehi bandhanehi baddho assa suttabandhanehi; tassa vuddhim anvāya indriyānaṃ paripākam anvāya tāni bandhanāni muṇceyyuṃ<sup>6</sup>; so mokkho 'mhitī<sup>7</sup> kho jāneyya no ca bandhanaṃ<sup>8</sup>; — evaṃ eva kho, Kaccāna, etu viññū puriso asaṭṭho amāyāvī ujjujātiko: Ahaṃ anusāsāmi, ahaṃ dhammaṃ desemi; yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno na cirass' eva sāmaṃ űeva űassati sāmaṃ dakkhīti. Evaṃ kira sammā bandhanā vippamokkho hoti yadidaṃ avijjābandhanā ti.

Evaṃ vutte Vekhanasso paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama<sup>9</sup>. — pe — upāsakam maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāpupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti.

#### VEKHANASSASUTTĀM DASANAM

#### PARIBBĀJAKAVAGGO TATIYO.

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> Si; Skt tesāṃ tesāhaṃ dhammiko. <sup>2</sup> So Skt Si; B<sup>m</sup> hotiti.

<sup>3</sup> Skt sākhamāṃ űevaṃ. <sup>4</sup> So Skt (bis) Si (bis) St (once); B<sup>m</sup> St (once) dakkhīti. See also Nr. 99. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> evaṃ kir' āyasmī; Si evaṃ kirayasma, with note that the Sinh. reading is kira sammā. <sup>6</sup> Si muṇceyyuṃ. <sup>7</sup> So Si; Skt mokkho 'mhi; B<sup>m</sup> mokkh' aamiti. <sup>8</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> Si; Skt bandham.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits the three words repeated.



## 81.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam carati mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim. Atha kho Bhagavā maggā okkamma aññatarasmiṃ padese sitam pātvā-kāsi. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahoṣi: — Ko nu kho hetu, ko paccayo Bhagavato sitassa pātukammāya? Na akāraṇena Tathāgatā sitam pātukarontīti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando ekaṃsam cīvaram<sup>1</sup> katvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu, ko paccayo Bhagavato sitassa pātukammāya? Na akāraṇena Tathāgatā sitam pātukarontīti.

Bhūtapubbam, Ānanda, imasmiṃ padese Vebhaṅgam<sup>2</sup> nāma gāmanigamo ahoṣi iddho c' eva phīto<sup>3</sup> ca bahujaṇo ākiṇṇamanusso. Vebhaṅgam kho, Ānanda, gāmanigamam Kassapo bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho upanissāya vihāsi. Idha sudam, Ānanda, Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ārāmo ahoṣi. Idha sudam, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho nisinnako bhikkhusaṅgham ovaḍatīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando catugguṇā saṅghātiṃ paññāpetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Tena hi, bhante, Bhagavā nisidatu. Evāyam bhūmippadeso<sup>4</sup> dvīhi arahantehi sammā-sambuddehi paribhutto bhavissatīti. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: — Bhūtapubbam, Ānanda, imasmiṃ padese Vebhaṅgam nāma gāmanigamo ahoṣi iddho c' eva phīto ca bahujaṇo ākiṇṇamanusso. Vebhaṅgam kho, Ānanda, gāmanigamam Kassapo bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho upanissāya vihāsi. Idha sudam, Ānanda, Kassapassa bhagavato arahato samma-sambuddhassa ārāmo ahoṣi. Idha sudam, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho nisinnako

<sup>1</sup> Si uttarisangam, with note that the Sinh. reading is cīvaram. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>1</sup> Bu; B<sup>m</sup> Vegalīgam; Si Vebhaṅgam, — with note that the Sinh. & Burmese reading is Vebhaṅgam. <sup>3</sup> So Si; S<sup>1</sup> pīto; B<sup>m</sup> phīto. <sup>4</sup> So S<sup>1</sup> Si; B<sup>m</sup> ettha. Ayam bhūmippadeso.



bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ovaḍaṭṭi. Vebhaṇṇe kho, Ānanda, gāmaṇi-game Ghaṭikāro<sup>1</sup> nāma kumbhakāro Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa upatṭhāko ahosi aggupatṭhāko. Ghaṭikārassa kho, Ānanda, kumbhakārassa Jotipālo nāma māṇavo saḥāyo ahosi piyasahāyo. Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro Jotipālāṃ<sup>2</sup> māṇavaṃ āmantesi: — Āyāma, samma Jotipāla, Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāma; sādhusammataṃ hi me tassa Bhagavato dassanaṃ arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti. Evaṃ vutte, Ānanda, Jotipālo māṇavo Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca: — Alaṃ, samma Ghaṭikāra; kiṃ pana tena muḍakena samaṇakena dīṭṭhenāti? Dutiyam pi kho, Ānanda. — pe — tatiyam pi kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro Jotipālāṃ māṇavaṃ etad avoca: — Āyāma, samma Jotipāla, Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāma; sādhusammataṃ hi me tassa Bhagavato dassanaṃ arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti. Tatiyaṃ pi kho, Ānanda, Jotipālo māṇavo Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca: — Alaṃ, samma Ghaṭikāra; kiṃ pana tena muḍakena samaṇakena dīṭṭhenāti?

Tena hi, samma Jotipāla, sottiṃ sināniṃ<sup>3</sup> ādāya nadiṃ gamissāma sināyitun ti. Evaṃ sammāti kho, Ānanda, Jotipālo māṇavo Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa paccecssosi.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭikāro ca kumbhakāro Jotipālo ca māṇavo sottiṃ sināniṃ ādāya nadiṃ agamaṃsu sināyitun. Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro Jotipālāṃ māṇavaṃ āmantesi: — Ayāṃ, samma Jotipāla, Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa avidūre ārāmo. Āyāma, samma Jotipāla, Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāma. Sādhusammataṃ hi me tassa Bhagavato dassanaṃ arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti. Evaṃ vutte, Ānanda, Jotipālo māṇavo Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca: — Alaṃ, samma Ghaṭikāra, kiṃ pana

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>kt</sup> Si Bu; B<sup>m</sup> Ghaṭikāro throughout. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> inserts nāma after Ghaṭikāro & Jotipālāṃ. <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>kt</sup> Bu; B<sup>m</sup> sotthisināsaṃ ihara; Si sotthisinānaṃ, with note that the Sinh. reading is sottiṃ sināniṃ.

tena muṇḍakena samaṇakena diṭṭhenāti? Dutiyam pi kho, Ānanda, — pe — tatiyam pi kho, Ānanda. Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ etad avoca: — Ayaṃ, samma Jotipāla, Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa avidūre ārāmo. Āyāma, samma Jotipāla, Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāma. Sādhusammataṃ hi me tassa Bhagavato dassanaṃ arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti. Tatiyam pi kho, Ānanda, Jotipālo māṇavo Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca: — Alaṃ, samma Ghaṭikāra, kiṃ pana tena muṇḍakena samaṇakena diṭṭhenāti? Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ ovattikāya parāmasitvā etad avoca: — Ayaṃ, samma Jotipāla, Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa avidūre ārāmo. Āyāma, samma Jotipāla, Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāma. Sādhusammataṃ hi me tassa Bhagavato dassanaṃ arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti. Atha kho, Ānanda, Jotipālo māṇavo ovattikāṃ vinivethetvā<sup>1</sup> Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca: — Alaṃ, samma Ghaṭikāra; kiṃ pana tena muṇḍakena samaṇakena diṭṭhenāti? Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ sisanahātaṃ<sup>2</sup> kesesu parāmasitvā etad avoca: — Ayaṃ, samma Jotipāla, Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa avidūre ārāmo. Āyāma, samma Jotipāla, Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāma. Sādhusammataṃ hi me tassa Bhagavato dassanaṃ arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti. Atha kho, Ānanda, Jotipālassa māṇavassa etad ahosi: — Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho. Yatra hi nāmāyaṃ Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro ittara-jacco samāno ambhākaṃ sisanahātānaṃ<sup>3</sup> kesesu parāmasitabbaṃ<sup>4</sup> maññissati; na vaṭ<sup>5</sup> idaṃ<sup>6</sup> orakaṃ maññe bhavissatīti; Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca: — Yāvetadohi pi<sup>7</sup>, samma Ghaṭikārāti. Yāvetadohi pi, samma Jotipāla. tathā hi pana

<sup>1</sup> So Sk Bu; Si vinivethetvā; Bm viniyattetvā. <sup>2</sup> Sk sisanahātānaṃ; Bm Si sisanahātānaṃ. <sup>3</sup> Si parāmasitvā. <sup>4</sup> Bm adds kira; Bu na vadat' idaṃ. <sup>5</sup> So Sk Si Bu; Bm yāvetadohi pi.



me sādhusammataṃ tassa Bhagavato dassanaṃ arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti.

Tena hi, samma Ghaṭikāra, muñca; gamissāmāti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭikāro ca kumbhakāro Jotipālo ca māṇavo yena Kassapo bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho teu' upasaṃkamiṃsu. Upasaṃkamitvā Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Jotipālo pana māṇavo Kassapena bhagavatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārūpiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ etad avoca: — Ayaṃ me, bhante, Jotipālo māṇavo sahāyo piyasahāyo; imassa Bhagavā dhammaṃ desetūti. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho Ghaṭikāraṃ ca kumbhakāraṃ Jotipālaṃ ca māṇavaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi. Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭikāro ca kumbhakāro Jotipālo ca māṇavo Kassapena bhagavatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanaṃ Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhipaṃ katvā pakkamiṃsu.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Jotipālo māṇavo Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca: — Imaṃ nu tvaṃ, samma Ghaṭikāra, dhammaṃ suṇanto, atha ca paṇa na<sup>1</sup> agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajassāti?<sup>2</sup>

Naṃu maṃ<sup>3</sup>, samma Jotipāla, jānāsi: Andhe jippe mātā-pitaro posemīti?

Tena hi, samma Ghaṭikāra, ahaṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmīti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭikāro ca kumbhakāro Jotipālo ca māṇavo yena Kassapo bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho

<sup>1</sup> Si omits na, which Bm inserts after anagāriyaṃ. <sup>2</sup> So Si; S<sup>4</sup> pabbajjassāti; Bm pabbajjissasāti. <sup>3</sup> Bm mama.



ten' upasāṃkamiṃsu; upasāṃkamitvā Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ etad avoca: — Ayaṃ me, bhante, Jotipālo māṇavo sahāyo <sup>1</sup> piyasahāyo. Imaṃ Bhagavā pabbājetūti. Alattha kho, Ānanda, Jotipālo māṇavo Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa santike pabbajjāṃ alattha upasampadaṃ. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā arahantaṃ sammāsambuddho acirūpasampanne <sup>2</sup> Jotipāle māṇave addhamāsūpasampanne <sup>3</sup> Vebhālāṅge yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Bārāṇasī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi; anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Bārāṇasī tad avasari.

Tatra sudāṃ, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā arahantaṃ sammāsambuddho Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharatī Isipatane Migadāye. Assosi kho, Ānanda, Kikī <sup>4</sup> Kāsirājā: Kassapo kira bhagavā arahantaṃ sammāsambuddho Bārāṇasiṃ anupatto Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharatī Isipatane Migadāye ti. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā bhadrāṇi bhadrāṇi yānāṇi yojāpetvā bhadrāṃ <sup>5</sup> yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhadrehi bhadrehi yānehi Bārāṇasiyā niyyāsi mahatā rājānubhāvena Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ dassanāya; yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko va yena Kassapo bhagavā arahantaṃ sammāsambuddho ten' upasāṃkami; upasāṃkamitvā Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājānaṃ Kassapo bhagavā arahantaṃ sammāsambuddho dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesi samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā Kassapena bhagavatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito sammuttejito sampahaṃsito Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ etad avoca: —

<sup>1</sup> Here, as above, B<sup>m</sup> inserts ahoṣi. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>i</sup>; B<sup>m</sup> has i; S<sup>k</sup> abhirūpo sampatto, & ends this & the next three words with o. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> addha-

<sup>4</sup> Si Kikī; B<sup>m</sup> Kikī, as S<sup>k</sup> generally. Here S<sup>k</sup> reads Kikī. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> (not S<sup>k</sup> or S<sup>i</sup>) repeats bhadrāṃ here, as always.

Adhivāsetu me, bhante, Bhagavā svātānāya bhattam saddhīm bhikkhusaṅghenāti. Adhivāsesi kho, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa adhivāsanam veditvā uttḥāy' āsanā Kassapam bhagavantam arahantam sammāsambuddham abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā tassā rattiya accayena sake nivesane paṇītam khādaniyam bhojanīyam<sup>1</sup> paṭiyādāpetvā paṇḍumutikassa<sup>2</sup> sālino vicitakālakam anekasūpam anekabyañjanam Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa kalam ārocāpesi: Kālo, bhante, niṭṭhitam bhattam ti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Kikissa Kāsiraṇño nivesanam ten' upasamkamī; upasamkamitvā paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi saddhīm bhikkhusaṅghena. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā buddhapamukham bhikkhusaṅgham paṇītena khādaniyena bhojanīyena sabbatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā Kassapam bhagavantam arahantam sammāsambuddham bhuttāvim onīta-pattapaṇim<sup>3</sup> aññataram nīcam āsanam gahetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā Kassapam bhagavantam arahantam sammāsambuddham etad avoca: — Adhivāsetu me, bhante, Bhagavā Bārāpasīyam vassāvāsam, evarūpam saṅghassa upatṭhānam bhavissatīti. Alam, mahārāja, adhivuttho<sup>4</sup> me vassāvāso ti. Dutiyam pi kho, Ānanda, — pe — tatiyam pi kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā Kassapam bhagavantam arahantam sammāsambuddham etad avoca: — Adhivāsetu me, bhante, Bhagavā Bārāpasīyam vassāvāsam, evarūpam saṅghassa upatṭhānam bhavissatīti. Alam, mahārāja; adhivuttho me vassāvāso ti. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikissa Kāsiraṇño: Na me Kassapo bhagavā

<sup>1</sup> So Si Bu; S\* B<sup>m</sup> bhojanīyam. <sup>2</sup> So S\* Bu; Si paṇḍumutikassa, with note that the Sinh. reading is paṇḍumatikassa; B<sup>m</sup> paṇḍuputakassa here & paṇḍuputakassa infra. <sup>3</sup> S\* & Si here opīta-; B<sup>m</sup> here opīta-. But see infra page 64, & I Sum. Vil. p. 277. <sup>4</sup> So S\* Bu; B<sup>m</sup> Si adhivuttho.



arahaṃ sammāsambuddho adhivāseti Bārāṇasiyaṃ vassāvāsan ti, ahu-d-eva aññathattaṃ ahu domanassaṃ. Atha kho, Ānanda. Kikī Kāsirājā Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ etad avoca: — Atthi nu te, bhante, añño koci mayā upatthākataro ti? Atthi, mahārāja, Vebhaṅgaṃ nāma gāmanigamo; tathha Ghaṭikāro nāma kumbhakāro; so me upatthāko aggupatthāko<sup>1</sup>. Tuyhaṃ kho pana, mahārāja: Na me Kassapo bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho adhivāseti Bārāṇasiyaṃ vassāvāsan ti atthi<sup>2</sup> aññathattaṃ atthi domanassaṃ; tayidaṃ Ghaṭikāre kumbhakāre<sup>3</sup> na 'tthi na ca bhavissati. Ghaṭikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato. Ghaṭikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato surāmerayaṃajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato. Ghaṭikāro kho mahārāja, kumbhakāro buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato. dhamme — pe<sup>4</sup> — saṅghe, ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato. Ghaṭikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro dukkhe nikkāṅkho<sup>5</sup> dukkhasamudaye nikkāṅkho dukkhanirodhe nikkāṅkho dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya nikkāṅkho. Ghaṭikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro ekabbhattiko brahma-cārī sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo. Ghaṭikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro nikkhittamaṇisuvanno apetajātarūparajato. Ghaṭikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro<sup>6</sup> na<sup>7</sup> musalena<sup>8</sup> na sabatthā<sup>9</sup> pathaviṃ<sup>10</sup> khaṇati<sup>11</sup>. Yaṃ hoti kūlapaluggaṃ<sup>12</sup> vā mūsikkuro vā taṃ kāmēna<sup>13</sup> āharitvā bhājanāṃ karitvā evaṃ āha: — Ettha<sup>14</sup> yo icchati taṇḍulapabbhivattāni<sup>15</sup> vā mugga-pabbhivattāni vā kālāyapabbhivattāni<sup>16</sup> vā nikkhipitvā yaṃ icchati taṃ haratūti. Ghaṭikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro andhe

<sup>1</sup> Bm omits. <sup>2</sup> Bm Si atth' eva. <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Si; Bm Gh-assa K-rassa.

<sup>4</sup> Bm Si omit pe here & repeat aveccappasādena samannāgato both here & after saṅghe. <sup>5</sup> Bm nikkāṅkho throughout. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>k</sup> adds pana.

<sup>7</sup> Bm omits. <sup>8</sup> So Si; S<sup>k</sup> musalo; Bm musale. <sup>9</sup> Bm omits na s. <sup>10</sup> Bm pathaviā ca; Si pathaviō ca. <sup>11</sup> So Bm; S<sup>k</sup> khaṇāti; Si khaṇati. <sup>12</sup> Bm kul.

<sup>13</sup> Bm Si kajena, the latter noting that kāmēna is the Sinh. reading. <sup>14</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Si; Bm tattha. <sup>15</sup> So S<sup>k</sup>; Bm taṇḍulapaṭibhastāni; Si paṭibhastāni. Qu. pahiv<sup>3</sup> or paṭibhastāni. <sup>16</sup> So Si; Bm kālāya; S<sup>k</sup> kālāya.



jiṇṇe mātāpitaro poseti. Ghaṭikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro pañcannaṃ ovambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko tathā parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.

Ekam idāhaṃ, mahārāja, samayaṃ Vebhaṅge gāmanigame viharāmi. Atha khvāhaṃ, mahārāja, pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa mātāpitaro ten' upasaṃkamiṃ, upasaṃkamitvā Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa mātāpitaro etad' avocaṃ: — Handa ko nu kho ayaṃ bhaggavo<sup>1</sup> gato ti? — Nikkhanto kho te, bhante, upatthāko: ato<sup>2</sup> kumbhiyā odanaṃ gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjāti<sup>3</sup>. — Atha khvāhaṃ, mahārāja, kumbhiyā odanaṃ gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjitvā utthāy' āsanā pakkāmiṃ<sup>4</sup>. Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro yena mātāpitaro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā mātāpitaro etad' avoca: — Ko kumbhiyā odanaṃ gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjitvā utthāy' āsanā pakkanto ti? — Kassapo, tāta, bhagavā arahāṃ sammāsambuddho kumbhiyā odanaṃ gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjitvā utthāy' āsanā pakkanto ti. — Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa etad' ahosi: — Lābhā vata me suladdhaṃ vata me yassa me Kassapo bhagavā arahāṃ sammāsambuddho evaṃ abhivissattho<sup>5</sup> ti. Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ addhamāsaṃ<sup>6</sup> pītisukhaṃ na vijahi<sup>7</sup> sattāhaṃ mātāpitunnaṃ.

Ekam idāhaṃ, mahārāja, samayaṃ tath' eva Vebhaṅge<sup>8</sup> gāmanigame viharāmi. Atha khvāhaṃ, mahārāja, pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa mātāpitaro ten' upasaṃkamiṃ, upasaṃkamitvā Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa mātāpitaro etad' avocaṃ: — Handa ko nu kho ayaṃ bhaggavo gato ti? — Nikkhanto kho te, bhante, upatthāko; ato kaḷopiya<sup>9</sup> kummāsaṃ<sup>10</sup> gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjāti. — Atha khvāhaṃ, mahārāja, kaḷopiya kummāsaṃ gahetvā pariyogā

<sup>1</sup> Si bhagavo. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Si; B<sup>m</sup> anto. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>k</sup> p-jati. <sup>4</sup> So Si; B<sup>m</sup> S<sup>k</sup> pakkami. <sup>5</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Bu; B<sup>m</sup> abhivissattho; Si abhivissattho. <sup>6</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si addhamāsaṃ. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vijahati (as S<sup>k</sup> once infra). <sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si add nāma, as always. <sup>9</sup> So all MSS; Bu kaḷopiya. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kumāsāṃ

sūpaṃ gaheṭvā paribbhuñjitvā utthāy' āsanā pakkāmiṃ. Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭṭikāro kumbhakāro yena mātāpitaro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā mātāpitaro etad avoca: — Ko kaḷopiya kummāsaṃ gaheṭvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gaheṭvā paribbhuñjitvā utthāy' āsanā pakkanto ti? — Kassapo, tāta, bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho kaḷopiya kummāsaṃ gaheṭvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gaheṭvā paribbhuñjitvā utthāy' āsanā pakkanto ti. — Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭṭikārassa kumbhakārassa etad ahosi: — Lābhā vata me suladdhaṃ<sup>1</sup> vata me yassa me Kassapo bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho evaṃ abhivissattho ti. Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ addhamāsaṃ pītisukhaṃ na vijahi sattābaṃ mātāpitunnaṃ.

Ekam idāhaṃ, mahārāja, samayaṃ tatth' eva Vebhaṇṇiṃge gāmanigame viharāmi. Tena kho pana samayena kuṭi ovassati. Atha khvāhaṃ, mahārāja, bhikkhū āmantesiṃ: — Gacchatha. bhikkhave, Ghaṭṭikārassa kumbhakārassa nivesane tiṇaṃ jānathāti. Evaṃ vutte, mahārāja<sup>2</sup>, bhikkhū maṃ etad avocum: — Na 'tthi kho, bhante, Ghaṭṭikārassa kumbhakārassa nivesane tiṇaṃ; atthi ca khvāssa āvesanaṃ tiṇacchadanā<sup>3</sup> ti. Gacchatha. bhikkhave, Ghaṭṭikārassa kumbhakārassa āvesanaṃ uttiṇaṃ karoṭhāti. Atha kho te, mahārāja, bhikkhū Ghaṭṭikārassa kumbhakārassa āvesanaṃ uttiṇaṃ akaṃsu. Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭṭikārassa kumbhakārassa mātāpitaro<sup>4</sup> bhikkhū etad avocum: Ke āvesanaṃ uttiṇaṃ karontiti? — Bhikkhū: Bhagini, Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa kuṭi ovassatīti. — Haratha, bhante, haratha bhadramukhā ti. Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭṭikāro kumbhakāro yena mātāpitaro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā mātāpitaro etad avoca: — Ke āvesanaṃ uttiṇaṃ akaṃsūti? — Bhikkhū, tāta: Kassapassa<sup>5</sup> bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa kuṭi ovassatīti. Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭṭikārassa kumbhakārassa etad ahosi: — Lābhā vata me, suladdhaṃ vata me, yassa me Kassapo bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho evaṃ abhivissattho ti. Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭṭikāraṃ kumbha-

<sup>1</sup> So all MSS here; S<sup>1</sup> sts. suladdhalabha. Cf. Vol. I p. 164. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si add te. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> tiṇaṃ chadanā. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si add te. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si add kira.



kāraṃ addhamāsaṃ pītisukhaṃ na vijahī sattāhaṃ mātāpī-tunnaṃ. Atha kho taṃ, mahārāja, āvesanaṃ sabbaṃ temāsaṃ ākāsaṃ chadanaṃ aṭṭhāsi na cātivassi<sup>1</sup>. Evarūpo ca, mahārāja, Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro ti.

Lābhā, bhante, Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa, suladdhaṃ lābhā, bhante, Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa yassa Bhagavā evaṃ abhivissattho ti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā Ghaṭikārassa kumbha-kārassa pañcamattāni taṇḍulavāhasatāni pāhesi paṇḍumuṭṭi-kassa<sup>2</sup> sālino tadūpiyaṃ ca sūpeyyaṃ. Atha kho te, Ānanda, rājapurisā Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ upasaṃkamitvā etad avocuṃ: — Imāni te, bhante, pañcamattāni taṇḍulavāhasatāni Kikīnā<sup>3</sup> Kāsirājena pahitāni paṇḍumuṭṭikassa sālino tadūpiyaṃ ca sūpeyyaṃ, tāni, bhante, patiggaṇhātūti<sup>4</sup>. Rājā kho bahu-kicco bahukaraṇiyo: Alaṃ me rañño va hotūti.

Siya kho pana te, Ānanda, evaṃ assa: Añño nūna tena samayena Jotipālo māṇavo ahoṣīti. Na kho pan' etaṃ, Ānanda, evaṃ datṭhabbaṃ. Ahaṃ tena samayena Jotipālo māṇavo ahoṣiṃ ti<sup>5</sup>.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bha-gavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

#### GHAṬIKĀRA-SUTTAM PAṬHAMAM.

## 82.

Evaṃ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kurūsu<sup>6</sup> cārikaṃ caraṃāno mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ yena Thullakoṭṭhitaṃ<sup>7</sup> nāma Kurūnaṃ nigamo tad avasari. Asso-suṃ kho Thullakoṭṭhitaṃ brāhmaṇagahapatikā: — Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Kurūsu

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Si Ba; B<sup>m</sup> na devo 'bhivassi. <sup>2</sup> Si paṇḍumudikassa. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>k</sup> Kikī nāma; B<sup>m</sup> Kikīnā; Si Kikīnā. <sup>4</sup> So S<sup>k</sup>; Si patiggaṇhātūti; B<sup>m</sup> patiggaṇhātūti. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ahoṣīti. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Kurusu. <sup>7</sup> So Si Ba; B<sup>m</sup> Thulla-koṭṭhikam; S<sup>k</sup> Thūlakokṭhitaṃ.

cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ Thullakotṭhitāṃ anuppatto. Taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato — iti pi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti. So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samācakaṃ sabrahmakāṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajam sadevamanussaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ, kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Sādhū kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti.

Atha kho Thullakotṭhitakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā app' ekacce Bhagavantaṃ abhiyādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, app' ekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimsu sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisaṅgetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, app' ekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, app' ekacce Bhagavato santike nāmagottaṃ sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, app' ekacce tuṃhībhūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho Thullakotṭhiyake brāhmaṇagahapatike Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesi samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī.

Tena kho pana samayena Raṭṭhapālo nāma kulaputto tasmīṃ yeva Thullakotṭhite aggakulikassa<sup>1</sup> putto tissaṃ parissāyaṃ nisinno hoti. Atha kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa etad ahoṣi: — Yathā yathā khvāhaṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi<sup>2</sup>, nayidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṃkhalikkhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritum; yannūnāhaṃ<sup>3</sup> kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyau ti. Atha kho Thullakotṭhitakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy'

<sup>1</sup> Bm aggakulassa. <sup>2</sup> So Bm Si; S\* yathā yathā kho Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti. <sup>3</sup> So S\* Si; Bm yaṃ nunāhaṃ.



āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakka-  
miṃsu. Atha kho Ratthapālo kulaputto acirapakkantesu  
Thullakotthitakesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu yena Bhagavā ten'  
upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā eka-  
mantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Ratthapālo kula-  
putto Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Yathā yathā 'haṃ, bhante.  
Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi, nayidam sukaram  
agāram ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇam ekantaparisuddham  
saṃkhalikhitam brahmacariyam caritum. Icchāmi' aham,  
bhante, kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā  
agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitum<sup>1</sup>. Labheyyāham<sup>2</sup>, bhante.  
Bhagavato santike pabbajjam, labheyyam upasampadan<sup>3</sup> ti.

Anuññāto si pana tvaṃ, Ratthapāla, mātāpitūhi agārasmā  
anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti?

Na kho aham<sup>4</sup>, bhante, anuññāto mātāpitūhi agārasmā  
anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti.

Na kho, Ratthapāla, Tathāgatā ananuññātā mātāpitūhi  
pabbājentīti.

Svāham, bhante, tathā karissāmi yathā maṃ mātāpitaro  
anujānissanti agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti. Atha kho  
Ratthapālo kulaputto utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā  
padakkhiṇam katvā yena mātāpitaro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃ-  
kamitvā mātāpitaro etad avoca: — Ammatā<sup>5</sup>, yathā yathā  
'haṃ Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi, nayidam sukaram  
agāram ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇam ekantaparisuddham  
saṃkhalikhitam brahmacariyam caritum; icchāmi' aham kesa-  
massum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā  
anagāriyam pabbajitum. Anujānātha maṃ agārasmā anagā-  
riyam pabbajjāyāti. Evaṃ vutte Ratthapālassa kulaputtassa  
mātāpitaro Ratthapālam kulaputtam etad avocum: — Tvaṃ  
kho, tāta Ratthapāla, amhākaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo  
sukhe tthito<sup>6</sup> sukhaparibhato<sup>7</sup>; na tvaṃ, tāta Ratthapāla,  
kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. [Ehi tvaṃ, tāta Ratthapāla, bhuñja

<sup>1</sup> Sk omits this sentence. <sup>2</sup> B= labheyyam' aham. <sup>3</sup> B= adds pabbajetu  
mam Bhagavā (as Vinaya III 12). <sup>4</sup> B= Si kho 'haṃ. <sup>5</sup> So Sk B=;  
Si ammatā. <sup>6</sup> So Sk Bu; B= Si sukhedhito. <sup>7</sup> So Bu; Sk B= Si  
parihato.

ca pīva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme<sup>1</sup> paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu. Na taṃ mayāṃ anujānāma agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya]<sup>2</sup>; maraṇena pi te mayāṃ akāmakā vinā bhavissāma. Kiṃ pana mayāṃ taṃ jīvantāṃ anujānissāma agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyāti?

Dutiyam pi kho—pe—tatiyaṃ pi kho Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto mātāpitāro etad avoca: — Ammatātā, yathā yathā 'haṃ Bhagavatā dhāmmaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, nayidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipunnāṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṃkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritum; icchāmi' ahaṃ kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni accahādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitum. Anujānātha maṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyāti. Tatiyaṃ pi kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitāro Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtaṃ etad avocaṃ: — Tvaṃ kho<sup>3</sup>, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, ambhākaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe tīto sukhaparibhato; na tvaṃ, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Ehi tvaṃ, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, bhuñja ca pīva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu. Na taṃ mayāṃ anujānāma agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, maraṇena pi te mayāṃ akāmakā vinā bhavissāma. Kiṃ pana mayāṃ taṃ jīvantāṃ anujānissāma agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyāti?

Atha kho Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto mātāpitūsu pabbajjāṃ alabhamāno<sup>4</sup> tatth' eva anantarāhitāya bhūmiyā nippajji<sup>5</sup>: Idh' eva<sup>6</sup> me maraṇaṃ bhavissati pabbajjā vā ti<sup>7</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> So Bu B= Si, the latter noting that the Sinh. reading is kāmāni (which S<sup>k</sup> reads). <sup>2</sup> The passage in brackets occurs in all MSS., but not at Vinaya III 13. From the order in which Bu comments on words in this passage, it is evident that it did not occur in his MS. <sup>3</sup> Here, as above, B= Si add si. <sup>4</sup> So S<sup>k</sup>; B= Si read na maṃ mātāpitāro anujānanti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyati, tatth' eva..., with note that: Ito paraṃ Sihalapotthake: Mātāpitūsu pabbajjāṃ alabhamāno tatth' eva anantarāhitāya bhūmiyā nippajjiti vacanāṃ dassati. <sup>5</sup> B= nippajji (& nippanno *infra*). <sup>6</sup> Si throughout, & S<sup>k</sup> *infra*, idha vā. <sup>7</sup> Like Vinaya III. 13, B= (but not S<sup>k</sup> or Si) adds: atha kho R. kulaputto ekam pi bhaddaṃ na bhuñji dve pi bhaddāni... satta pi bhaddāni na bhuñji. Bu does not favour this interpolation.



Atha kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitaro Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtaṃ etad avocum: — Tvaṃ kho, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, ambhakaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe t̐hito sukha-paribhato; na tvaṃ, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Uṭṭhehi, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu. Na taṃ mayāṃ anujānāma agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, maraṇena pi te mayāṃ akāmakā vinā bhavissāma. Kiṃ pana taṃ jīvantaṃ anujānissāma agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyāti? Evaṃ vutte Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto tuṇhī ahoṣi. Dutiyam pi kho—pe—tatiyam pi kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitaro Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtaṃ etad avocum: — Tvaṃ kho, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, ambhakaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe t̐hito sukha-paribhato; na tvaṃ, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Uṭṭhehi, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu. Na taṃ mayāṃ anujānāma agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, maraṇena pi te mayāṃ akāmakā vinā bhavissāma. Kiṃ pana mayāṃ taṃ jīvantaṃ anujānissāma agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyāti? Tatiyam pi kho Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto tuṇhī ahoṣi.

[Atha kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitaro yena Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa sahāyakā ten' upasaṃkamim̐su. upasaṃkamitvā Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa sahāyake etad avocum: — Eso, tātā<sup>1</sup>, Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto anantarahitāya bhūmiyā nipanno: Idh' eva me maraṇaṃ bhavissati pabbajjā vā ti. Ehi<sup>2</sup>, tātā, yena Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto ten' upasaṃkamatha, upasaṃkamitvā Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtaṃ evaṃ vadetha: — Tvaṃ kho, samma Raṭṭhapāla, mātāpituṇṇaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe t̐hito sukha-paribhato; na tvaṃ, samma Raṭṭhapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Uṭṭhehi, samma Raṭṭhapāla, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu. Na taṃ mātāpitaro anujānanti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, maraṇena pi te mātāpitaro akāmakā

<sup>1</sup> Sk tāta (bis). <sup>2</sup> So Sk.

vinā bhavissanti. Kiṃ pana te taṃ jīvantāṃ anujānissanti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyāti?<sup>1</sup>

Atha kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa sahāyakā [Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitunnāṃ paṭisutvā] yena Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto ten' upasāṃkamiṃsu, upasāṃkamitvā Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtaṃ etad avocaṃ: — Tvaṃ kho, samma Raṭṭhapāla, mātāpitunnāṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe t̐hito sukha-paribhato; na tvaṃ, samma Raṭṭhapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Uṭṭhehi, samma Raṭṭhapāla, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhīramassu; na taṃ mātāpitaro anujānanti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, maraṇena pi te mātāpitaro akāmakā vinā bhavissanti. Kiṃ pana te taṃ jīvantāṃ anujānissanti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyāti? Evaṃ vutte<sup>2</sup> Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto tuṃhi ahoṣi. Dutiyam pi kho—pe—tatiyam pi kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa sahāyakā Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtaṃ etad avocaṃ: — Tvaṃ kho, samma Raṭṭhapāla, mātāpitunnāṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe t̐hito sukha-paribhato; na tvaṃ, samma Raṭṭhapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Uṭṭhehi, samma Raṭṭhapāla, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhīramassu; na taṃ mātāpitaro anujānissanti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, maraṇena pi te mātāpitaro akāmakā vinā bhavissanti. Kiṃ pana te taṃ jīvantāṃ anujānissanti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyāti? Tatiyam pi kho Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto tuṃhi ahoṣi.

Atho kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa sahāyakā yena Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitaro ten' upasāṃkamiṃsu, upasāṃkamitvā Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitaro etad avocaṃ: — Ammatā, eso Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto tatth' eva anantarāhitāya bhūmiyā nipanno Idh' eva me maraṇaṃ

<sup>1</sup> This paragraph does not occur in B<sup>m</sup> or Si, which also omit the words Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitunnāṃ paṭisutvā in the next two lines. Bu observes: Ath' assa mātāpitaro tikkhattuṃ vatvā pavāsanāṃ pi alabhamānā sahiyake pakkosāpetvā: Esa vo sahāyako pabbajjitu-kāmo, nivāretha naṃ ti āhaṃsu. Te pi taṃ upasāṃkamitvā tikkhattuṃ avocaṃ; tesam pi tuṃhi ahoṣi. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> reads atha kho for evaṃ vutte.



bhavissati pabbajjā vā ti; sace tumhe Ratthapālāṃ kulaputtaṃ nānujānissatha agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya. tatth' eva maraṇaṃ āgamissati. Sace pana tumhe Ratthapālāṃ kulaputtaṃ anujānissatha agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, pabbajitaṃ pi naṃ dakkhissatha; sace Ratthapālo kulaputto nābhiramissati agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya. kā tassa aññā gati bhavissati? Idh' eva paccāgamissati. Anujānātha Ratthapālāṃ kulaputtaṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyāti.

Anujānāma, tātā, Ratthapālāṃ kulaputtaṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, pabbajitena ca pana<sup>1</sup> mātāpitāro uddassetabbā<sup>2</sup> ti.

Atha kho Ratthapālassa kulaputtassa saḥāyakā yena Ratthapālo kulaputto ten' upasāṃkamiṃsu. upasāṃkamitvā Ratthapālāṃ kulaputtaṃ etad avocaṃ: — [Tvāṃ kho, samma Ratthapāla, mātāpitunnaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe tṛṇito sakhaparibhato; na tvāṃ, samma Ratthapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Utthēhi bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca. bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu]<sup>3</sup>. Anuññāto si mātāpitūhi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, pabbajitena ca pana te mātāpitāro uddassetabbā ti.

Atha kho Ratthapālo kulaputto utthahitvā balaṃ gahetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Ratthapālo kulaputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Anuññāto<sup>4</sup> ahaṃ, bhante, mātāpitūhi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya; pabbajetu maṃ Bhagavā ti. Alattha kho Ratthapālo kulaputto Bhagavato santike pabbajjāṃ, alattha upasampadaṃ.

Atha kho Bhagavā acirūpasampanne āyasmante Ratthapāle addhamāsūpasampanne Thullakoṭṭhite yathā 'bhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Sāvattī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sāvattī tad avasari. Tatra sudanṃ

B<sup>m</sup> Si add te. \* B<sup>m</sup> addissetabbā. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> B<sup>m</sup>; Si (cf. Vinaya III 14) omits from Tvāṃ kho to abhiramassu. <sup>4</sup> Si inserts 'smi.

Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharatī Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cīrass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammad-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi; Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti abbhaññāsi. Aññataro kho pan' āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo arahataṃ ahośi.

Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkāmī, upasaṃkāmivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Icchāmi' ahaṃ, bhante, mātāpitāro uddassetum<sup>1</sup>, sace maṃ Bhagavā anujānātīti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa cetasā ceto-parivitakkaṃ<sup>2</sup> manasākūsi. Yadā Bhagavā aññāsi: Abhabbo kho Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāy' āvattitum ti, atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ etad avoca: — Yassa dāni tvaṃ, Raṭṭhapāla, kālam maññasīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Thullakoṭṭhitaṃ tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Thullakoṭṭhitaṃ tad avasari. Tatra sudaṃ āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo Thullakoṭṭhite viharatī rañño Koravyassa migācīre<sup>3</sup>. Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Thullakoṭṭhitaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi; Thullakoṭṭhite sapaḍānaṃ piṇḍāya caramāno yena sakapitu nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkāmī. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitā majjhimāya dvāraśālāya ullikkhāpeti<sup>4</sup>. Addasā kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitā āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ, disvāna etad avoca: — Imehi muṇḍakehi samānakehi amhākaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Si; B<sup>m</sup> uddasitum. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si paricca. <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Bu; Si migācīre; B<sup>m</sup> migācīre. <sup>4</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> B<sup>m</sup>; Si ullikkhāpeti; Bu ullekāpeti.



pabbājito ti. Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo sakapitu nivesane n'eva dānaṃ alattha na paccakkhānaṃ, aññadatthu akkosam eva alattha.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa nātidāsī ābhidosikaṃ<sup>1</sup> kummāsaṃ<sup>2</sup> chaḍḍetukāmaṃ hoti. Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo taṃ nātidāsīṃ etad avoca: — Sace taṃ, bhagini, chaddaniyadhammaṃ<sup>3</sup>, idha me<sup>4</sup> patte ākirāti.

Atha kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa nātidāsī taṃ ābhidosikaṃ kummāsaṃ<sup>5</sup> āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa patte ākiranti hatthānaṃ ca pādānaṃ ca sarassa ca nimittaṃ aggahesi. Atha kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa nātidāsī yen' āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa mātā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa mātaraṃ etad avoca: — Yagghe 'yye<sup>6</sup> jāneyyāsi, ayyaputto<sup>7</sup> Raṭṭhapālo anuppatto ti.

Sace je saccaṃ vadasi, a-dāsī bhavasīti<sup>8</sup>. Atha kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa mātā yen' āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitaraṃ etad avoca: — Yagghe, gahapati, jāneyyāsi Raṭṭhapālo kira kulaputto anuppatto ti?

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo taṃ ābhidosikaṃ kummāsaṃ aññataraṃ kuḍḍaṃ<sup>9</sup> nissāya paribhuñjati. Atha kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitā yen' āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ etad avoca: — Atthi nāma, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, ābhidosikaṃ kummāsaṃ paribhuñjissasi? Nanu, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, sakaṃ gehaṃ gantabban ti?

Kuto no, gahapati, ambhakaṃ gehaṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitānaṃ? Anāgārā<sup>10</sup> mayaṃ, gahapati; agamamhā

<sup>1</sup> So all MSS & Bu, though Sk & Bu sts. make initial vowel short.

<sup>2</sup> So Si Bu; Sk Bm pūtikummāsaṃ, Bm with single -m- as on p. 52. Si notes that the Sinh. reading is pūtikummāsaṃ. <sup>3</sup> So Si Bu; Bm chaddaniyadhammaṃ; Sk ābh. pūtikummāsaṃ chaḍḍetukāmaṃ si. <sup>4</sup> So Sk Si Bu; Bm idheva patte. <sup>5</sup> So Si; Sk Bm pūtik. <sup>6</sup> So Bm & (apparently) Bu; Sk Si yagghe' ayye. <sup>7</sup> Bm adds kira. <sup>8</sup> So Sk Bm; Si bhavasī, adāsī taṃ karomīti, with note that the Sinh. reading is vadasi, adasi bhavasī. Commenting on sace je saccaṃ, Bu says: Tasmā 'haṃ, bho dāsi, sace saccaṃ bhavasīti, evaṃ etth' attho daggabbō. <sup>9</sup> So Sk Si Bu; Bm kuḍḍamūlaṃ. <sup>10</sup> Bm anagāra.

kho te, gahapati, geham; tattha n'eva dānaṃ alatthamba na paccakkhānaṃ, aññadatthu akkosam eva alatthamhāti.

Ehi, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, gharam gamissāmāti.

Alaṃ, gahapati; katam me ajjha bhattakiceca ti.

Tena hi, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, adhivāsehi svātanāya bhattan ti.

Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo tūphibhāvena. Atha kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitā āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa adhivāsanaṃ viditvā yena sakam nivesanaṃ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā<sup>1</sup> mahantaṃ hiraññasuvannaṃ puñjaṃ kārāpetvā<sup>2</sup> kilāñjehi paṭicchādāpetvā āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa purāpadūtiyike<sup>3</sup> āmantesi: — Etha tumhe vadhuke yena alaṅkārena alaṅkatā pubbe Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa piyā 'hotha manāpā, tena alaṅkārena alaṅkaroṭhāti. Atha kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitā tassā rattiyā accayena sake nivesane paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa kālaṃ ārocesi — Kālo, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattan ti. Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo pubbaṃ hasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena sakapitu<sup>4</sup> nivesanaṃ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitā taṃ hiraññasuvannaṃ puñjaṃ vivarāpetvā āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ etad avoca: — Idan te, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, mattikaṃ<sup>5</sup> dhanam, aññaṃ pettikaṃ<sup>6</sup>, aññaṃ pitāmahaṃ<sup>7</sup>; sakkā, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, bhoge ca bhuñjitum puññaṃ ca katum. Ehi tvaṃ, tāta

<sup>1</sup> Si inserts (? from Bu): haritena gomayena pathaviyā upalimpetvā.

<sup>2</sup> Si inserts dve puñje kārāpetvā ekaṃ hiraññaṃ ekaṃ suvaṇṇaṃ mahantaṃ puñjaṃ ahesuṃ. Orato (hito) puriso pārato (hitaṃ) purisaṃ na passati, tattha pārato (hito) orato (hitaṃ); te puñje kilāñ(je)hi paṭicchādāpetvā majjhe āsanaṃ paññāpetvā tirokaraṇiyaṃ parikkhipitvā āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa purāpadūtiyike āmantesi. Si adds note: Ito param Si. B. (i. e. Sinh. & Burm.) potthake — Mahantaṃ hiraññasuvannaṃ puñjaṃ kārāpetvā te puñje kilāñjehi paṭicchādāpetvā āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa purāpadūtiyike āmantesiṭi vacanaṃ dissati. <sup>3</sup> Bu & Sk (infra); Si B= purāpadūtiyike. <sup>4</sup> Sk Si sakam pitu. <sup>5</sup> So Sk Si Bu; B= mātumattikam. <sup>6</sup> B= pittikaṃ. <sup>7</sup> So Sk B= Bu; Si petmahaṃ, which Bu cites as a var. lect.



Ratthapāla, sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāy' āvattitvā bhoge bhuñjassu puññāni ca karohīti.

Sace kho<sup>1</sup> me tvaṃ. gahapati, vacanaṃ kareyyāsi, imaṃ hiraṇṇasuvannaṃssa puññaṃ sakaṭesu<sup>2</sup> āropetvā nibbāhāpetvā majjhe Gaṅgāya nadiyā sote opilāpeyyāsi<sup>3</sup>. Tam kissa hetu?<sup>4</sup> Uppajjissanti hi te, gahapati, tatonidānaṃ sokaparideva-dukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti.

Atha kho āyasmato Ratthapālassa purāṇadūtiyikā paccakapādesu<sup>5</sup> gahetvā āyasmantaṃ Ratthapālaṃ etad avocaṃ: — Kidisā nāma tā<sup>6</sup>, ayyaputtaka, accharāyo, yāsaṃ tvaṃ hetu brahmacariyaṃ carasīti?

Na kho mayaṃ, bhagini, accharānaṃ hetu brahmacariyaṃ carāmaṃti.

'Bhagini'-vādena no ayyaputto Ratthapālo samudācaratīti<sup>7</sup> tatth' eva mucchitā papatimsu.

Atha kho āyasmā Ratthapālo pītaraṃ etad avoca: — Sace, gahapati, bhojanaṃ dātabbhaṃ, detha; mā no vihethe-thāti<sup>8</sup>.

Bhuñja, tāta Ratthapāla, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti. Atha kho āyasmato Ratthapālassa pitā āyasmantaṃ Ratthapālaṃ pañitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahattā santappesi sampavāresi.

Atha kho āyasmā Ratthapālo bhuttāvi onītapattapāpi<sup>9</sup> ṭhitako va imaṃ gathā<sup>10</sup> abhāsi: —

Passa cittakataṃ bimbam arukāyaṃ samussitaṃ  
āturaṃ bahusaṃkappaṃ, yassa na 'tthi dhuvam ṭhiti<sup>11</sup>.

Passa cittakataṃ rūpaṃ maṇinā kuṇḍalena ca,  
atṭhitañcena<sup>12</sup> onaddhaṃ saha vatthehi sobhati.

Alattakakatā pādā mukhaṃ cuṇṇakumakkhitaṃ<sup>13</sup>  
alam bālassa mohāya no ca pāragavesino.

<sup>1</sup> Bm Si omīti kho. <sup>2</sup> So Sk Si; Bm sakate. <sup>3</sup> Si opilāpeyyāsi, with note that the Sinh. reading is opilāpeyyāsi. <sup>4</sup> Bm (alone) inserts Ye. <sup>5</sup> So Bu; Sk Bm Si paccakkaṃ pādesu. <sup>6</sup> So Bm Bu; Sk Si tāta; Sk Bm Si ayyaputta; Bu (alone) ayyaputtaka. <sup>7</sup> Bm (alone) inserts tā. <sup>8</sup> So Sk Si Bu; Bm vihetthāti. <sup>9</sup> Cf. p. 50 supra. Sk Si here onītap; Bm onītap. <sup>10</sup> Cf. Theragāthā, p. 75. <sup>11</sup> Cf. Dh. 147. <sup>12</sup> So Bu; Sk atṭhitañcena; Bm atṭhitañcena; Si atṭhitañcena. <sup>13</sup> Bu alattakata & cuṇṇakumakkhita.

Aṭṭhapādakatā<sup>1</sup> kesā nettā añjanamakkhita  
 alaṃ bālassa mohāya no ca pāragavesino  
 Añjanī 'va navā citta pūtikāyo alaṃkato  
 alaṃ bālassa mohāya no ca pāragavesino.  
 Odahi<sup>2</sup> migavo pāsam; nāsadā<sup>3</sup> vākaraṃ migo;  
 bhutvā nivāpaṃ gacchāma<sup>4</sup> kandante migabandhake ti<sup>5</sup>.

Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo t̥hitako va imā gāthā bhāsivā  
 yena rañño Koravyassa migācīraṃ ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃ-  
 kamitvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaḷe divāvihāraṃ nisīdi.

Atha kho rājā Koravyo migavaṃ āmantesi: — Sodhehi,  
 samma migava, migācīraṃ uyyānabhūmiṃ, gacchāma subhū-  
 miṃ dassanāyāti. Evaṃ devāti kho migavo rañño Koravyassa  
 paṭisutvā<sup>6</sup> migācīraṃ sodhento addasa āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭha-  
 pālaṃ aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaḷe divāvihāraṃ nisinnaṃ;  
 disvāna yena rājā Koravyo ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā  
 rājānaṃ Koravyaṃ etad avoca: — Suddhaṃ kho<sup>7</sup>, deva,  
 migācīraṃ; atthi c' ettha Raṭṭhapālo nāma kulaputto imasmiṃ  
 yeva Thullakoṭṭhite aggakulikassa putto yassa tvaṃ abhinhaṃ  
 kittayamāno ahosi so aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaḷe divāvihāraṃ  
 nisinna ti. Tena hi, samma migava, alaṃ dān' ajja uyyāna-  
 bhūmiyā, tam eva dāni mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ  
 payirupāsissāmāti<sup>8</sup>. Atha kho rājā Koravyo: Yaṃ tattha  
 khādaniyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ<sup>9</sup> paṭiyattaṃ taṃ<sup>10</sup> sabbhaṃ vissajje-  
 thāti vatvā bhadrāni bhadrāni yānāni yojāpetvā bhadrā<sup>11</sup>  
 yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhadrehi bhadrehi yānehi Thullakoṭṭhitambhā  
 niyyāsi mahaccarājānubhāvena<sup>12</sup> āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ  
 dassanāya. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā  
 paccorohitvā pattiko va ussatāya ussatāya parisāya yen' āyasmā  
 Raṭṭhapālo ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā āyasmatā Raṭṭha-

<sup>1</sup> So S\* Si Bu; B<sup>m</sup> (alone) aṭṭhapādakatā (as Theragāthā page 75); Childers aṭṭhapādakatā (Dict. p. 610). <sup>2</sup> So Si Bu; B<sup>m</sup> odahi; S\* ohihi. <sup>3</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> Si Bu; S\* nāsādā. <sup>4</sup> Si gacchāmi. <sup>5</sup> Theragāthā (p. 75) gives an additional couplet. <sup>6</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> S\* Si; paṭissutvā. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si add te. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> payirūp.; Si payirūp. <sup>9</sup> So here Si only. <sup>10</sup> S\* omits taṃ. <sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> repeats bhadrā, as usual. <sup>12</sup> So all MSS. Cf. i Dīgha p. 49, Sum. VII. i 148, & (infra) Sutta 84.





kātuṃ, yannūnāhaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyan ti. So tena vyādhipārijuṇṇena samannāgato kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Idam vuccati, bho Raṭṭhapāla, vyādhipārijuṇṇaṃ. Bhavaṃ kho pana Raṭṭhapālo etarahi appābādho appātaṅko samavepākiniyā<sup>1</sup> gahaniyā samannāgato nātisitāya<sup>2</sup> nāccuṇhāya. Taṃ bhoto Raṭṭhapālassa vyādhipārijuṇṇaṃ na 'tthi. Kim bhavaṃ Raṭṭhapālo natvā vā disvā vā sutvā vā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito?

Katamaṃ ca, bho Raṭṭhapāla, bhogapārijuṇṇaṃ? Idha, bho Raṭṭhapāla, ekacco aḍḍho hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo; tassa te bhogā anupubbena parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. So iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho pubbe aḍḍho ahoṣiṃ mahaddhano mahābhogo; tassa me<sup>3</sup> te bhogā anupubbena parikkhayaṃ gatā; na kho pana mayā sukaraṃ anadhigatā vā bhogā<sup>4</sup> adbigantuṃ adhigatā vā bhogā<sup>5</sup> phātiṃ kātuṃ. Yannūnāhaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyan ti. So tena bhogapārijuṇṇena samannāgato kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Idam vuccati, bho Raṭṭhapāla, bhogapārijuṇṇaṃ. Bhavaṃ kho pana Raṭṭhapālo imasmiṃ yeva Thullakoṭṭhite aggakulikassa putto. Taṃ bhoto Raṭṭhapālassa bhogapārijuṇṇaṃ na 'tthi. Kim bhavaṃ Raṭṭhapālo natvā vā disvā vā sutvā vā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito?

Katamaṃ ca, bho Raṭṭhapāla, nātipārijuṇṇaṃ? Idha, bho Raṭṭhapāla, ekaccassa bahū honti mittāmaccā nātisālohitā; tassa te nātakā anupubbena parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. So iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Mamaṃ kho pubbe bahū uhesuṃ mittāmaccā nātisālohitā; tassa me<sup>6</sup> nātakā anupubbena parikkhayaṃ gatā; na kho pana mayā sukaraṃ anadhigatā vā bhogā adbigantuṃ adhigatā vā bhogā phātiṃ kātuṃ. Yannūnāhaṃ

<sup>1</sup> So Sk Bm Bu; Si a-igiyā. <sup>2</sup> Bm (alone) nātisitāya. <sup>3</sup> Sk omits me.

<sup>4</sup> Si (here & infra) anadhigate vā bhoge. <sup>5</sup> Si (here & infra) adbigate vā bhoge. <sup>6</sup> Si inserts te.



kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajeyyan ti. So tena nātipārijuññaena saman-nāgato kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati. Idam vuccati, bho Ratthapāla, nātipārijuññaṃ. Bhoto kho pana Ratthapālassa imasmiṃ yeva Thullakotṭhite bahū mittāmaccā nātisālohitā. Tam bhoto Ratthapālassa nātipārijuññaṃ na 'tthi. Kim bhavam Ratthapālo natvā vā disvā vā sutvā vā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito?

Imāni kho, bho<sup>1</sup> Ratthapāla, cattāri pārijuññāni yehi pārijuññehi samannāgatā idh' ekacce kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti. Tāni bhoto Ratthapālassa na 'tthi. Kim bhavam Ratthapālo natvā vā disvā vā sutvā vā pabbajito ti.

Atthi kho, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāro dhammuddesā uddiṭṭhā; ye ahaṃ natvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. Katame cattāro? — 'Upaniyati loko addhuyo<sup>2</sup> ti' kho, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena paṭhamo dhammuddeso uddiṭṭho; yam ahaṃ natvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. 'Attāno<sup>3</sup> loko anabhissaro<sup>4</sup> ti' kho, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dutiyo dhammuddeso uddiṭṭho; yam ahaṃ natvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. 'Assako loko sabbaṃ pahūya gamaniyan<sup>5</sup> ti' kho, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena tatiyo dhammuddeso uddiṭṭho; yam ahaṃ natvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. 'Ūno loko atitto tanhādāso ti' kho, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena catuttho dhammuddeso uddiṭṭho; yam ahaṃ natvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. Ime kho, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-

<sup>1</sup> Si omits bho here. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> (alone) upaniyyati loko adhuyo. <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Bu; Si atāso; B<sup>m</sup> atāno. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> (alone) anabhisaro. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> (alone) gamaniyan.

sambuddhena cattāro dhammuddesā uddiṭṭhā; ye ahaṃ<sup>1</sup> űatvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti.

'Upaniyati loko addhuvo ti', bhavaṃ Raṭṭhapālo āha; imassa pana, bho Raṭṭhapāla, bhāsitassa kathaṃ attho daṭṭhabbo ti?

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Ahosi tvaṃ vīsativassuddesiko pi paṇṇuvīsativassuddesiko<sup>2</sup> pi hatthismim pi katāvi assasmim pi katāvi rathasmim pi katāvi dhanusmim pi katāvi tharusmim<sup>3</sup> pi katāvi űrubali bāhubali alamatto<sup>4</sup> saṅgāmāvacaro ti?

Ahosiṃ ahaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, vīsativassuddesiko pi paṇṇuvīsativassuddesiko pi hatthismim pi katāvi assasmim pi katāvi rathasmim pi katāvi dhanusmim pi katāvi tharusmim pi katāvi űrubali bāhubali alamatto saṅgāmāvacaro; appekadā 'haṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, iddhimā va<sup>5</sup> maññe; na attano balena samasamaṃ samanupassāmi.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Evam eva tvaṃ etarahi űrubali bāhubali alamatto saṅgāmāvacaro ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla; etarahi jiṇṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto āsitiko vayo<sup>6</sup> vattati; appekadā 'haṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla: Idha pādaṃ karissāmi ti aññen' eva<sup>7</sup> pādaṃ karomi.

Idaṃ kho taṃ, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ 'Upaniyati loko addhuvo ti', yam ahaṃ űatvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti.

Acchariyaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, abbhutaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, yāva subhāsitaṃ c' idaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena 'Upaniyati loko addhuvo ti.' Upaniyati hi, bho Raṭṭhapāla, loko addhuvo<sup>8</sup>. Saṃvijjante kho, bho Raṭṭhapāla, imasmim rājakule hatthikāyā pi assakāyā pi rathakāyā pi pattikāyā pi, ye<sup>9</sup> ambhakaṃ āpadāsu pari-

<sup>1</sup> Sk ye c' ahaṃ; Bm Si yam ahaṃ. <sup>2</sup> So Sk; Si paṇṇav.; Bm paṇṇav.

<sup>3</sup> So Sk; Bm dharusmim; Si pharusmim. <sup>4</sup> So Sk Bm Si; Bu(?) alamatto.

<sup>5</sup> So Sk; Si omits va; Bm omits iddhimā va & inserts na viya. <sup>6</sup> Si

inserts me; Sk inserts ce. <sup>7</sup> Bm aññadeva. <sup>8</sup> Sk adds ti. <sup>9</sup> Bm omits ye.



yodhāya vattissanti. 'Attāno loko anabhissaro ti' bhavaṃ Ratthapālo āha. Imassa pana, bho Ratthapāla, bhāsitaṃ kathaṃ attho datthabbo ti?

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Atthi te koci anusāyiko<sup>1</sup> ābādho ti?

Atthi me, bho Ratthapāla, anusāyiko vātābādho; appekadā maṃ, bho Ratthapāla, mittāmaccā nātisālohitā parivāretvā<sup>2</sup> tthitā honti: Idāni rājā Koravyo kālaṃ karissati, idāni rājā Koravyo kālaṃ karissatīti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Labhasi tvaṃ te mittāmacce nātisālohite: Āyantu<sup>3</sup> me bhonto mittāmaccā nātisālohitā, sabbe va santā imaṃ vedanaṃ saṃvibhajatha<sup>4</sup> yathā 'haṃ lahukatarikaṃ<sup>5</sup> vedanaṃ vediyeyyan ti? Udāhu tvaṃ yeva taṃ vedanaṃ vediyasīti?<sup>6</sup>

Nāhaṃ, bho Ratthapāla, labhāmi te mittāmacce nātisālohite: Āyantu me bhonto mittāmaccā nātisālohitā, sabbe va santā imaṃ vedanaṃ saṃvibhajatha yathā 'haṃ lahukatarikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyeyyan ti. Atha kho ahaṃ eva taṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmi.

Idaṃ kho taṃ, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ 'Attāno loko anabhissaro ti'; yaṃ ahaṃ nātvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti.

Acchariyaṃ, bho Ratthapāla, abbhutaṃ, bho Ratthapāla, yāva subhāsitaṃ c'<sup>7</sup> idaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena 'Attāno loko anabhissaro ti.' Attāno hi, bho Ratthapāla, loko anabhissaro. Saṃvijjati kho, bho Ratthapāla, imasmiṃ rājakule pahūtaṃ<sup>8</sup> hiraṇṇasuvaṇṇaṃ bhūmigataṃ ca vebāsatthaṃ<sup>9</sup> ca. 'Assako loko sabbam pahāya gamaniyan ti' bhavaṃ Ratthapālo āha. Imassa pana, bho Ratthapāla, bhāsitaṃ kathaṃ attho datthabbo ti?

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Yathā tvaṃ etarahi pañcabi

<sup>1</sup> So Si; B<sup>m</sup> anussāyiko; S<sup>k</sup> anusayiko. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>k</sup> ayantu. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> saṃvibhajatha. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> lahukaṃ tarikaṃ. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vedeyyāsiti. <sup>6</sup> So Bu; S<sup>k</sup> Si pahutaṃ; B<sup>m</sup> bahu taṃ. Cf. I Dīgha 115. <sup>7</sup> Si vehisagataṃ

kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto<sup>1</sup> paricāresi, lacchasi paratthā pi: Evaṃ evāhaṃ imeh' eva pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāremīti. Udāhu aññe imaṃ bhogaṃ paṭipajjissanti. tvaṃ pana yathākammaṃ gamissasīti?

Yathāhaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, etarahi pañcahi gāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāremi, nāhaṃ lacchāmi paratthā pi: Evaṃ evāhaṃ imeh' eva pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāremīti. Atha kho aññe imaṃ bhogaṃ paṭipajjissanti, ahaṃ pana yathākammaṃ gamissāmīti.

Idaṃ kho taṃ, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: 'Assako loko, sabbaṃ pahāya gamaniyaṃ ti;' yam ahaṃ ñatvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasuā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti.

Acchariyaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, abbhutaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, yāva subbhāsitaṃ c' idaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena 'Assako loko, sabbaṃ pahāya gamaniyaṃ ti.' Assako hi, bho Raṭṭhapāla, loko sabbaṃ pahāya gamaniyaṃ. 'Uno loko atitto tanhādāso ti' bhavaṃ Raṭṭhapālo āha. Imassa pana, bho Raṭṭhapāla, bhāsitassa kathaṃ attho daṭṭhabbo ti?

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Phītaṃ<sup>2</sup> Kuruṃ ajjhāvasasīti?

Evaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla; phītaṃ Kuruṃ ajjhāvasāmīti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idha te puriso āgaccheyya puratthimāya disāya saddhāyiko paccayiko, so taṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya: Yagghe, mahārāja, jāneyyāsi; ahaṃ āgacchāmi puratthimāya disāya; tatth' addasaṃ mahantaṃ janapadaṃ iddhaṃ c' eva phītaṃ ca bahujanaṃ ākiṇṇamanussaṃ; bahū<sup>3</sup> tattha batthikāyā assakāyā rathakāyā pattikāyā, bahu<sup>4</sup> tattha dantājīnaṃ<sup>5</sup>, bahu tattha hiraṇṇasuvannaṃ akataṃ c' eva kataṃ ca, bahu tattha itthipariggaho; sakkā ca tāvatakena<sup>6</sup> balatthena abhivijjītuṃ; abhivijjina, mahārājāti<sup>7</sup>. Kinti naṃ kareyyasīti?

<sup>1</sup> Si samaṅgibhūto. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si phītaṃ. <sup>3</sup> So B<sup>m</sup>; S<sup>k</sup> Si bahu throughout.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bahuṃ. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> (alone) dhanadhaṇṇaṃ. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adda va. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bahalatthena abhivijjītuṃ, mahārājāti.



Tam pi mayam, bho Ratthapāla, abhivijīya<sup>1</sup> ajjhāva-seyyāmāti.

Tam kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idha te puriso āgaccheyya pacchimāya disāya—pe<sup>2</sup>—uttarāya disāya, dakkhiṇāya disāya. pārasamuddato saddhāyiko paccayiko, so tam upasāṃkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya: Yagghe, mahārāja, jāneyyāsi ahaṃ āgacchāmi pārasamuddato, tatth' addasaṃ mahantaṃ janapadaṃ iddhaṃ c'eva phitaṃ ca bahujanaṃ ākiṇṇamanussaṃ, bahū tattha hatthikāyā assakāyā rathakāyā pattikāyā, bahu tattha dantā-jīnaṃ, bahu tattha hiraṇṇasuvannaṃ akataṃ c' eva kataṃ ca, bahu tattha itthipariggaho; sakkā ca tāvatakena balatthēna abhivijīnitum; abhivijīna, mahārājāti. Kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti?

Tam pi mayam, bho Ratthapāla, abhivijīya ajjhāva-seyyāmāti.

Idaṃ kho tam, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ 'Ūno loko atitto taṇhādāso ti'; yam ahaṃ űatvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti.

Acchariyaṃ, bho Ratthapāla, abbhutaṃ, bho Ratthapāla, yāva subhāsitaṃ c' idaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena 'Ūno loko atitto taṇhādāso ti.' Ūno hi, bho Ratthapāla, loko atitto taṇhādāso ti.

Idam avoc' āyasmā Ratthapālo; idaṃ vatvā athāparaṃ etad avoca<sup>3</sup>: —

Passāmi loka sadhane manusse, laddhāna vittaṃ na dadanti moha;

Luddhā<sup>4</sup> dhanam sanniccayam karonti, bhīyyo va<sup>5</sup> kāme abhipatthayaṃti.

Rājā pasayhā<sup>6</sup> paṭhaviṃ vijitvā sasāgarantaṃ mahim<sup>7</sup> āvasanto.

Oraṃ samuddassa atittarūpo pāram samuddassa pi patthayetha.

<sup>1</sup> So Bm; S<sup>k</sup> abhivijīya; Si abhivijīya. <sup>2</sup> Bm Si omit pe. <sup>3</sup> Cf. Theragāthā pp. 75—77. <sup>4</sup> Bm laddhā. <sup>5</sup> So Bm Bm; S<sup>k</sup> Si ca. <sup>6</sup> So S<sup>k</sup>; Si pasayha p.; Bm pasayha ppathaviṃ. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>k</sup> mahiyā vasanto.

Rājā ca aññe ca bahū manussā avitatanhā maraṇam  
upenti,  
Ūnā va<sup>1</sup> hutvā na jahanti deham; kāmehi lokamhi na  
h' atthi titti.  
Kandanti nam nāti pakiriya<sup>2</sup> kese, 'Aho vatā ne<sup>3</sup>  
amarā ti' c'āhu;  
Vatthena nam pārutam niharitvā citam samādāya tato  
dahanti<sup>4</sup>.  
So dayhati sūlehi tujjamāno ekena vatthena pahāya  
bhoge;  
Na miyamānassa bhavanti tāpā nāti 'dha<sup>5</sup> mittā atha  
vā sahāyā.  
Dāyādakā tassa dhanam haranti, satto pana gacchati  
yena kammam.  
Na miyamānam dhanam anveti kiñci puttā ca dārā ca  
dhanam ca raṭṭham.  
Na dīgham āyum labhate dhanena, na cāpi vittena  
jaram vihani.  
Appam h' idam<sup>6</sup> jīvitam, āhu dhīrā, asassatam vippari-  
ṇāmadhammam.  
Adḍhā daliddā<sup>7</sup> ca phusanti phassam, bālo ca dhīro  
ca tath' eva phuttho.  
Bālo hi bālyā vadhito va seti, dhīro ca na vedhati  
phassaphuttho.  
Tasmā hi paṇṇā va dhanena seyyo yāya vosānam ind-  
ādhigacchati.  
Asositattā<sup>8</sup> hi bhavābbhavesu pāpāni kammāni karonti  
mohā.  
Upeti gabbhaṃ ca paraṃ ca lokam saṃsāram āpajja  
paramparāya.  
Tass' appapaṇṇo abhisaddahanto upeti gabbhaṃ ca  
paraṃ ca lokam.

<sup>1</sup> B= ca. <sup>2</sup> Sk parikiriya; B= pakiriya; Si pakiriya. <sup>3</sup> So Bu, who  
paraphrases by aho vata no, adding 'ayam eva vā pāho'; MSS vata  
no. <sup>4</sup> B= Si dahanti; Sk citakam s. nayato d. <sup>5</sup> So Sk; B= Si ca.  
<sup>6</sup> So Sk; B= appam hi tam; Si appakaṃ c' idam. <sup>7</sup> B= Si daliddā.  
So Bu; Sk ahotasittā; B= Si abyositattā.



Coro yathā sandhimukhe gahīto sakammanā<sup>1</sup> haññati  
pāpadhammo,

Evam pajā; pecca paramhi loke sakammanā haññati  
pāpadhammo<sup>2</sup>.

Kāmā hi citrā madhurā manoramā virūparūpena ma-  
thenti cittaṃ;

Adinavaṃ kāmagaṇesu disvā tasmā ahaṃ<sup>3</sup> pabbajito  
'mhi, rāja.

Dumapphalāniva<sup>4</sup> patanti mānavā daharā ca vuddhā  
ca sarīrabhedā;

Etam pi disvā<sup>5</sup> pabbajito 'mhi, rāja; apaṇṇakaṃ  
sāmaññaṃ eva seyyo ti.

RATṬHAPĀLASUTTAM DUTIYAM.

## 83.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Mithilāyaṃ  
viharati Makhādevambavane<sup>6</sup>. Atha kho Bhagavā aññataras-  
sīm padese sitaṃ patvākāsi. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa  
etaḍ abhosi: Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo Bhagavato sitassa  
pātukammāya? Na akāraṇena Tathāgatā sitaṃ pātukarontīti<sup>7</sup>.  
Atha kho āyasmā Ānando ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā yena  
Bhagavā ten' añjalīm paṇāmetvā Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca:  
Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu ko paccayo Bhagavato sitassa  
pātukammāya? Na akāraṇena Tathāgatā sitaṃ pātukarontīti.

Bhūtapubbaṃ, Ānanda, imissā yeva Mithilāyaṃ rājā abhosi  
Makhādevo nāma dhammiko dhammarājā dhamme t̥hito  
mahārājā dhammaṃ carati brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu<sup>8</sup>  
c' eva jānapadesu<sup>9</sup> ca, uposathaṃ ca upavasati cātuddasiṃ

<sup>1</sup> B= sakammanā. <sup>2</sup> Si haññanti pāpadhammā. <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>; B= tasmā-  
mahaṃ; Si tasmā 'haṃ. <sup>4</sup> All MSS. d-āneva. <sup>5</sup> Si etaṃ viditvā. <sup>6</sup>  
S<sup>1</sup> Bu Makhādeva throughout, as also Jātaka No. 9; B= Magghadeva;  
Si Maghadeva, a spelling which repeats Pl. XLVIII (2) of the 'Stūpa  
of Bharhut'. Si notes that the Sinh. spelling is Makhādeva. <sup>7</sup> B=  
patuṃk. <sup>8</sup> So Si (& S<sup>1</sup> infra); S<sup>1</sup> B= nigamesu. <sup>9</sup> So Si (& S<sup>1</sup> infra)  
S<sup>1</sup> B= janapadesu.

pañcaddasim<sup>1</sup> atthamiñ ca pakkhassa. Atha kho, Ānanda, rājā Makhādevo bahunnam vassānam bahunnam vassasatānam bahunnam<sup>2</sup> vassasahassānam āccayena kappakañ āmantesi: Yadā me, samma kappaka, passeyyāsi sirasmiñ phalitāni<sup>3</sup> jātāni, atha me āroceyyāsīti. Evañ devāti kho, Ānanda, kappako rañño Makhādevassa paccassosi. Addasā kho, Ānanda, kappako bahunnam vassānam bahunnam vassasatānam bahunnam vassasahassānam accayena rañño Makhādevassa sirasmiñ phalitāni jātāni, disvāna rājānam Makhādevaṃ etad avoca: Pātubhūtā kho devassa devadūtā; dissanti sirasmiñ phalitāni jātāni. Tena hi, samma kappaka, tāni phalitāni sādhukañ saṇḍāsena uddharitvā mamañ<sup>4</sup> añjalismiñ patitthāpelīti. Evañ devāti kho, Ānanda, kappako rañño Makhādevassa paṭisutvā tāni phalitāni sādhukañ saṇḍāsena uddharitvā rañño Makhādevassa añjalismiñ patitthāpesi. Atha kho, Ānanda, rājā Makhādevo kappakassa gāmvaram datvā jetthaputtañ kumārañ āmantāpetvā etad avoca: Pātubhūtā kho me, tāta kumāra, devadūtā, dissanti sirasmiñ phalitāni jātāni. Bhuttā kho pana me mānusakā kāmā<sup>5</sup>; samayo dibbe kāme pariyesitum. Ehi tvañ, tāta kumāra, imañ rajjañ paṭipajja; ahañ pana kesamassuñ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyañ pabbajissāmi. Tena hi, tāta kumāra, yadā tvañ pi<sup>6</sup> passeyyāsi sirasmiñ phalitāni jātāni, atha kappakassa gāmvaram datvā jetthaputtañ kumārañ sādhukañ rajje samanussāsivā kesamassuñ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyañ pabbajeyyāsi. Yena me idañ kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ<sup>7</sup> nihitañ<sup>8</sup> anuppa-vatteyyāsi<sup>9</sup> mā kho me tvañ antimapuriso ahosi. Yasmiñ kho, tāta kumāra, purisayuge vattamāne evarūpassa kalyāṇassa vaṭṭassa samucchedo hoti, so tesam antimapuriso hoti. Tan tāhañ<sup>10</sup>, tāta kumāra, evaṃ vadāmi: Yena me idañ kalyāṇaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Sk Si pañcadasim; at p. 78 Sk pannarasim. <sup>2</sup> Bm Si bahūnā always.

<sup>3</sup> Sk Bu sts. phalitāni sts. palitāni; Bm Si palitāni throughout. <sup>4</sup> Bm Si mama. <sup>5</sup> So Si throughout & Sk infra; Bm mānussakā always; Sk here minussakakāmā. <sup>6</sup> Si omits pi. <sup>7</sup> So Bu & Sk infra; Bm Si vattam; Sk here vaddhañ. <sup>8</sup> So Sk Si Bu; Bm nihitañ. <sup>9</sup> Bm anupayā.

<sup>10</sup> Bm tathā 'hañ.



vaṭṭam nibitam anuppavatteyyāsi, mā kho me tvaṃ antima-puriso ahoṣīti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, rājā Makhādevo kappakassa gāma-varam datvā jetṭhaputtam kumāram sādhu-kam rajje samanussāsivā imasmiṃ yeva Makhādevambavane kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajī. So mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā vihāsi, tathā dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catutthim<sup>1</sup>; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena<sup>2</sup> cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena<sup>3</sup> pharitvā vihāsi. Karuṇāsahagatena cetasā — pe<sup>4</sup> — muditāsahagatena cetasā<sup>5</sup>, upekhasahagatena<sup>6</sup> cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā vihāsi, tathā dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catutthim; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekhasahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā vihāsi. Rājā kho paṇ', Ānanda, Makhādevo caturāsītivassasahassāni kumārakīlikam kīlī<sup>7</sup>; caturāsītivassasahassāni oparajjam<sup>8</sup> kāresi; caturāsītivassasahassāni rajjam kāresi; caturāsītivassasahassāni imasmiṃ yeva Makhādevambavane agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito brahmacariyam carī<sup>9</sup>. So cattāro brahmavihāre bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā brahmalokūpago ahoṣi.

Atha kho, Ānanda, rañño Makhādevassa putto bahunnam vassānam bahunnam vassasatānam bahunnam vassasahassānam accayena kappakam āmantesi: Yadā me, samma kappaka, passeyyāsi sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni, atha me āroceyyāsi. Evaṃ devāti kho, Ānanda, kappako rañño Makhādevassa puttassa paccassosi. Addassā kho, Ānanda, kappako bahunnam vassānam bahunnam vassasatānam bahunnam vassasahassānam accayena rañño Makhādevassa puttassa sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni; disvā rañño Makhādevassa puttam etad avoca: Pātubhūtā kho devassa devadūtā; dissanti sirasmiṃ

<sup>1</sup> Bm Si catutthaṃ. \* Sk here & infra upekhasahagatena, as Bm infra.

<sup>2</sup> Bm abyāpajjhena. \* Bm omits. \* Si inserts pe. \* Bm Si upekhh<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> So Si Sk Bu; Bm -kīlikam kīlī. \* Si uparajjam. \* Bm acarim.

phalitāni jātānīti. Tena hi, samma kappaka, tāni phalitāni sādhukaṃ saṇḍāsena uddharitvā mama añjalismiṃ patitthāpehīti. Evaṃ devāti kho, Ānanda, kappako raṇño Makhādevassa puttassa paṭisutvā tāni phalitāni sādhukaṃ saṇḍāsena uddharitvā raṇño Makhādevassa puttassa añjalismiṃ patitthāpesi. Atha kho, Ānanda, raṇño Makhādevassa putto kappakassa gāṃavaram datvā jetthaputtaṃ kumāraṃ āmantūpetvā etad avoca: Pātubhūtā kho me, tāta kumāra, devadūtā; dissanti sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni. Bhuttā kho pana me mānusakā kāmā; samayo dibbe kāme pariyesiṭṭum. Ehi tvaṃ. tāta kumāra, imaṃ rajjaṃ paṭipajja; ahaṃ pana kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmi. Tena hi, tāta kumāra, yadā traṃ pi passeyyāsi sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni, atha kappakassa gāṃavaram datvā jetthaputtaṃ kumāraṃ sādhukaṃ rajje samanussāsivā kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyāsi. Yena me idaṃ kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nihitaṃ anuppavatteyyāsi, mā kho me tvaṃ antimapuriso ahoṣi. Yasmiṃ kho, tāta kumāra, purisayuge vattamāne evarūpassa kalyāṇassa vaṭṭassa samucchedo hoti, so tesaṃ antimapuriso hoti; taṃ tāhaṃ, tāta kumāra, evaṃ vadāmi: Yena me idaṃ kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nihitaṃ anuppavatteyyāsi, mā kho me tvaṃ antimapuriso ahoṣīti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, raṇño Makhādevassa putto kappakassa gāṃavaram datvā jetthaputtaṃ kumāraṃ sādhukaṃ rajje samanussāsivā imasmiṃ yeva Makhādevambavane kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajī. So mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā vibhāsi, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokāṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā vibhāsi, karuṇāsahagatena cetasā — pe — muditāsahagatena cetasā, upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā vibhāsi, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokāṃ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena



pharitvā viḥāsi. Rañño kho pan', Ānanda, Makhādevassa putto caturāsītivassasahassāni kumārakilikaṃ kīlī; caturāsītivassasahassāni oparajjāṃ kāresi, caturāsītivassasahassāni rajjāṃ kāresi, caturāsītivassasahassāni imasmiṃ yeva Makhādevambavane agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito brahmacariyaṃ cari. So cattāro brahmavihāre bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā brahmalokūpago ahosi.

Rañño kho pan', Ānanda, Makhādevassa puttapaputtakā tassa paramparā caturāsītikhattiyasahassāni<sup>1</sup> imasmiṃ yeva Makhādevambavane kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajīṃsu. Te<sup>2</sup> mettā-sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā vihariṃsu, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettā-sahagatena<sup>3</sup> cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā vihariṃsu, karuṇāsahagatena cetasā, muditāsahagatena cetasā, upekkāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā vihariṃsu, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ upekkāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā vihariṃsu. Te<sup>4</sup> caturāsītivassasahassāni kumārakilikaṃ kilīṃsu, caturāsītivassasahassāni oparajjāṃ kāresuṃ<sup>5</sup>, caturāsītivassasahassāni rajjāṃ kāresuṃ<sup>6</sup>, caturāsītivassasahassāni imasmiṃ Makhādevambavane agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā brahmacariṃ cariṃsu. Te cattāro brahmavihāre bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā brahmalokūpagā ahesuṃ.

Nimi tesāṃ rājānaṃ<sup>7</sup> pacchīmako ahosi dhammiko dhammarājā, dhamme tṭhito mahārājā, dhammaṃ caratī brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca, uposathaṃ ca upavasati cātuddasiṃ pañcaddasiṃ atṭhamiṃ ca pakkhassa.

Bhūtapubbaṃ, Ānanda, devānaṃ<sup>8</sup> Tāvatisānaṃ Su-

<sup>1</sup> So Sk; B= caturāsītirājasahassāni; Si caturāsītisahassāni. <sup>2</sup> Sk omits te. <sup>3</sup> So all MSS. here. <sup>4</sup> B= Si omits te here. <sup>5</sup> Si kāresu. <sup>6</sup> Si rāja. <sup>7</sup> B= devatānaṃ.

dhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi: Lābhā vata bho Videhānaṃ, suladdhaṃ vata bho Videhānaṃ yesaṃ Nimi-rājā dhammiko dhammarājā dhamme ʒhito mahārājā dhammaṃ carati brāhmaṇagabapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca, uposathaṃ ca upavasati cātuddasiṃ pañcaddasiṃ atṭhamiṃ ca pakkhassāti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Sakko devānaṃ indo deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi: Icehyyātha no tumhe mārisā Nimi-rājānaṃ daṭṭhun ti? Icehāma mayāṃ mārisā Nimi-rājānaṃ daṭṭhun ti. Tena kho pana<sup>1</sup> samayena Nimirājā tadahu 'posathe pannarase sīsāṃ nahāto<sup>2</sup> uposathiko upari pāsāḍavaragato nisinno hoti. Atha kho, Ānanda, Sakko devānaṃ indo seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ<sup>3</sup> vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva devesu Tāvatiṃsesu antarahito Nimissa rañño mukhe<sup>4</sup> pāturahosi. Atha kho, Ānanda, Sakko devānaṃ indo Nimi-rājānaṃ etad avoca: Lābhā te<sup>5</sup>, mahārāja, suladdhaṃ te, mahārāja; devā, mahārāja, Tāvatiṃsā Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ kittayamānarūpā sannisinnā: Lābhā ... *etc. as above* ... atṭhamiṃ ca pakkhassāti. Devā te, mahārāja, Tāvatiṃsā dassauakāmā; tassa te ahaṃ, mahārāja, sahassayuttaṃ ājaññarathaṃ pahiṇissāmi; abhirūheyyāsi, mahārāja, dibbaṃ yānaṃ avikampamāno ti.

Adhivāsesi<sup>6</sup> kho, Ānanda, Nimi rājā tuḥḥibhāvena. Atha kho, Ānanda, Sakko devānaṃ indo Nimissa rañño adhivāsanaṃ viditvā seyyathāpi nāma ... *etc. as above* ... antarahito devesu Tāvatiṃsesu pāturahosi.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Sakko devānaṃ indo Mātali—saṃgābakaṃ<sup>7</sup> āmantesi: Ehi tvaṃ, samma Mātali, sahassayuttaṃ ājaññarathaṃ yojetvā Nimi-rājānaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadesi: —Ayaṃ te, mahārāja, sahassayutto ājaññaratho Sakkena devānaṃ indena pesito; abhirūheyyāsi, mahārāja, dibbaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Bm Si insert Ananda. <sup>2</sup> So Sk; Bm sīsāṃ nahāto; Si sīsānahāto. <sup>3</sup> So Sk Si; Bm sammiñjitaṃ, as Vol. I 168. Cf. I Dīgha 222 & I Sam. Vil. 196. <sup>4</sup> So Bu (bis); Si sammukhe; Sk Bm pamukhe. <sup>5</sup> Bm vo here et infra. <sup>6</sup> So Si Bu; Sk Bm a-ti. <sup>7</sup> So Sk Bm; Si Mātaliṃ (as Nimiṃ rājānaṃ *supra et infra*).



yānaṃ avikampamāno ti. Evaṃ hotu bhaddan tavāti<sup>1</sup> kho, Ānanda, Mātali saṃgāhako Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭisutvā saḥassayuttaṃ ājaññarathaṃ yojetvā Nimi-rājānaṃ upasaṃkamitvā etad avoca: Ayaṃ te, mahārāja, saḥassayutto ājaññaratho Sakkena devānam indena pesito; abhirūha, mahārāja, dibbaṃ yānaṃ avikampamāno<sup>2</sup>. Api ca, mahārāja, katamena taṃ nemi, — yena vā pāpakammā pāpakānaṃ kammānaṃ vipākāṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, yena vā kalyāṇakammā kalyāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ vipākāṃ paṭisaṃvedentīti? Ubhayen' eva maṃ. Mātali, nehīti. Sampāpesi<sup>3</sup> kho, Ānanda, Mātali saṃgāhako Nimi-rājānaṃ Sudhammaṃ sabhaṃ<sup>4</sup>. Addasā kho, Ānanda, Sakko devānam indo Nimi-rājānaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ, disvāna Nimi-rājānaṃ etad avoca: Ehi kho, mahārāja, sāgataṃ, mahārāja; devā te, mahārāja, Tāvatiṃsā Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ kittayamānarūpa<sup>5</sup> sannisinnā: — Lābhā . . . &c. as above . . . atthamiṃ ca pakkhassāti. Devā te, mahārāja, Tāvatiṃsā dassanakāmā; abhirama, mahārāja, devesu devānubhāvenāti.

Alaṃ mārisa<sup>6</sup> tatth' eva maṃ Mithilaṃ paṇinetu, tatthāhaṃ dhammaṃ carissāmi brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca, uposathaṃ ca upavasissāmi catuddasiṃ pañcadasiṃ atthamiṃ ca pakkhassāti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Sakko devānam indo Mātali-saṃgāhakaṃ āmantesi: — Ehi tvaṃ, samma Mātali, saḥassayuttaṃ ājaññarathaṃ yojetvā Nimi-rājānaṃ tatth' eva Mithilaṃ paṇīnehīti. Evaṃ bhaddan tavāti kho, Ānanda, Mātali saṃgāhako Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭisutvā saḥassayuttaṃ ājaññarathaṃ yojetvā Nimi-rājānaṃ tatth' eva Mithilaṃ paṇīnesi.

Tatra sudam, Ānanda, Nimirājā dhammaṃ carati brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca, uposathaṃ

<sup>1</sup> So Bu; Sk Bm evaṃ bhaddan tavāti; Si evaṃ bhaddantavāti. <sup>2</sup> Bm Si add ti. <sup>3</sup> So Sk; Bm saṃpaveseti; Si saṃpavesi, with note that the Sinh. reading is sampāpesi. <sup>4</sup> So Sk Bm; Si sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ, with note that the Sinh. reading is sudhammaṃ sabhaṃ. <sup>5</sup> Sk here, as Bm always, kittiyamānarūpa. <sup>6</sup> Bm mārisā.

ca upavasati cātuddasiṃ pañcaddasiṃ aṭṭhamiṃ ca pakkhassa. Atha kho, Ānanda, Nimi-rājā bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasatānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasahassānaṃ accayena kappakaṃ āmantesi: Yadā me, samma kappaka, passeyyāsi sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni, atha me āroceyyāsi. Evaṃ devāti kho, Ānanda, kappako Nimissa rañño paccassosi. Addasā kho, Ānanda, kappako bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasatānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasahassānaṃ accayena Nimissa rañño sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni; disvā Nimi-rājānaṃ etad avoca: Pātubhūtā kho devassa devadūtā; dissanti sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni. Tena hi, samma kappaka, tāni phalitāni sādhukaṃ saṇḍāsena uddharitvā mama añjalismiṃ patitṭhāpehīti. Evaṃ devāti kho, Ānanda, kappako Nimissa rañño paṭisutvā tāni phalitāni sādhukaṃ saṇḍāsena uddharitvā Nimissa rañño añjalismiṃ patitṭhāpesi. Atha kho, Ānanda, Nimi rājā kappakassa gāmvaram datvā jetṭhaputtaṃ kumāraṃ āmantāpetvā etad avoca: Pātubhūtā kho me, tāta kumāra, devadūtā; dissanti sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni. Bhuttā kho pana me mānusakā kāmā; samayo dibbe kāme pariyesitum. Ehi tvam, tāta kumāra, imaṃ rajjaṃ paṭipajja; ahaṃ pana kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmi. Tena hi, tāta kumāra, yadā tvam pi passeyyāsi sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni, atha kappakassa gāmvaram datvā jetṭhaputtaṃ kumāraṃ sādhukaṃ rajje samanussāsivā kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyāsi. Yena me idaṃ kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nihiṭaṃ anuppavatteyyāsi, mā kho me tvam antimapuriso ahoṣi. Yasmiṃ kho, tāta kumāra, purisaṃ yuge vattamāne evarūpassa kalyāṇassa vaṭṭassa samucchedo hoti, so tesam antimapuriso hoti. Tan tāhaṃ, tāta kumāra, evaṃ vadāmi: Yena me idaṃ kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nihiṭaṃ anuppavatteyyāsi, mā kho me tvam antimapuriso ahoṣīti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Nimi-rājā kappakassa gāmvaram datvā jetṭhaputtaṃ kumāraṃ sādhukaṃ rajje samanussāsivā imasmiṃ yeva Makhādevambavane kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji. So mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā vibhāsi, tathā



dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokāṃ mettā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā vihāsi; karuṇāsahagatena cetasā — pe — muditāsahagatena cetasā, upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā vihāsi, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokāṃ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā vihāsi.

Nimi kho pan', Ānanda, rājā caturāsītivassasahassāni kumārakīlikāṃ kīḷi, caturāsītivassasahassāni oparajjaṃ kāresi, caturāsītivassasahassāni imasmiṃ yeva Makhādevambavane agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito brahmacariyaṃ cari. So cattāro brahmavibhāre bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā brahmalokūpago ahoṣi.

Nimissa kho pan', Ānanda, rañño Kaḷārajanako nāma putto ahoṣi. So na agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji; so taṃ kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ samucchindi; so tesāṃ antīmapuriso ahoṣi. Siyā<sup>1</sup> kho pana te, Ānanda, evaṃ assa: Añño nūna tena, samayena rājā Makhādevo ahoṣi, yena<sup>2</sup> taṃ kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nihitaṃ ti<sup>3</sup>. Na kho pan' etaṃ, Ānanda, evaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ. Ahaṃ tena samayena rājā Makhādevo ahoṣiṃ; ahaṃ taṃ kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nibhaṃ<sup>4</sup>; mayā taṃ kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nihitaṃ; pacchimā janatā anuppavattesi. Taṃ kho pan', Ānanda, kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati, yāvad eva brahmalokupapattiyā. Idaṃ kho pan', Ānanda, etarahi mayā kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nihitaṃ ekanta-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati. Katamā c', Ānanda, etarahi mayā kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nihitaṃ ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati? Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ: Sammāditṭhi sammāsaṃkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammājīvo

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> Si; Skt yā. <sup>2</sup> Skt so. <sup>3</sup> Skt nihaniti; S<sup>t</sup> nahaniti; B<sup>m</sup> nihataṃ. So Sk; S<sup>t</sup> nihanitaṃ yā taṃ; Si nibhinā; B<sup>m</sup> omits these five words.

sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī. Idam kho, Ānanda, etarahi mayā kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nihitaṃ ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati. Tam kho<sup>1</sup> ahaṃ, Ānanda, evaṃ vadāmi: Yena me idam kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nihitaṃ anuppavatteyyātha, mā kho me tumhe antimapuriso ahuvattha<sup>2</sup>. Yasmiṃ kho, Ānanda, purisayuge vattamāne evarūpassa kalyāṇassa vaṭṭassa samuccheda hoti, so tesaṃ antimapuriso hoti. Taṃ vo ahaṃ, Ānanda, evaṃ vadāmi: Yena me idam kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nihitaṃ anuppavatteyyātha, mā kho me tumhe antimapuriso ahuvatthāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

#### MAKHĀDEVASUTTAM TATIYAM

### 84.

Evaṃ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Madhurāyaṃ viharati Gundāvane<sup>3</sup>. Assosi kho rājā Madhuro Avantiputto: Samaṇo khalu bho Kaccāno Madhurāyaṃ viharati Gundāvane; taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ Kaccānaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato, — paṇḍito vyatto<sup>4</sup> medhāvī bahussuto cittakathī kalyāṇapaṭibhāno<sup>5</sup> vuddho<sup>6</sup> c' eva arabā ca; sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arabataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti. Atha kho rājā Madhuro Avantiputto bhadraṇi bhadraṇi yānaṇi yojāpetvā bhadraṃ yānaṃ abhirūhītvā bhadrehi bhadrehi yānehi Madhurāya niyyāsi mahaccarājānu-bhāvena<sup>7</sup> āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ dassanāya; yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohītvā pattiko va yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtvaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Bm Si vo. <sup>2</sup> So Skt; Bm purisā ahuvatthāti; Si purisā ahuvatthāti.

<sup>3</sup> Skt; Gunadavane, Si gundhāvane, *throughout*. <sup>4</sup> Bm Si vigatto, <sup>5</sup> Bm kalyāṇapaṭibhāno. <sup>6</sup> Si vuddho. <sup>7</sup> Si Bm mahaccar<sup>o</sup>; Sk mahār<sup>o</sup>; Sk mahañcar<sup>o</sup>. Cf. p. 65 & p. 118.



āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccānena saddhim sammodi sammodaniyam kattham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho rājā Madhuro Avantiputto āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etad avoca: Brāhmaṇā, bho Kaccāna, evaṃ āhaṃsu — Brāhmaṇā va setṭho vaṇṇo, hīno<sup>1</sup> añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti, no abrāhmaṇā; brāhmaṇā Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā brahmanimmitā brahmadāyādā ti. Idha<sup>2</sup> bhavaṃ Kaccāno kim āhāti<sup>3</sup>?

Ghoso yeva kho eso, mahārāja, lokasmiṃ: Brāhmaṇā va setṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti, no abrāhmaṇā; brāhmaṇā Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā brahmanimmitā brahmadāyādā ti. Taḍ aminā p' etaṃ<sup>4</sup>; mahārāja, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā ghoso yev' eso lokasmiṃ: Brāhmaṇā va setṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo — pe — brahmadāyādā ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Khattiyassa ce pi ijheyya<sup>5</sup> dhanena vā dhaññena vā rajatena vā jātārūpena vā, khattiyo pi 'ssāssa<sup>6</sup> pubbuttḥāyī pacchānipātī kiṃkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa, vesso pi 'ssāssa, suddo pi 'ssāssa pubbuttḥāyī pacchānipātī kiṃkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī ti?

Khattiyassa ce pi, bho Kaccāna, ijheyya dhanena vā dhaññena vā rajatena vā jātārūpena vā, khattiyo pi 'ssāssa pubbuttḥāyī pacchānipātī kiṃkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa, vesso pi 'ssāssa, suddo pi 'ssāssa pubbuttḥāyī pacchānipātī kiṃkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Brāhmaṇassa ce pi ijheyya dhanena vā dhaññena vā rajatena vā jātārūpena vā, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa pubbuttḥāyī pacchānipātī kiṃkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī, vesso pi 'ssāssa, suddo pi

<sup>1</sup> So Bu Si and Bm; Sk<sup>t</sup> hīno throughout. <sup>2</sup> Bm idha; Sk<sup>t</sup> iti; Si idam, — with note: Sinhalese iti. <sup>3</sup> Bm akkhāyiti, as Si with note: Sinhalese kim āhāti. <sup>4</sup> Si (& all MSS *infra*) Iminā pi kho etaṃ, — with note Sinhalese tad imina p' etaṃ. <sup>5</sup> So Si Bm Bu and (*here*) Sk<sup>t</sup>, which subsequently reads iccheyya (as Sk<sup>t</sup> throughout). <sup>6</sup> Bm piṣassa throughout

'ssāssa, khattiyo pi 'ssāssa pubbutthāyī pacchānipātī kiṃkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī ti?

Brāhmaṇassa ce pi, bho Kaccāna, ijjheyya dhanena vā dhaññena vā rajatena vā jātarūpena vā, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa pubbutthāyī pacchānipātī kiṃkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī, vesso pi 'ssāssa, suddo pi 'ssāssa, khattiyo pi 'ssāssa pubbutthāyī pacchānipātī kiṃkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, mahārāja? Vessassa ce pi ijjheyya dhanena vā dhaññena vā rajatena vā jātarūpena vā, vesso pi 'ssāssa pubbutthāyī pacchānipātī kiṃkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī, suddo pi 'ssāssa, khattiyo pi 'ssāssa, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa pubbutthāyī pacchānipātī kiṃkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī ti?

Vessassa ce pi, bho Kaccāna, ijjheyya dhanena vā dhaññena vā rajatena vā jātarūpena vā, vesso pi 'ssāssa pubbutthāyī pacchānipātī kiṃkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī, suddo pi 'ssāssa, khattiyo pi 'ssāssa, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa pubbutthāyī pacchānipātī kiṃkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, mahārāja? Suddassa ce pi ijjheyya dhanena vā dhaññena vā rajatena vā jātarūpena vā, suddo pi 'ssāssa pubbutthāyī pacchānipātī kiṃkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī, khattiyo pi 'ssāssa, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa, vesso pi 'ssāssa pubbutthāyī pacchānipātī kiṃkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī ti?

Suddassa ce pi, bho Kaccāna, ijjheyya dhanena vā dhaññena vā rajatena vā jātarūpena vā, suddo pi 'ssāssa pubbutthāyī pacchānipātī kiṃkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī, khattiyo pi 'ssāssa, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa, vesso pi 'ssāssa pubbutthāyī pacchānipātī kiṃkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, mahārāja? Yadi evaṃ sante, ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā<sup>1</sup> honti? no vā? katham vā te ettha hotīti?

<sup>1</sup> Si samā here only.



Addhā kho, bho Kaccāna, evaṃ sante ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā<sup>1</sup> honti; na 'saṃ<sup>2</sup> ettha kiñci nānākarapaṇaṃ samānupassāmīti.

Iminā pi kho etaṃ, mahārāja, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā ghoso yev' eso lokasmiṃ: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, bho nāṇo vaṇṇo—pe—brahmadāyādā ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idhāssa khattiyo pāṇātipātī<sup>3</sup> adinnādāyī<sup>4</sup> kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī piṣuṇāvāco<sup>5</sup> pharusāvāco<sup>6</sup> samphappalāpī abhijjhālū<sup>7</sup> byāpannacitto micchādittḥī<sup>8</sup>; kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya<sup>9</sup>? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

Khattiyo pi hi<sup>10</sup>, bho Kaccāna, pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī piṣuṇāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālū byāpannacitto micchādittḥī, kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya. Evaṃ me ettha hoti, evaṃ ca pana me etaṃ arahataṃ sutan ti.

Sādhū sādhū, mahārāja; sādhū kho te etaṃ, mahārāja, evaṃ hoti; sādhū ca pana te etaṃ arahataṃ sutan. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idhāssa brāhmaṇo, idhāssa vesso<sup>11</sup>, idhāssa suddo pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—<sup>12</sup> kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

Suddo pi hi, bho Kaccāna, pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—<sup>13</sup> kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya. Evaṃ ca pana me etaṃ arahataṃ sutan ti.

Sādhū sādhū, mahārāja; sādhū kho te etaṃ, mahārāja, evaṃ hoti; sādhū ca pana te etaṃ arahataṃ sutan. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Yadi evaṃ sante, ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

<sup>1</sup> Skt samamā honti, *here only*. <sup>2</sup> Si nāhaṃ; Bm nesaṃ; Skt *here* nāsaṃ, *elsewhere* na 'saṃ; Bu na 'saṃ. <sup>3</sup> Si Sk Bm pāṇātipātī. <sup>4</sup> Si Bm adinnādāyī. <sup>5</sup> Si piṣuṇāvāco. <sup>6</sup> Sk pharusāvāco; Si pharusavāco. <sup>7</sup> Si Bm abhijjhālū. <sup>8</sup> Si micchādittḥī. <sup>9</sup> Si Bm uppajjeyya throughout. <sup>10</sup> Sk omīti hi *here*. <sup>11</sup> Bm *inserts* la. <sup>12</sup> Si Bm *insert* micchādittḥī after pe.

Addhā kho, bho Kaccāna, evaṃ sante, ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti; na 'saṃ ettha kiñci pānākarapaṇaṃ samanupassāmiti.

Iminā pi kho etaṃ, mahārāja, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā ghoso yev' eso lokasmiṃ: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hino añño vaṇṇo—pe—brāhmadāyādā ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idhāssa khattiyo pāṇātipatā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato piṣuṇāvācāya<sup>1</sup> paṭivirato pharusāvācāya<sup>2</sup> paṭivirato samphappalāpā<sup>3</sup> paṭivirato anabhijjhālū<sup>4</sup> abyāpannacitto sammāditthi<sup>5</sup>, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppapjeyya? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

Khattiyo pi hi, bho Kaccāna, pāṇātipatā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato piṣuṇāvācāya paṭivirato pharusāvācāya paṭivirato samphappalāpā paṭivirato anabhijjhālū abyāpannacitto sammāditthi kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppapjeyya. Evaṃ me ettha hoti, evaṃ ca pana me etaṃ arahataṃ sutan ti.

Sādhū sādhū, mahārāja; sādhū kho te etaṃ, mahārāja, evaṃ hoti; sādhū ca pana te etaṃ arahataṃ sutan. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idhāssa brāhmaṇo, idhāssa vesso, idhāssa suddo pāṇātipatā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammāditthi, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppapjeyya? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti ti?

Suddo pi hi, bho Kaccāna, pāṇātipatā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammāditthi, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppapjeyya. Evaṃ me ettha hoti, evaṃ ca pana me etaṃ arahataṃ sutan ti.

Sādhū sādhū, mahārāja; sādhū kho te etaṃ, mahārāja, evaṃ hoti; sādhū ca pana te etaṃ arahataṃ sutan. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Yadi evaṃ sante, ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

<sup>1</sup> So Skt; Si Bm piṣuṇāya v°. <sup>2</sup> So Skt; Si Bm pharusāya. <sup>3</sup> Sk samphappalāpāya. <sup>4</sup> Si Bm anabhijjhālū. <sup>5</sup> Si Sk sammāditthi.





hīno añño vaṇṇo—pe—brahmadāyādā ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idha khattiyo kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito assa, virato pāṇātipātā virato adinnādānā virato musāvādā<sup>1</sup> ekabbhattiko brahmacāri silavā kalyāṇadhammo; — kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti?

Abhivādeyyāma vā, bho Kaccāna, paccuttheyyāma vā, āsanena vā nimanteyyāma, abhinimanteyyāma pi<sup>2</sup> naṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi, dhammikaṃ vā assa rakkhāvaranaguttiṃ saṃvidāheyyāma. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yā hi 'ssa, bho Kaccāna, pubbe khattiyo ti samaññā, sā 'ssa antarahitā, samaṇo t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchatīti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idha brāhmaṇo, idha vesso, idha suddo kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito assa, virato pāṇātipātā virato adinnādānā virato musāvādā ekabbhattiko brahmacāri silavā kalyāṇadhammo; — kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti?

Abhivādeyyāma vā, bho Kaccāna, paccuttheyyāma vā, āsanena vā nimanteyyāma, abhinimanteyyāma pi naṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi, dhammikaṃ vā assa rakkhāvaranaguttiṃ saṃvidāheyyāma. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yā hi 'ssa, bho Kaccāna, pubbe suddo ti samaññā, sā 'ssa antarahitā, samaṇo t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchatīti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Yadi evaṃ sante, ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā hontī? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

Addhā kho, bho Kaccāna, evaṃ sante ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā hontī, na 'saṃ ettha kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ samanupassamīti.

Iminā pi kho etaṃ, mahārāja, pariyāyena veditabbam, yathā ghoso yev' eso lokasmiṃ: Brāhmaṇā va setṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti, no abrahmaṇā; brāhmaṇā Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā brahmanimmitā brahmadāyādā ti.

<sup>1</sup> Bm *inserts* rattupurato. <sup>2</sup> So Bm and Bu; Sī Sk<sup>2</sup> vā.



Evam vutte rājā Madhuro Avantiputto<sup>1</sup> āyasmantañ Mahā-Kaccānañ etad avoca: Abhikkantañ, bho Kaccāna, abhikkantañ, bho Kaccāna. Seyyathāpi, bho Kaccāna, nikkujjitañ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannañ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggañ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotañ dbāreyya: Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti; — evam eva bhotā Kaccānena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhañ bhavantañ Kaccānañ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca; upāsakañ mañ bhavañ Kaccāno dhāretu ajjatagge pāpupetañ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

Mā kho mañ tvañ, mahārāja, saraṇaṃ agamāsi. Tam eva<sup>2</sup> tvañ Bhagavantañ saraṇaṃ gaccha yam ahañ saraṇaṃ gato ti.

Kahañ pana, bho Kaccāna, etarahi so Bhagavā viharati arahañ sammāsambuddho ti?

Parinibbuto kho, mahārāja, etarahi so Bhagavā arahañ sammāsambuddho ti.

Sace hi<sup>3</sup> mayañ, bho Kaccāna, suṇeyyāma tañ Bhagavantañ dasasu yojanesu, dasa pi mayañ yojanāni gaccheyyāma tañ Bhagavantañ dassanāya arahantañ sammāsambuddhañ. Sace hi mayañ, bho Kaccāna, suṇeyyāma tañ Bhagavantañ visatiyā yojanesu, tiṃsatiyā<sup>4</sup> yojanesu, cattālīsāya<sup>5</sup> yojanesu, paññāsāya yojanesu. — paññāsam pi mayañ yojanāni gaccheyyāma tañ Bhagavantañ dassanāya arahantañ sammāsambuddhañ. Yojanasate ce<sup>6</sup> pi mayañ, bho Kaccāna, suṇeyyāma tañ Bhagavantañ, yojanasatam pi mayañ gaccheyyāma tañ Bhagavantañ dassanāya arahantañ sammāsambuddhañ. Yato ca kho, bho Kaccāna, parinibbuto so Bhagavā, parinibbutam pi mayañ tañ<sup>7</sup> Bhagavantañ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca; upāsakañ mañ bhavañ Kaccāno dhāretu ajjatagge pāpupetañ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

#### MADHURA-SUTTAM CATUTTHAM.

<sup>1</sup> Skt omit Madhuro Avantiputto & the first three words of line 3.  
<sup>2</sup> Si Bm tam etam, omitting tvañ. <sup>3</sup> So Si & Skt throughout both here and in Sutta 94; Bm pi. <sup>4</sup> Si Bm tiṃsāya. <sup>5</sup> Bm cattālīsāya; Si cattālīsāya. <sup>6</sup> Skt omit here and in Sutta No. 94. <sup>7</sup> Si Bm omit. <sup>8</sup> So Bu Si, as also Hardy's Manual; Skt Bm Madhuriya.

## 85.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire<sup>1</sup> Bhesakaḷāvane migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena Bodhissa rājakumārassa<sup>2</sup> Kokanado<sup>3</sup> nāma pāsādo acirakārīto hoti anajjhāvuttho<sup>4</sup> samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussabhūtena. Atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro Saṅjikāputtam māṇavam āmantesi: Ehi tvam, samma Saṅjikāputta, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkama; upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vanda<sup>5</sup>, appābādham appātāṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balam phāsuvihāram pucchā: Bodhi, bhante, rājakumāro Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati, appābādham appātāṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balam phāsuvihāram pucchatīti; evaṃ ca vadehi: Adhivāsetu kira, bhante, Bhagavā Bodhissa rājakumārassa svātanāya bhattam saddhim bhikkhusaṅghenāti. Evaṃ bho ti kho Saṅjikāputto māṇavo Bodhissa rājakumārassa paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi, sammodanīyam katham sārāpiyam vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Saṅjikāputto māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Bodhi, bho Gotama, rājakumāro<sup>6</sup> bhoto Gotamassa pāde sirasā vandati, appābādham appātāṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balam phāsuvihāram pucchati, evaṃ ca vadeti: Adhivāsetu kira bhavam Gotamo Bodhissa rājakumārassa svātanāya bhattam saddhim bhikkhusaṅghenāti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhi-bhāvena. Atha kho Saṅjikāputto māṇavo Bhagavato adhi-vāsanaṃ veditvā utthāy' āsanā yena Bodhi rājakumāro ten' upasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā Bodhim rājakumāram etad avoca: Avocumhā kho mayam<sup>7</sup> bhoto vacanena taṃ bhagavantaṃ<sup>8</sup> Gotamaṃ: Bodhi, bho Gotama<sup>9</sup>, rājakumāro

<sup>1</sup> Bm Sams. Cf. Vinaya II 127. <sup>2</sup> Skt here insert svātanāya bhattam saddhim bhikkhusaṅghenāti evaṃ bho ti kho Saṅjikāputto māṇavo Bodhissa rājakumārassa. <sup>3</sup> So Skt Bu; Bm Si Kokanado. — Si with note that the Sinh. reading is Kokanado. <sup>4</sup> Bm anajjhovuttho; Si anajjhivuttho; Skt a-rutte. <sup>5</sup> Bm vandāhi. <sup>6</sup> So Si; Bm Bodhi kho rājakumāro; Skt Bodhi bhoto gotamassa. <sup>7</sup> Bm av-ha bhoto v. <sup>8</sup> Bm (alone) bhagavantaṃ. <sup>9</sup> So Si; Bm omits bho G.; Skt bho alone.



bhoto Gotamassa pāde sirasā vandati, appābādhaṃ appātaṃ-  
kam labuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuviḥāraṃ pucchatī, evaṃ ca  
vadeti: — Adhivāsetu kira bhavaṃ Gotamo Bodhissa rāja-  
kumārassa svātānāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenāti.  
Adhivutthaṃ<sup>1</sup> ca pana samaṇena Gotamenāti. Atha kho  
Bodhi rājakumāro tassā rattiyā accayena sake nivesane<sup>2</sup>  
paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā Kokanadaṃ  
ca pāsādaṃ odātehi dussehi santharāpetvā<sup>3</sup> yāva pacchima-  
sopānakaḷevārā<sup>4</sup> Saṅjikāputtaṃ mānavaṃ āmantesi: Ehi tvaṃ,  
samma Saṅjikāputta, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama upasaṃ-  
kamitvā Bhagavato kālāṃ ārocehi — Kālo, bhante, niṭṭhitaṃ  
bhattaṃ ti. Evaṃ bho ti kho Saṅjikāputto mānavo Bodhissa  
rājakumārassa paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami;  
upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavato kālāṃ ārocesi — Kālo, bho Gotama,  
niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayāṃ  
nirāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena Bodhissa rājakumārassa  
nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami. Tena kho pana samayena Bodhi  
rājakumāro bahidvārakotṭhake ṭhito hoti Bhagavantaṃ āga-  
mayamāno. Addasā kho Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantaṃ  
dūrato va āgacchantaṃ; disvāna paccuggantvā Bhagavantaṃ  
abhiṇvādetvā purakkhitvā<sup>5</sup> yena Kokanado pāsādo ten' upasaṃ-  
kami. Atha kho Bhagavā pacchimaṃ<sup>6</sup> sopānakaḷevaraṃ  
nissāya atṭhāsi. Atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantaṃ  
etaḍ avoca: — Abhirūhatu, bhante, Bhagavā dussāni; abhirū-  
hatu Sugato dussāni, yaṃ mama assa digharattaṃ hitāya  
sukhāyāti. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā tuṇhī ahoṣi. Dutiyam pi  
kho<sup>7</sup> Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca: Abhirūhatu,  
bhante, Bhagavā dussāni; abhirūhatu Sugato dussāni, yaṃ  
mama assa digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti. Dutiyam pi kho  
Bhagavā tuṇhī ahoṣi. Tatiyam pi kho Bodhi rājakumāro  
Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca: Abhirūhatu .... sukhāyāti. Atha  
kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Anandaṃ apalokesi. Atha kho

<sup>1</sup> Bm adhivutthaṃ. <sup>2</sup> Si omits sake. <sup>3</sup> Bm adds pi. <sup>4</sup> Bu pacchima-  
sopānakaḷevārā; Si pacchimasopānakaḷevārā; Sst pacchimosopānakaḷe-  
parā; Bm pacchima sopānakaḷevārā. <sup>5</sup> So Si Bm; Sst p-atvā. <sup>6</sup> So all  
MSS. <sup>7</sup> Bm (alone) omits Bodhi ... tuṇhī ahoṣi, inserting la.

āyasmā Ānando Bodhiṃ rājakumāraṃ etad avoca: Saṃharantu<sup>1</sup> rājakumāra, dussāni; na Bhagavā celapattikaṃ<sup>2</sup> akkamissati, pacchimam janataṃ Tathāgato apaloketīti<sup>3</sup>. Atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro dussāni saṃharāpetvā uparī Kokanade pāsāde<sup>4</sup> āsanāni paññāpesi. Atha kho Bhagavā Kokanadaṃ pāsādaṃ abhirūhivā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. Atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro Buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pañitena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantaṃ bhuttāviṃ onītapattapāpīṃ aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Mayhaṃ kho, bhante, evaṃ hoti, — Na kho sukhena sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ, dukkhena kho sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ ti.

Mayham pi kho, rājakumāra, pubbe va sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa Bodhisattass' eva sato etad ahosi: — Na kho sukhena sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ, dukkhena kho sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ ti. So kho ahaṃ, rājakumāra, aparena samayena daharo va samāno susu kāḷakeso (repeat from Vol. I p. 163 l. 28 to p. 167 l. 8<sup>2</sup>; for bhikkhave substitute rājakumāra) . . . . alam idaṃ padhānāyāti.

Api 'sau maṃ, rājakumāra, tisso upanā paṭibhaṃsu . . . (repeat from Vol. I p. 240<sup>6</sup> l. 30 to p. 249 l. 21<sup>7</sup>; for Aggivesana substitute rājakumāra) . . . ātāpino pahitattassa viharati.

Tassa mayhaṃ, rājakumāra, etad ahosi: Adhigato kho . . (repeat from Vol. I p. 167 l. 31 to \* p. 173 l. 6; for bhikkhave substitute

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>kt</sup>; B<sup>m</sup> Si saṃharatu. <sup>2</sup> Si celapatikam; B<sup>m</sup> ce/apatikam; S<sup>kt</sup> celapatti; Bu celapattikam. <sup>3</sup> So MSS & Bu; Dh. p. 324 oloketi; Vin. II. 128 anukampati. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>kt</sup> kokanado pāsādo; B<sup>m</sup> kokanudo pāsāde; Si kokanude, omitting pāsāde. <sup>5</sup> For setakam & setakā on p. 167 of Vol. I Si here reads sītodakam & sītodakā, with note that the Sinh. reading is setaka-. <sup>6</sup> On last line of page 242, Vol. I Si reads apamuṭṭha, with note that the Sinh. reading is asamuṭṭha. <sup>7</sup> Evanupā pi kho me . . . na pariyādiya tiṭṭhati here omitted throughout. Also pe occurs several times where Sutta 36 gives the full text. <sup>8</sup> At line 16 of Vol. I p. 171 Si reads huveyyāvuso, &, in the next line, ukkaṃsitvā jivhaṃ nillāletvā ummaggaṃ gahetvā pakkāmi, observing that the two words jivhaṃ nillāletvā do not occur in Sinh. MSS. Cf. note Vol. I p. 545.



rajakumāra) . . . āharanti tena chabbaggo<sup>1</sup> yāpema. Atha kho, rājakumāra, pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū mayā evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ anusāsiyamānā na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharimsūti<sup>2</sup>.

Evaṃ vutte Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Kivacirena<sup>3</sup> nu kho, bhante, bhikkhu Tathāgataṃ vināyakaṃ labhamāno<sup>4</sup> yass' atthāya kulaputtā . . . , vihareyyāti<sup>5</sup>?

Tena hi, rājakumāra, taṃ yev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te khameyya tathā taṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kim maññasi, rājakumāra? Kusalo tvaṃ hatthārūyhe<sup>6</sup> aṅkusagayhe<sup>7</sup> sippe ti? Evaṃ, bhante, kusalo ahaṃ hatthārūyhe aṅkusagayhe sippe ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, rājakumāra? Idha puriso āgaccheyya: — Bodhi rājakumāro hatthārūyaṃ aṅkusagayhaṃ sippaṃ jānāti; tassāhaṃ santike hatthārūyaṃ aṅkusagayhaṃ sippaṃ sikkhissāmīti. So c' assa assaddho, yāvatakaṃ saddhena<sup>8</sup> pattabbaṃ, taṃ na sampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa bahvābādho<sup>9</sup>, yāvatakaṃ appābādheṇa pattabbaṃ, taṃ na sampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa saṭho māyāvī, yāvatakaṃ<sup>10</sup> asaṭheṇa amāyāvinā<sup>11</sup> pattabbaṃ, taṃ na sampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa kusito<sup>12</sup>, yāvatakaṃ āradhaviṇṇaṇa pattabbaṃ, taṃ na sampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa duppañño, yāvatakaṃ paññāvatā<sup>13</sup> pattabbaṃ, taṃ na sampāpuṇeyya. Taṃ kim maññasi, rājakumāra? Api nu so puriso tava santike hatthārūyaṃ aṅkusagayhaṃ sippaṃ sikkheyyāti?

Ekamekena pi, bhante, aṅgena samannāgato so puriso na mama santike hatthārūyaṃ aṅkusagayhaṃ sippaṃ sikkheyya. Ko pana vādo pañcah' aṅgehīti?

Taṃ kim maññasi, rājakumāra? Idha puriso āgaccheyya:

<sup>1</sup> Si chabbaggā. <sup>2</sup> Skt vihariṃsu. <sup>3</sup> So Si; Sk kivacirena; Bm kim va cirena; Sī kivacirena. <sup>4</sup> Bm bhikkhu . . . labhamāni. <sup>5</sup> So Si; Bm vihareyyan ti; Skt vihareyyāsi. <sup>6</sup> Bm Si hatthārūyhe. <sup>7</sup> So Skt Bm; Si aṅkusagayhe. <sup>8</sup> So Bm; Skt yāvatakaṃ sabbe pana; Si yāvattakaṃ saddhena. <sup>9</sup> Bm Si bahvābādho. <sup>10</sup> Si yāvattakaṃ throughout. <sup>11</sup> Sk amāyāvinā. <sup>12</sup> Bm kusito. <sup>13</sup> Bm Si paññāvatā.

Bodhi rājakumārō hatthārūyhaṃ aṅkusagayhaṃ sippaṃ jānāti; tassāhaṃ santike hatthārūyhaṃ aṅkusagayhaṃ sippaṃ sikkhis-sāmiti. So c' assa saddho, yāvatakaṃ saddhena pattabbaṃ, taṃ sampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa appābādho, yāvatakaṃ appābādheṇa pattabbaṃ, taṃ sampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa asaṭho amāyāvī, yāvatakaṃ asaṭheṇa amāyāvinā pattabbaṃ, taṃ sampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa āradbhaviriyo, yāvatakaṃ āradbhaviriyeṇa pattabbaṃ, taṃ sampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa paṇṇāvā<sup>1</sup> yāvatakaṃ paṇṇavatā pattabbaṃ, taṃ sampāpuṇeyya. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, rājakumāra? Api nu so puriso tava santike hatthārūyhaṃ aṅkusagayhaṃ sippaṃ sikkheyyāti?

Ekamekena pi bhante, aṅgena samannāgato so puriso mama santike hatthārūyhaṃ aṅkusagayhaṃ sippaṃ sikkheyya. Ko pana vādo pañcahi<sup>2</sup> aṅgehīti?

✓Evam eva kho, rājakumāra, paṇe<sup>3</sup> imāni padhāniyaṅgāni. Katamāni pañca? Idha, rājakumāra, bhikkhu saddho hoti saddahati<sup>4</sup> Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ: Iti pi so Bhagavā arabhaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti. Appābādho hoti appātaṅko samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nāṭisitāya nāccuṇhāya majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya. Asaṭho hoti amāyāvī yathābhūtaṃ attānaṃ āvikatvā<sup>5</sup> satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārisu<sup>6</sup>. Āradbhaviriyo viharati, akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya<sup>7</sup> | thāmaṇā dāha-parakkamo anikkhittadhūro kusalesu dhammesu. Paṇṇāvā hoti udayattbagāminiyaṃ paṇṇāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhi-kāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyaṃ. Imāni kho, rājakumāra, pañca padhāniyaṅgāni. Imehi kho, rājakumāra, pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu Tathāgataṃ viññāyakaṃ labhamāno yass' attāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja

<sup>1</sup> So Skt; Bm Si paṇṇāvī & paṇṇavatā. <sup>2</sup> Si saddahati. <sup>3</sup> So Skt Bu; Bm āvikatti; Si āvikattā. <sup>4</sup> Bm s-isu. <sup>5</sup> Skt uppadāya.



vihareyya satta vassāni. Tiṭṭhatu, rājakumāra, satta vassāni. Imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu . . . .  
 . . . .vihareyya cha vassāni. —pe<sup>1</sup>— pañca vassāni, cattāri vassāni, tiṇi vassāni, dve vassāni, ekaṃ vassam. Tiṭṭhatu, rājakumāra, ekaṃ vassam. Imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu . . . . .vihareyya satta māsāni. Tiṭṭhatu, rājakumāra satta māsāni. Imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu . . . . .vihareyya . . . . cha māsāni —pe<sup>1</sup>— pañca māsāni, cattāri māsāni, tiṇi māsāni, dve māsāni, ekaṃ<sup>2</sup> māsam, addhamāsam<sup>3</sup>. Tiṭṭhatu, rājakumāra, addhamāso. Imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu . . . . .vihareyya satta rattindivāni. Tiṭṭhatu, rājakumāra, satta rattindivāni<sup>4</sup>. Imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu . . . . .vihareyya cha rattindivāni —pe<sup>5</sup>— pañca rattindivāni, cattāri rattindivāni, tiṇi rattindivāni, dve rattindivāni, ekaṃ rattindivam. Tiṭṭhatu, rājakumāra, eko rattindivo. Imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu Tathāgataṃ vināyakaṃ labhamāno sāyam anusitṭho pāto visesaṃ adhigamissati, pātam anusitṭho sāyam visesaṃ adhigamissatiti.

Evam vutte Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Aho Buddho, aho dhammo, aho dhammassa svākkhātata<sup>6</sup>; yatra hi nāma sāyam anusitṭho pāto visesaṃ adhigamissati, pātam anusitṭho sāyam visesaṃ adhigamissatiti.

Evam vutte Saṅjikāputto māṇavo Bodhi-rājakumaraṃ etad avoca: Evam eva pañāyaṃ bhavaṃ Bodhi: Aho Buddho aho dhammo aho dhammassa svākkhātata<sup>7</sup> ti vade<sup>8</sup>ti<sup>9</sup>, atha ca pana<sup>8</sup> na: taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi<sup>9</sup> dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ cāti. Mā hevaṃ<sup>10</sup>, samma Saṅjikāputta, avaca; mā hevaṃ, samma Saṅjikāputta, avaca. Sammukhā me taṃ, samma Saṅjikāputta, ayyāya sutam

<sup>1</sup> Bm Si omit. <sup>2</sup> So Bm; both Sk & Si omit ekaṃ here. <sup>3</sup> Bm Si addhamāsam. <sup>4</sup> Bm rattindivāni throughout. <sup>5</sup> Bm Si omit. <sup>6</sup> Bm svākkhātata; Bu incidentally svākkhātata, reading (apparently) aho saṅghassa sampadā. <sup>7</sup> Sk ca vadesi; Si pavedeti. <sup>8</sup> Si inserts bhavaṃ. <sup>9</sup> Si gacchati. <sup>10</sup> So Bm Si throughout; Sk heva the first time & hevaṃ the second time.

sammukhā paṭigahita<sup>1</sup>. Ekamidaṃ, samma Saṅjikāputta, samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyāṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho me ayyā kucchivati<sup>2</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīnā kho me<sup>3</sup> ayyā Bhagavantam etad avoca: Yo me ayaṃ, bhante, kucchigato kumārako vā kumārikā vā, so Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchati dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca; upāsakaṃ taṃ<sup>4</sup> Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti. Ekamidaṃ, samma Saṅjikāputta, samayaṃ Bhagavā idh' eva Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire Bhesakalāvane migadāye. Atha kho maṃ dhātī<sup>5</sup> añkena vāhitvā<sup>6</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho mama dhātī Bhagavantam etad avoca: Ayaṃ, bhante, Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchati dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca, upāsakaṃ taṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti. Esāhaṃ, samma Saṅjikāputta, tatiyaṃ<sup>7</sup> pi Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

BODHIRĀJAKUMĀRASUTTAM PAṢCAMAM.

## 86.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihiyāṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena raṭṭho Pasenadissā<sup>8</sup> Kosalassa vijite coro Aṅgulimālo nāma hoti luddo lohitaṇṇapaṇi hatapabate nivṛṭṭho adayāpanno pāṇabhūtesu. Tena gāmaṃ pi agāmaṃ katā, nigamaṃ pi

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si paṭiggaḥitaṃ. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Si; B<sup>m</sup> kucchimati. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omīta me.

<sup>4</sup> Si upāsakaṃ naṃ. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si dhātī; S<sup>k</sup> dhāretī. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>k</sup> añḍena vāhitvā; B<sup>m</sup> añḍena haritvā; Si añkena pāyitvā, with note that the Sinh. reading for the latter word is vāhitvā. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> tatiyakam. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si Pass<sup>8</sup> always.



anigamā katā, janapadā pi ajanapadā katā. So manusse vadhitvā vadhitvā aṅgulināṃ mālaṃ dhāreti. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbapaṇhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacivarāṃ ādāya Sāvattihīṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi<sup>1</sup>. Sāvattihīyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā paccēbhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacivarāṃ ādāya yena coro Aṅgulimālo ten' addhānamaggaṃ<sup>2</sup> paṭipajji. Addasāsuṃ<sup>3</sup> kho gopālakā pasupālakā kassakā padhāvino Bhagavantaṃ yena coro Aṅgulimālo ten' addhānamaggaṃ paṭipannaṃ<sup>4</sup>; disvā<sup>5</sup> Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum: Mā, samaṇa, etaṃ maggaṃ paṭipajji. Etasmiṃ, samaṇa, magge coro Aṅgulimālo nāma luddo lohitapāṇi hatapahate nivūttho adayāpanno pāṇabhūtesu. Tena gāmā pi agāmā katā, nigamā pi anigamā katā, janapadā pi ajanapadā katā. So manusse vadhitvā vadhitvā aṅgulināṃ mālaṃ dhāreti. Etaṃ hi, samaṇa, maggaṃ dasa pi purisā vīsatiṃ pi purisā timsatiṃ<sup>6</sup> pi purisā cattārisaṃ pi purisā saṃharitvā<sup>7</sup> saṃharitvā paṭipajjanti, te pi corassa Aṅgulimālassa hatthattaṃ<sup>8</sup> gacchanti. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā tuṇhibhūto agamāsi.

Dutiyam pi kho gopālakā<sup>9</sup> pasupālakā kassakā padhāvino Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum: Mā, samaṇa, etaṃ maggaṃ .... *&c as above* .... hatthattaṃ gacchanti. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā tuṇhibhūto agamāsi.

Tatiyam pi kho gopālakā pasupālakā kassakā padhāvino Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum: Mā, samaṇa, etaṃ maggaṃ .... *&c as above* .... hatthattaṃ gacchanti. Atha kho Bhagavā tuṇhibhūto agamāsi.

Addasā kho coro Aṅgulimālo Bhagavantaṃ dūrato va āgacchantāṃ, disvāṃ<sup>10</sup> assa etad ahosi: Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho. Imaṃ hi maggaṃ dasa pi purisā vīsatiṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits Sāvattihīṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi; Skt Sāvattihīyaṃ in both places.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> tenāddh<sup>o</sup>. <sup>3</sup> So Skt B<sup>m</sup>; Si addasāsu. <sup>4</sup> Si ten' addhānamagga-paṭipannaṃ. <sup>5</sup> Si B<sup>m</sup> disvāna. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si vīsaṃ & timsaṃ. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> saṃharitvā; Si saṃharitvā, with note that the Sinh. reading is saṃharitvā.

Bu saṃharitvā, which he paraphrases by saṃgaritvā (cf. Si). <sup>8</sup> So Skt B<sup>m</sup> Si & Sk infra; Sk here hatthas; Bu hatthahattaṃ. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> (not Sk Si) omits paragraph from pasupālakā ... to ... tuṇhibhūto agamāsi, substituting la.

pi purisā tiṃsatim pi purisā cattārisam pi purisā paññāsam  
pi purisā<sup>1</sup> saṃharitvā saṃharitvā paṭipajanti, te pi mama  
hatthattham gacchanti; atha ca paṇāyaṃ samaṇo eko adutiyo  
pasayha maññe āgacchati. Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ imaṃ samaṇaṃ  
jīvitaṃ voropeyyaṃ ti? Atha kho coro Aṅgulimālo asicammaṃ  
gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā Bhagavantaṃ piṭṭhito  
piṭṭhito anubandhi. Atha kho Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ iddhā-  
bhisaṃkhāraṃ abhisamkhāsi<sup>2</sup> yathā coro Aṅgulimālo Bha-  
gavantaṃ pakatiyā gacchantaṃ sabbatthāmena<sup>3</sup> gacchanto na  
sakkoti sampāpupitum. Atha kho corassa Aṅgulimālassa etad  
ahosi: Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho. Ahaṃ  
hi pubbe hatthim pi dhāvantaṃ anupatitvā gaṇhāmi, assam  
pi dhāvantaṃ anupatitvā gaṇhāmi, ratham pi dhāvantaṃ anu-  
patitvā gaṇhāmi, migam pi dhāvantaṃ anupatitvā gaṇhāmi;  
atha ca paṇāhaṃ imaṃ samaṇaṃ pakatiyā gacchantaṃ sab-  
batthāmena gacchanto na sakkomi sampāpupitun ti. **Thito**<sup>4</sup>  
Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Tiṭṭha, samaṇa; tiṭṭha samaṇāti<sup>5</sup>.

**Thito** ahaṃ, Aṅgulimāla; tvaṃ ca tiṭṭhāti.

Atha kho corassa Aṅgulimālassa etad ahosi: Ime kho  
samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā saccavādino saccapaṭiñṇā. Atha ca  
paṇāyaṃ samaṇo gacchaṃ yev'āha: **Thito** ahaṃ, Aṅgulimāla;  
tvaṃ ca tiṭṭhāti. Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ imaṃ samaṇaṃ puccheyyaṃ  
ti. Atha kho coro Aṅgulimālo Bhagavantaṃ gāthāya<sup>6</sup>  
ajjhabhāsi:

Gacchaṃ vadesi, samaṇa, **thito** 'mhi'<sup>7</sup> mamaṃ ca brūsi  
thitam aṭṭhito ti;

Pucchāmi taṃ, samaṇa, etam atthaṃ: Kathaṃ **thito**  
tvaṃ, ahaṃ aṭṭhito 'mhi'?

**Thito** ahaṃ, Aṅgulimāla, sabbadā sabbesu bhūtesu nidhāya  
daḍḍaṃ,

Tuvaṃ<sup>8</sup> ca pāṇesu asaṇṇato 'si; tasmā **thito** 'haṃ tuvaṃ  
aṭṭhito 'si.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si omīti paññāsam pi purisā. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Bu; B<sup>m</sup> Si abhisamkhāresi.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si sabbatthāmena. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si add va. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omīti t. s-iti; B<sup>m</sup> omīti  
samaṇa. <sup>6</sup> Cf. Theragāthā p. 80. <sup>7</sup> Si Samaṇaṭṭhito 'mhi. <sup>8</sup> So Si;  
S<sup>k</sup> tvaṃ; B<sup>m</sup> tvaṃ.



Cirassam<sup>1</sup> vata me mahito mahesi<sup>2</sup> mahāvanam samapoyam  
paccavādi<sup>3</sup>;

So 'ham cirassā<sup>4</sup> pahāssam<sup>5</sup> pāpam sutvāna gātham  
tava dhammayuttam.

Itveva<sup>6</sup> coro asim āvudham ca sobbhe papāte narake  
anvakāri<sup>7</sup>.

Avandi coro Sugatassa pāde; tatth' eva nam pabbajjam  
ayāci.

Buddho ca kho kāruṇiko mahesi yo satthā lokassa  
sadevakassa

Tam 'Ehi bhikkhūti' tadā avoca; es' eva tassa ahu  
bhikkhubhāvo ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmatā Aṅgulimālena pacchā-  
samanena yena Sāvattī<sup>8</sup> tena cārikam pakkāmi; anupubbena  
cārikam caramāno yena Sāvattī tad avasari. Tatra sudam  
Bhagavā Sāvattīyam viharati Jētavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa  
ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena raṇṇo Pasenadissa Kosa-  
lassa antepuradvāre<sup>9</sup> mahājanakāyo sannipatitvā uccāsaddo  
mahāsaddo hoti: Coro te, deva, vijite Aṅgulimālo nāma  
luddo lohitapāṇi batapahate nivṛttho adayāpanno pāpabhūtesu.  
Tena gāmā pi agāmā katā, nigamā pi anigamā katā, janapadā  
pi ajanapadā katā. So manusse vadhitvā vadhitvā aṅgulinaṃ  
mālaṃ dhāreti. Tam devo paṭisedhetūti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pañcamattehi assasatehi  
Sāvattīyā nikkhami divādivassa yen' ārāmo tena pāyāsi;  
yāvatiko yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccārohitvā  
pattiko va yena Bhagavā ten' upasāmkami; upasāmkamitvā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> cirassam. <sup>2</sup> Si B<sup>m</sup> mahesi. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> mahāvanam pāpuo saccavādi; Si mahāvanam samapa paccupādi, with note that the Sinb. reading is samapoyam; S<sup>kt</sup> mahāvana samapo 'yam paccupādi; Bu paccavāditī . . . paṭipajjī. <sup>4</sup> So S<sup>kt</sup>; B<sup>m</sup> Si cirassimi. Si notes a reading cirassā. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pahisa; Si pajahissa, noting another reading pahissa, which occurs in S<sup>kt</sup>; Bu pahassam. <sup>6</sup> So all MSS; Bu idh' eva. <sup>7</sup> So Bu S<sup>kt</sup>; B<sup>m</sup> akiri; Si manvakiri. <sup>8</sup> Si Sāvattī. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> antepūradvāre.

Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: Kin nu te, mahārāja, rājā<sup>1</sup> Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro kupito, Vesālīkā vā Licchavī, aññe vā paṭirājāno ti? Na kho me, bhante, rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro kupito, na pi<sup>2</sup> Vesālīkā Licchavī, na pi aññe paṭirājāno. Coro me, bhante, vijite Aṅgulimālo nāma luddo lohitapāṇi hatapahate nivittḥo adayāpanno pāṇabhūtesu. Tena gāmā pi agāmā katā, nigamā pi anigamā katā, janapadā pi ajanapadā katā. So manusse vadhitvā vadhitvā aṅgulīnaṃ mālāṃ dhāreti. Nābaṃ, bhante, paṭisedhissāmīti.

Sace pana tvaṃ, mahārāja, Aṅgulimālaṃ passeyyāsi kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kūsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitaṃ virataṃ pāpātīpātā virataṃ adinnādānā virataṃ musāvādā ekabhattikaṃ brahmacāriṃ silavantaṃ kalyāṇadhammaṃ, — kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti?

Abhivādeyyāma vā, bhante, paccuttheyyāma vā, āsanena vā nimanteyyāma, abhinimanteyyāma vā naṃ cīvarapiṇḍa-pātasenāsanagīlānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi, dhammikaṃ vā assa rakkhāvaranaguttiṃ saṃvidaheyyāma<sup>3</sup>. Kuto pan' assa, bhante, dussilassa pāpadhammassa evarūpo silasaṃyamo bhavissatīti?

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Aṅgulimālo Bhagavato avidūre nisinna hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā dakkhiṇabāhaṃ<sup>4</sup> paggaḍetvā rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ etad avoca: Eso, mahārāja, Aṅgulimālo ti.

Atha kho rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa ahud eva bhayaṃ ahu chambhitattaṃ ahu lomahaṃso. Atha kho Bhagavā rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ bhūtaṃ saṃviggalomahatṭhajātaṃ viditvā rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ etad avoca: Mā bhāyi, mahārāja; mā bhāyi, mahārāja; na 'tthi te ato<sup>5</sup> bhayan ti. Atha kho rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa yaṃ ahosi bhayaṃ

<sup>1</sup> So Si; Skt omīti; Bm rājā vā. <sup>2</sup> Bm nāpi. <sup>3</sup> So Skt Si; Bm saṃvideyyāma.

<sup>4</sup> Bm dakkhiṇaṃ bāhaṃ. <sup>5</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si ito.



vā chambhitattam vā lomahaṃso vā, so paṭippassambhī<sup>1</sup>.  
Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yen' āyasmā Aṅgulimālo ten'  
upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Aṅgulimālaṃ etad  
avoca: Ayyo no, bhante, Aṅgulimālo ti?

Evam<sup>2</sup>, mahārāja.

Kathaṃgotto, bhante, ayyassa pitā? Kathaṃgottā<sup>3</sup>  
mātā ti?

Gaggo<sup>4</sup> kho, mahārāja, pitā; Mantāṇi<sup>5</sup> mātā ti.

Abhūramatu, bhante, ayyo Gaggo Mantāṇiputto; aham  
ayyassa Gaggassa Mantāṇiputtassa ussukkaṃ karissāmi cīvara-  
piṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ ti.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Aṅgulimālo āraṇṇako  
hoti piṇḍapātiko paṃsukūliko tecīvariko. Atha kho āyasmā  
Aṅgulimālo rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ etad avoca: Alaṃ,  
mahārāja; paripuṇaṃ me ticīvaraṃ ti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena Bhagavā ten'  
upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā eka-  
mantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ uisinnō kho rājā Pasenadi  
Kosalo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Acchariyaṃ, bhante,  
abbhutaṃ, bhante, yāvaṃ c'idaṃ, bhante, Bhagavā adantānaṃ  
dametā asantānaṃ sametā aparinibbutānaṃ<sup>6</sup> parinibbāpetā<sup>7</sup>.  
Yaṃ hi mayāṃ, bhante, nāsakkhimhā daḍḍena pi satthena  
pi dametum, so Bhagavatā adaḍḍena asatthen' eva<sup>8</sup> danto.  
Handa<sup>9</sup> dāni mayāṃ, bhante, gacchāma; bahukiccā mayāṃ  
bahukaraṇīyā ti<sup>10</sup>. Yassa dāni tvaṃ<sup>11</sup>, mahārāja, kālaṃ  
maññaṣīti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo utthāy' āsanā  
Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo pubbaḥhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā  
pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Sāvattthiṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi<sup>12</sup>. Addasā kho  
āyasmā Aṅgulimālo Sāvattthiyaṃ sapadānaṃ piṇḍāya caramāno  
aṇṇataraṃ iṭṭhiṃ mūḥagabbhaṃ<sup>13</sup> visātagabbhaṃ<sup>14</sup>. Disvāṃ

<sup>1</sup> So Sk<sup>t</sup> Si; B<sup>m</sup> paṭipassambhī. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adda mayham. <sup>3</sup> Si adda ayyassa; B<sup>m</sup> kathaṃgotto. <sup>4</sup> So Sk<sup>t</sup> Si Bu; B<sup>m</sup> Bhaggo. <sup>5</sup> So Sk<sup>t</sup> Bu; B<sup>m</sup> Si Sk<sup>t</sup> Mantāṇi. <sup>6</sup> Si appar<sup>o</sup>. <sup>7</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> Si; Sk<sup>t</sup> parinibbutāpetā. <sup>8</sup> So Sk<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup>; Sk<sup>t</sup> va; Si omits eva. <sup>9</sup> Sk<sup>t</sup> add ca. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bahukiccā, but bahu-  
karaṇīyāti. <sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si omits tvaṃ. <sup>12</sup> So Sk<sup>t</sup> Si Bu; B<sup>m</sup> pāvīsi. <sup>13</sup> B<sup>m</sup>  
Si mu<sup>o</sup>. <sup>14</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> Si, as Sk<sup>t</sup> infra; Sk<sup>t</sup> here viḥṭag<sup>o</sup>.

assa etad ahoṣi: Kilissanti vata bho sattā; kilissanti vata bho sattā ti. Atha kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo Sāvattṭhiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapaṭapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamā; upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Idbhāṃ<sup>1</sup>, bhante, pubbaṃhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Sāvattṭhiṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ; addasaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, Sāvattṭhiyaṃ sapadaṇaṃ piṇḍāya caramāno aññataraṃ itthiṃ mūlhagabbhaṃ visātagabbhaṃ; disvāna me<sup>2</sup> etad ahoṣi: Kilissanti vata bho sattā, kilissanti vata bho sattā ti.

Tena hi tvaṃ, Aṅgulimāla, yena Sāvattṭhi<sup>3</sup> ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ itthiṃ evaṃ vadehi: Yato ahaṃ, bhagini<sup>4</sup>, jāto nābhijānāmi sañcecca pāṇaṃ jīvitaṃ voropetā. Tena saccena sotthi te hotu, sotthi gabbhassāti.

So hi<sup>5</sup> nuna me, bhante<sup>6</sup>, sampajānamusāvādo bhavissati; mayā hi, bhante, bahū sañcecca pāṇā<sup>7</sup> jīvitaṃ voropitā ti<sup>8</sup>.

Tena hi tvaṃ, Aṅgulimāla, yena Sāvattṭhi ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ itthiṃ evaṃ vadehi: Yato ahaṃ, bhagini, ariyāya jātiyā jāto nābhijānāmi sañcecca pāṇaṃ jīvitaṃ voropetā; tena saccena sotthi te hotu sotthi gabbhassāti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo Bhagavato paṭisutvā yena Sāvattṭhi ten' upasaṃkamā, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ itthiṃ etad avoca: Yato ahaṃ, bhagini, ariyāya jātiyā jāto nābhijānāmi sañcecca pāṇaṃ jīvitaṃ voropetā; tena saccena sotthi te hotu sotthi gabbhassāti. Atha kho sotth' itthiyā<sup>9</sup> ahoṣi sotthi gabbhassa. Atha kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo eko vūpa-kaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vibhāsi. Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Sk<sup>t</sup> omits. <sup>2</sup> Bm nasa. <sup>3</sup> Bm Si sā itthi, the latter with note that katthaci potthake Yena Sāvattṭhi pāho dissati. <sup>4</sup> Sk<sup>t</sup> add jātiyā, which is omitted in Bm Si Bu. <sup>5</sup> Bm haṃ. <sup>6</sup> Sk<sup>t</sup> omits bhante & Bm omits me. <sup>7</sup> Sk<sup>t</sup> Bm pāṇaṃ. <sup>8</sup> So Sk<sup>t</sup> Si; Bm voropetā, as Sk<sup>t</sup> Si supra & infra. <sup>9</sup> So Sk<sup>t</sup> Si; Bm atha khvassā itthiyā sotthi.



itthattāyāti abbhaññāsi; aññataro kho pan' āyasmā Aṅgulimālo arahataṃ ahoṣi.

Atha kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattim<sup>1</sup> piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Tena kho pana samayena aññena pi leḍḍu khitto āyasmato Aṅgulimālassa kāye nipatati<sup>2</sup>, aññena pi daḍḍo khitto āyasmato Aṅgulimālassa kāye nipatati. aññena pi sakkharā<sup>3</sup> khittā āyasmato Aṅgulimālassa kāye nipatati. Atha kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo bhinnena sīsenā lohiteṇa gaḷanteṇa bhinnena pattena vipphālītāya<sup>4</sup> saṃghāṭiyā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami. Addasā kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Aṅgulimālaṃ dūrato va āgacchantam, disvā āyasmantaṃ Aṅgulimālaṃ etad avoca: Adhivāsehi tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa; adhivāsehi tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa. Yassa kho tvaṃ<sup>5</sup> kammaṣṣa vipākena bahūni vassāni bahūni vassasatāni bahūni vassasahassāni niraye pacceyyāsi, tassa tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, kammaṣṣa vipākaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme paṭi-saṃvedesīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo rahogato patisallīno<sup>6</sup> vimuttisukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedī<sup>7</sup> tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:<sup>7</sup> —

Yo ca<sup>8</sup> pubbe pamajjītvā pacchā so nappamajjati.  
So 'maṃ<sup>9</sup> lokaṃ pabhāseti abbhā mutto 'va candimā.  
Yassa pāpaṃ kataṃ kammaṃ kusaleṇa pithīyati<sup>10</sup>,  
So 'maṃ lokaṃ pabhāseti abbhā mutto 'va candimā.  
Yo have daharo bhikkhu yuñjati Buddhasāsane,  
So 'maṃ lokaṃ pabhāseti abbhā mutto 'va candimā.  
Disā hi me dhammakathaṃ suṇantu, disā hi me yuñjantu  
Buddhasāsane,  
Disā hi me te manusse<sup>11</sup> bhajantu ye dhammam<sup>12</sup> ev'  
ādapayanti santo.

<sup>1</sup> So Bm; Skt (as usually) & Sī Sāvatthiyam. <sup>2</sup> Sk na patati; Bu kiye patati (in commentary). <sup>3</sup> Si sakkara. <sup>4</sup> Sk vipphālītāya; Bm vipphālītāya; Si vipphālītāya. <sup>5</sup> Bm adda brāhmaṇa. <sup>6</sup> Bm patisallīno. Cf. p. 23 supra. <sup>7</sup> Cf. Theragāthā p. 61; Dhṛp. I. 172—3, 382, 80, 26—7; Vinaya II 196. <sup>8</sup> So Skt Si; Bm inserts va after pubbe. <sup>9</sup> So Bm Si Bu; Skt so imaṃ. <sup>10</sup> So Skt Si; Bm piḍhiyyati. <sup>11</sup> So Skt; Bm Si (& ? Bu) manujā. <sup>12</sup> So Bm Bu; Si dhammevadapayanti; Skt dhammamevad<sup>9</sup>.

Disā hi me khantivādānaṃ<sup>1</sup> avirodhappasaṃsānaṃ<sup>2</sup>  
 Suṇantu dhammaṃ kālena taṃ ca anuvadhīyantu<sup>3</sup>.  
 Na hi jātu so mamaṃ hiṃse aññaṃ va pana kañci naṃ  
 Pappuyya paramaṃ santim rakkheyya tasathāvare<sup>4</sup>.  
 Udakaṃ hi nayanti nettikā, usukārā namayanti tejanaṃ,  
 Dāruṃ namayanti tacchakā, attānaṃ damayanti paṇḍitā.  
 Daṇḍeṇ<sup>5</sup> eke damayanti aṅkusehi kasāhi ca;  
 Adaṇḍena asatthena ahaṃ danto<sup>6</sup> 'mhi tādinaṃ.  
 Ahimsako ti me nāmaṃ hiṃsakassa pure<sup>7</sup> sato;  
 Ajjāhaṃ saccanāmo 'mhi, na naṃ hiṃsāmi kañci naṃ.  
 Coro ahaṃ pure āsim Aṅgulimālo ti vissuto,  
 Vuyhamāno mahoghena Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ āgamaṃ.  
 Lobhitapāṇi<sup>8</sup> pure āsim Aṅgulimālo ti vissuto;  
 Saraṇāgamaṇaṃ<sup>9</sup> passa; bhavanetti<sup>10</sup> samūhatā.  
 Tādisaṃ kammaṃ katvāṇa bahu duggatigāmināṃ  
 Phutṭho kammavipākena anaṇo<sup>11</sup> bhujjāmi bhojanaṃ.  
 Pamādaṃ<sup>12</sup> anuyujjanti bālā dummedhino janā,  
 Appamādaṃ ca medhāvī dhaṇaṃ setṭhaṃ va rakkhati.  
 Mā pamādaṃ anuyujjetha mā kūmaratisanthavaṃ,  
 Appamatto hi jhāyanto pappoti vipulaṃ<sup>13</sup> sukhaṃ.  
 Sāgataṃ nāpagataṃ<sup>14</sup> nayidaṃ dummantitaṃ<sup>15</sup> mama;  
 Paṭibhattesu<sup>16</sup> dhammesu yaṃ setṭhaṃ tad upāgamaṃ.  
 Sāgataṃ nāpagataṃ nayidaṃ dummantitaṃ mama;  
 Tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti.

## AṄGULIMĀLASUTTAM CHATṬHAM.

<sup>1</sup> So Skt; Si khantivādānaṃ; B= khantipavādānaṃ. <sup>2</sup> So Bu; Skt av-inasā;  
 Si avirodhappasaṃsānaṃ; B= avirodhaṃ pasasānaṃ. <sup>3</sup> So Sk Si Bu;  
 B= anuvadhīyantu. <sup>4</sup> So Sk Si Bu; B= tasathāvaraṃ. <sup>5</sup> Si daṇḍo. <sup>6</sup> B=  
 pōre. <sup>7</sup> So B= Si; Skt l-cim. <sup>8</sup> B= Si saraṇagamaṇaṃ. <sup>9</sup> So all MSS.  
<sup>10</sup> B= Si anaṇo; Skt ānaṇo; Bu (thrice) anaṇo, adding anaṇo ti pi pātho.  
<sup>11</sup> Sk not Si, inserts mā. <sup>12</sup> So Sk Si; B= paramaṃ. <sup>13</sup> So Skt Bu;  
 Si svāgataṃ nāpagataṃ; B= svāgataṃ nāma sāgataṃ. <sup>14</sup> So B= Si &  
 Skt (2nd time). <sup>15</sup> So Bu; Skt paṭibhattesu; Si savibhattesu; B= savibh<sup>16</sup>.



## 87.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa gahapatissa ekaputtako piyo manāpo kālakato<sup>1</sup> hoti. Tassa kālakiriyyāya n' eva kammantā paṭibhanti, na bhattaṃ paṭibhāti. So ālāhanaṃ<sup>2</sup> gantvā gantvā kandati: Kahaṃ, ekaputtaka? Kahaṃ, ekaputtakāti. Atha kho so gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: Na kho te, gahapati, sake citte tūtassa indriyāni atthi; te indriyānaṃ aññathattaṃ ti.

Kiṃ hi me, bhante, indriyānaṃ<sup>3</sup> nāññathattam bhavissati? Mayhaṃ hi, bhante, ekaputtako piyo manāpo kālakato; tassa kālakiriyyāya n' eva kammantā paṭibhanti, na bhattaṃ paṭibhāti. So<sup>4</sup> ālāhanaṃ gantvā gantvā kandāmi: Kahaṃ, ekaputtaka? Kahaṃ, ekaputtakāti?

Evam etaṃ, gahapati<sup>5</sup>; piyājātikā hi, gahapati, soka-paridevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā<sup>6</sup> piyappabbavikā<sup>7</sup> ti.

Kassa kho nāṃ' etaṃ, bhante, evaṃ bhavissati: Piyājātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabbavikā? Piyājātikā hi kho<sup>8</sup>, bhante, ānandasomanassā piyappabbavikā ti. Atha kho so gahapati Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ anabbhinanditvā paṭikkositvā<sup>9</sup> uttāhā<sup>10</sup> āsanā pakkāmi.

Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā<sup>10</sup> akkhadhuttā Bhagavato avidūre akkhehi dībhanti. Atha kho so gahapati yena te akkhadhuttā ten' upasaṃkami; upasaṃkamtvā te akkhadhutte etad avoca: Idhāhaṃ, bhonto, yena samaṇo

<sup>1</sup> Bm kālākatō. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>2</sup> & S<sup>4</sup> infra; S<sup>2</sup> here ālāhanaṃ; Bu ālāhan ti susānaṃ; Bm Si ālāhanaṃ. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>2</sup> here both repeat: atha kho so gah. yena Bh. ten' up., and continue — aññathattaṃ bh. <sup>4</sup> Si adds 'haṃ. <sup>5</sup> Bm repeats these three words. <sup>6</sup> Bm s-ūpāyāsā. <sup>7</sup> So S<sup>2</sup> here & Bm throughout; Bu (?) p.-bhavikā; Si piyabhūtikā throughout, as S<sup>2</sup> frequently infra. <sup>8</sup> Bm vo. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>2</sup> paṭikkositvā; Si appaṭikkositvā. <sup>10</sup> Bm sambahulā, as usually.

Gotamo ten' upasāṃkamaṃ, upasāṃkamitvā samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīm. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho maṃ, bhonto, samaṇo Gotamo etad avoca: Na kho te, gaḥapati, sake citte t̥hitassa indriyāṇi atthi; te indriyāṇaṃ aṇṇathattaṃ ti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ, bhonto, samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ etad avoca: Kīṃ<sup>1</sup> hi me, bhante, indriyāṇaṃ nāṇṇathattaṃ bhavissati? Mayhaṃ hi, bhante, ekaputtako piyo manāpo kālakato; tassa kālakiriyāya n' eva kammantā paṭibhanti, na bhattaṃ paṭibhāti. So ālāhanaṃ gantvā gantvā kandāmi: Kahaṃ, ekaputtaka? kahaṃ, ekaputtakāti. Evaṃ etaṃ, gaḥapati; evaṃ etaṃ, gaḥapati; piyajātikā hi, gaḥapati, sokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabbhavikā ti<sup>2</sup>. Kassa kho<sup>3</sup> nāṃ' etaṃ, bhante, evaṃ bhavissati: Piyajātikā sokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabbhavikā? Piyajātikā hi kho, bhante, ānandasomanassā piyappabbhavikā ti<sup>3</sup>. Atha khvāhaṃ, bhonto, samaṇassa Gotamassa bhāsitaṃ anabhinanditvā paṭik-kositvā utthāy' āsanaṃ pakkāmin ti.

Evaṃ etaṃ, gaḥapati; evaṃ etaṃ, gaḥapati. Piyajātikā hi, gaḥapati, ānandasomanassā piyappabbhavikā ti.

Atha kho so gaḥapati: Sameti me akkhaḍḍhuttehūti pakkāmi. Atha kho idaṃ kathāvatthumaṃ anupubbena rājante-puraṃ pāvisi. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Mallikaṃ devīm āmantesi: Idan te, Mallike, samaṇena Gotamena bhāsitaṃ: — Piyajātikā sokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabbhavikā ti.

Sace taṃ, mahārāja, Bhagavatā bhāsitaṃ, evaṃ etaṃ ti.

Evaṃ evaṃ paṇāyamaṃ Mallikā yaṇṇadeva samaṇo Gotamo bhāsati, taṃ tad ev' assa abbhanumodati<sup>4</sup>: — Sace taṃ, mahārāja, Bhagavatā bhāsitaṃ, evaṃ etaṃ ti. Seyyathāpi nāma ācariyo yaṇṇadeva antevāsissa<sup>5</sup> bhāsati, taṃ tad ev' assa antevāsī abbhanumodati: Evaṃ etaṃ, ācariya; evaṃ etaṃ ācariyāti; — evaṃ eva kho tvaṃ, Mallike, yaṇṇadeva samaṇo Gotamo bhāsati, taṃ tad ev' assa abbhanumodasi: Sace taṃ,

<sup>1</sup> Skt omit ti. <sup>2</sup> So Bc; Skt 'ssa nāṃ'; Si tassa kho nāṃ'. <sup>3</sup> Bm kho ahaṃ; Si kho 'ham. <sup>4</sup> Skt abbhanumoditi. <sup>5</sup> Bm antevāsikassa.



mahārāja, Bhagavatā bhāsitaṃ evaṃ etaṃ ti. Cara pi re, Mallike, vinassāti.

Atha kho Mallikā devī Nālijaṅghaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ āmantesi: Ehi tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi, appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchā — Mallikā, bhante, devī Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati, appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati; evaṃ ca vadehi — Bhāsitaṃ nu kho, bhante, Bhagavatā esā vācā: Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabbavikā ti? Yathā ca<sup>1</sup> te Bhagavā vyākaroṭi, taṃ sādhukaṃ uggaḥetvā mamaṃ<sup>2</sup> āroceyyāsi. Na hi Tathāgatā vitathaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhaṇanti. Evaṃ bhotiṭi kho Nālijaṅgho brāhmaṇo Mallikāya deviyā paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi; sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Nālijaṅgho brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca: Mallikā, bho Gotama, devī bhoṭo Gotamassa pāde sirasā vandati, appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati, evaṃ ca vadeti: Bhāsitaṃ nu kho, bhante, Bhagavatā esā vācā — Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabbavikā ti?

Evaṃ etaṃ, brāhmaṇa; evaṃ etaṃ, brāhmaṇa<sup>4</sup>; piyajātikā hi, brāhmaṇa, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabbavikā ti.

Tad aminā<sup>5</sup> p' etaṃ, brāhmaṇa, pariāyena veditaḥḥaṃ yathā piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabbavikā ti. Bhūtapubbaṃ, brāhmaṇa, imissā yeva Sāvattihiyā aññatarassā<sup>6</sup> itthiyā mātā kālam akāsi. Sā tassā kālakiriyyā ummattikā khittacittā<sup>7</sup> rathiyā<sup>8</sup> rathiyāṃ siṅghātakena siṅghātakāṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ āha: Api me mātaraṃ addasatha<sup>9</sup>? Api me mātaraṃ addasathāti?

<sup>1</sup> Bm. Si omīti ca. <sup>2</sup> Bm. Si mama. <sup>3</sup> Sk. viratthaṃ. <sup>4</sup> So Si; Sk. Bm omīti the three words repeated. <sup>5</sup> Sk. amina. <sup>6</sup> Bm. aññatarissī. <sup>7</sup> Sk. khitta cittā here, but not infra. <sup>8</sup> Sk. rathiyā. <sup>9</sup> Sk. Si adassatha; Bm. addassatha.



Iminā pi kho etaṃ, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappa-bhavikā ti. Bhūtapubbaṃ, brāhmaṇa, imassā yeva Sāvattthiyā aññatarassā itthiyā pitā kālam akāsi. — pe <sup>1</sup> — bhātā kālam akāsi, bhaginī kālam akāsi, putto kālam akāsi, dhītā <sup>2</sup> kālam akāsi, sāmiko kālam akāsi. Sā tassa kālakiriyāya ummattikā khittacittā rathiyāya <sup>3</sup> rathiyāṃ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ āha: Api me sāmikaṃ addasatha? Api me sāmikaṃ <sup>4</sup> addasathāti?

Iminā pi kho etaṃ, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappa-bhavikā ti. Bhūtapubbaṃ, brāhmaṇa, imissā yeva Sāvattthiyā aññatarassa purisassa mātā kālam akāsi. So tassā kālakiriyāya ummattako khittacitto rathiyāya rathiyāṃ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ āha: Api me mātaraṃ addasatha? api me mātaraṃ addasathāti?

Iminā pi kho etaṃ, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappa-bhavikā ti. Bhūtapubbaṃ, brāhmaṇa, imassā yeva Sāvattthiyā aññatarassa purisassa pitā kālam akāsi, — pe <sup>1</sup> — bhātā kālam akāsi, bhaginī kālam akāsi, putto kālam akāsi, dhītā kālam akāsi, pajāpati <sup>5</sup> kālam akāsi. So tassā kālakiriyāya ummattiko khittacitto rathiyāya rathiyāṃ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ āha: Api me pajāpatiṃ addasatha? api me pajāpatiṃ addasathāti?

Iminā pi kho etaṃ, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappa-bhavikā ti. Bhūtapubbaṃ, brāhmaṇa, imassā yeva Sāvattthiyā aññatarā itthi nātikulaṃ agamāsi. Tassā te nātakā sāmikaṃ <sup>7</sup> acchinditvā aññassa dātukāma; sā ca taṃ na icchati. Atha kho Sāvattthī <sup>8</sup>-sāmikaṃ etad avoca: Ime maṃ <sup>9</sup>, ayyaputta, nātakā taṃ <sup>10</sup> acchinditvā aññassa dātukāma; ahaṃ ca taṃ na icchāmi. Atha kho so puriso taṃ itthiṃ dvidhā chetvā

<sup>1</sup> B= Si omit pe. <sup>2</sup> B= Si dhītā. <sup>3</sup> Sk rathiyā. <sup>4</sup> Sk sāmīyāḥ bis.

<sup>5</sup> Si piyabhūtikā. <sup>6</sup> B= Si p-ti. <sup>7</sup> Sk sāmīyāḥ. <sup>8</sup> B= sā itthi; Si sā itthi. <sup>9</sup> Si mama. <sup>10</sup> So Si; Sk kathaṃ; B= tvaṃ.



attānaṃ uppātesi<sup>1</sup>: Ubho pecca bhavissāmāti. Iminā pi kho taṃ, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabbavikā ti.

Atha kho Nālijaṅgho brāhmaṇo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā yena Mallikā devī ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā yāvatako ahosi Bhagavatā saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbaṃ Mallikāya deviyā ārocesi. Atha kho Mallikā devī yena rājā Pāsenadi Kosalo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ etad avoca: Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Piyā te Vajirī kumārī ti?

Evam, Mallike, piyā me Vajirī kumārī ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Vajiriyā te kumārīyā<sup>2</sup> vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Vajiriyā me, Mallike, kumārīyā vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā i vitassa pi siyā aññathattaṃ. Kim pana me na uppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Idaṃ kho taṃ, mahārāja, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabbavikā ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Piyā te Vāsabhā khattiyā<sup>3</sup> ti?

Evam, Mallike, piyā me Vāsabhā khattiyā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Vāsabhāya te khattiyāya vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Vāsabhāya me, Mallike, khattiyāya vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā jīvitassa pi siyā aññathattaṃ. Kim pana me na uppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Idaṃ kho taṃ, mahārāja, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabbavikā. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Piyo te Viḍḍabho<sup>4</sup> senāpatitī?

<sup>1</sup> So Sk; Bm upāresi; Si uppālesi; Bu (?) opādesi. <sup>2</sup> Sk kumariyāya.

<sup>3</sup> So Sk Si; Bm Si Vāsabhakhattiyā. <sup>4</sup> So Sk Si; Bm Viḍḍabho, as in No. 90 & always.

Evam, Mallike; piyo me Viḍḍabho senāpatīti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Viḍḍabbassa senāpatissa vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Viḍḍabbassa me, Mallike, senāpatissa vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā jīvitassa pi siyā aññathattaṃ. Kiṃ pana me na uppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Idaṃ kho taṃ, mahārāja, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Piyā te ahaṃ ti?

Evam, Mallike; piyā me 'si tvaṃ ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Mayhaṃ te vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Tuyhaṃ hi me, Mallike, vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā jīvitassa pi siyā aññathattaṃ. Kiṃ pana me na uppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Idaṃ kho taṃ, mahārāja, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Piyā te Kāsi-kosalā ti?

Evam, Mallike; piyā me Kāsi-kosalā. Kāsi-kosalānaṃ, Mallike, ānubhāvena kāsikacandanāṃ paccanubhoma, mālā-gandhavilepanāṃ dhāremāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Kāsi-kosalānaṃ te vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Kāsi-kosalānaṃ hi me, Mallike, vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā jīvitassa pi siyā aññathattaṃ. Kiṃ pana me na uppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Idaṃ kho taṃ, mahārāja, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti.

Acchariyūṃ, Mallike, abbhutaṃ, Mallike, yāvaṃ<sup>1</sup> ca so

<sup>1</sup> So Sk: Si; Bm yāva.



Bhagavā paññāya ativijjha<sup>1</sup> paññāya<sup>2</sup> passati. Ehi, Mallike, ācāmehīti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo utthāy' āsanā ekamsaṃ uttarāsāṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā tikkhattuṃ udānaṃ udānesi: Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa; namo tassa — pe<sup>3</sup> — sammāsambudhassāti.

PIYAJĀTIKASUTTAM SATTAMAṃ.

88.

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Anando pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya Sāvattthiṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapūtapatikkanto yena Pubbārāmo Migāramātu<sup>4</sup> pāsādo ten' upasaṃkamaṃ divāvihārāya. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Ekapundarikaṃ nāgaṃ<sup>5</sup> abhirūhitvā Sāvattthiyā niyyāti divādivassa. Addasā kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ; divāna Sirivaḍḍhaṃ<sup>6</sup> mahāmattaṃ āmantesi: Āyasmā no eso, samma Sirivaḍḍha, Ānando ti? Evaṃ mahārāja; āyasmā eso Ānando ti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi: Ehi tvaṃ, ambho purisa, yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkama; upasaṃkamitvā mama vacanena āyasmato Ānandassa pāde sirasā vandāhi: Rājā, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmato Ānandassa pāde sirasā vandatīti; evaṃ va vadehi: Sace kira, bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa na kiñci accāyikaṃ karaṇiyaṃ, āgametu kira, bhante, āyasmā Ānando

<sup>1</sup> So Si; B<sup>m</sup> pavivijjha; S<sup>k</sup> ativijjha. <sup>2</sup> So Si; S<sup>k</sup> man ko; B<sup>m</sup> repeats paññāya. <sup>3</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> Si; S<sup>k</sup> omit pe, repeating bhagavato arahato.

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup>; Si migāramātuyā; S<sup>k</sup> migāramātu. <sup>5</sup> So S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si; S<sup>k</sup> Bu nāgaṃ. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Sir<sup>o</sup>.

muhuttaṃ anukampaṃ upādāyāti. Evaṃ devāti kho so puriso rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa paṭisutvā yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ t̥hito kho so puriso āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Rājā, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmato Ānandassa pāde sirasā vandati, evaṃ ca vadeti; Sace kira, bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa na kiñci accāyikaṃ karaṇiyāṃ, āgometu kira, bhante, āyasmā Ānando muhuttaṃ anukampaṃ upādāyāti. Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Ānando tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yāvatikā nāgassa bhūmi nāgena gantvā nāgā paccorohitvā pattiko va yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkami; upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ t̥hito kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Sace, bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa na kiñci accāyikaṃ karaṇiyāṃ, sādhu, bhante, āyasmā Ānando yena Aciravatiyā nadiyā<sup>1</sup> tīraṃ, ten' upasaṃkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti. Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Ānando tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Aciravatiyā nadiyā tīraṃ ten' upasaṃkami; upasaṃkamitvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkkhamūle paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yāvatikā nāgassa bhūmi nāgena<sup>2</sup> gantvā nāgā paccorohitvā pattiko va yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ t̥hito kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Idha, bhante, āyasmā Ānando hatthathhare nisīdatūti. Alam, mahārāja; nisīda tvaṃ; nisinno ahaṃ sake āsane ti. Nisīdi kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Kiṃ nu kho, bhante Ānanda, so Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ kāyasamācāraṃ samācareyya yvāssa<sup>3</sup> kāyasamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhiti? — Na kho, mahārāja, so Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ kāyasamācāraṃ samācareyya yvāssa kāyasamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhiti.

<sup>1</sup> Bm Aciravatiyā nadiyā (bis). <sup>2</sup> Sk nāg- twice but usually nāg-.

<sup>3</sup> So Bm & Sk<sup>1</sup> infra; Sk<sup>2</sup> here yassa; Sk<sup>3</sup> here yāvassa; Si yvāssa.



Kim pana, bhante Ānanda, so Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ vaci-samācāraṃ — pe — manosamācāraṃ samācareyya yvāssa manosamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti. Na kho, mahārāja, so Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ manosamācāraṃ samācareyya yvāssa manosamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti.

Acchariyaṃ, bhante; abbhutaṃ, bhante; yaṃ hi mayaṃ, bhante, nāsakkhīma<sup>1</sup> pañhena paripūretuṃ, taṃ, bhante, āyasmatā Ānandena pañhassa veyyākaraṇena paripūritaṃ. Ye te, bhante, bālā avyattā ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā paresaṃ vaṇṇaṃ vā avaññaṃ vā bhāsanti, na mayaṃ taṃ sārato paccāgacchāma. Ye ca kho<sup>2</sup> te, bhante, paṇḍitā vyattā<sup>3</sup> medhāvīno anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā paresaṃ vaṇṇaṃ vā avaññaṃ vā bhāsanti, taṃ mayaṃ sārato paccāgacchāma. Katamo pana, bhante Ānanda, kāyasamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti?

Yo<sup>4</sup> kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro akusalo.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro akusalo?

Yo<sup>4</sup> kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro sāvajjo.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro sāvajjo?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro savyāpajjho<sup>5</sup>.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro savyāpajjho?

Yo kho, mahārāja, dukkhavipāko.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro dukkhavipāko?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro attabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati, parabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati, ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati; tassa akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti; — evarūpo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti.

Katamo pana, bhante Ānanda, vaci-samācāro — pe — manosamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro akusalo.

Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro akusalo?

<sup>1</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si nās-hā. <sup>2</sup> Bm ye pana. <sup>3</sup> Bm viyattā; Si byattā viyattā. <sup>4</sup> Sk infra So. <sup>5</sup> So Sk Si; Bm savyāpajjho; Bu savyāpajjho ti sadukkho.

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro sāvajjo.

Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro sāvajjo?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro savyāpajjho?

Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro savyāpajjho?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro dukkhavipāko.

Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro dukkhavipāko?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro attabyābādhāya pi saṁvattati, parabyābādhāya pi saṁvattati<sup>1</sup>, ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṁvattati; tassa akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti; — evarūpo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti.

Kin nu kho, bhante Ānanda, so Bhagavā sabbesaṁ yeva akusalānaṁ dhammānaṁ pahānaṁ vaṇṇetiti<sup>2</sup>?

Sabbākusaladhammapahīno kho, mahārāja, Tathāgato, kusalaḍḍhammasamanoṅgato ti.

Katamo pana, bhante Ānanda, kāyasamācāro anopārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro kusalo.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro kusalo?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro anavajjo.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro anavajjo?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro avyāpajjho.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro avyāpajjho?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro sukhavipāko.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro sukhavipāko?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro n'ev' attabyābādhāya pi saṁvattati, na parabyābādhāya pi saṁvattati<sup>3</sup>, na ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṁvattati; tassa akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti; — evarūpo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro anopārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti.

Katamo pana, bhante Ānanda, vacīsamācāro — pe — manosamācāro<sup>4</sup> anopārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro kusalo.

<sup>1</sup> Sk<sup>1</sup> substitute pe for parabyābādhāya pi saṁvattati. <sup>2</sup> So Sk<sup>1</sup> Si Bu; Bu<sup>2</sup> saṁvaṇṇetiti. <sup>3</sup> Sk<sup>1</sup> omits these four words here & pi in the surrounding clauses both here & infra. <sup>4</sup> Sk<sup>1</sup> omits pe manos<sup>2</sup>.



Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro kusalo?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro anavajjo.

Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro anavajjo?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro avyāpajjho.

Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro avyāpajjho?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro sukhavipāko.

Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro sukhavipāko?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro n' ev' attabyābādhāya pi saṁvattati, na parabyābādhāya pi saṁvattati, na ubhabyābādhāya saṁvattati; tassa akusalā dhammā parihāyanti<sup>1</sup>, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti; — evarūpo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro anopārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti.

Kim pana<sup>2</sup>, bhante Ānanda, so Bhagavā sabbesaṁ yeva<sup>3</sup> kusalanāṁ dhammānaṁ upasampadaṁ vaṇṇetīti?

Sabbākusaladhammapahīno kho, mahārāja, Tathāgato kusaldhammasamannāgato ti.

Acchariyam, bhante, abbhutaṁ, bhante, yāva<sup>4</sup> subhāsitaṁ c' idaṁ<sup>5</sup>, bhante, āyasmatā Ānandena iminā ca mayam, bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa subhāsitena attamanābhiraddhā<sup>6</sup>. Evaṁ attamanābhiraddhā ca mayam, bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa subhāsitena, sace, bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa hatthiratanam kappeyya, hatthiratanam pi mayam āyasmato Ānandassa dadeyyāma. Sace, bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa assaratanam kappeyya, assaratanam pi mayam āyasmato Ānandassa dadeyyāma. Sace, bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa gāmaṇam kappeyya<sup>7</sup>, gāmaṇam pi mayam āyasmato Ānandassa dadeyyāma. Api ca, bhante, mayam p' etaṁ jānāma; n' etaṁ<sup>8</sup> āyasmato Ānandassa kappatīti. Ayam me, bhante, bhāhitikā rañño Māgadheṇa Ajātasattunā Vodehiputtena chattanāliya<sup>9</sup> pakkhipitvā<sup>10</sup> palutā soḷasaṁsā āyāmena attha-samā vitthārena; taṁ, bhante, āyasmā Ānando patigāṇhātu anukampaṁ upādāyāti.

Alaṁ, mahārāja; paripunnāṁ me ticīvaran ti.

<sup>1</sup> Sk<sup>t</sup> parihāsanāyanti. <sup>2</sup> Si kin ou kho pana. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adde ca. <sup>4</sup> Sk<sup>t</sup> yavaṁ.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> eidaṁ. <sup>6</sup> Sk<sup>t</sup> att-ravā (his). <sup>7</sup> Sk<sup>t</sup> omīṭ gām, kap. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> mayam n' etaṁ jānāma sy. Ā-ssa K. <sup>9</sup> So Si; Sk<sup>t</sup> chatta nāliya; B<sup>m</sup> vattanāliya.

<sup>10</sup> Sk<sup>t</sup> pakkhipitvā vo.

Ayam, bhante, Aciravatī nadī dīṭṭhā āyasmatā c' eva Ānandena amhehi ca yadā<sup>1</sup> upari pabbate mahāmegho abhippavuttho hoti; athāyaṃ Aciravatī nadī ubhato kūlāni samvissandanti<sup>2</sup> gacchati; — evam eva kho, bhante, āyasmā Ānando imāya bāhitikāya attano ticivaram karissati; yaṃ paṇ' āyasmato Ānandassa purāṇaṃ ticivaraṃ, taṃ sabrahmacārīhi samvibhajissati. Evāyaṃ amhākaṃ dakkhiṇā samvissandanti maññe<sup>3</sup> gamissati. Paṭiggaṇhātu<sup>4</sup>, bhante, āyasmā Ānando bāhitikaṃ ti.

Paṭiggahesi<sup>5</sup> kho āyasmā Ānando bāhitikaṃ. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Handa va<sup>6</sup> dāni mayaṃ, bhante Ānanda, gacchāma; bahu-kiccā mayaṃ bahukarapīyā ti. — Yassa dāni tvaṃ, mahārāja, kalam maññasīti. — Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmato Ānandassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā, utthāy' āsanā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakāmi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando acirapakkantassa rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnō āyasmā Ānando yāvatako ahosi raññā Pasenadinā<sup>7</sup> Kosalena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi, taṃ ca bāhitikaṃ Bhagavato pādasi.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Lābhā, bhikkhave, rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa; suladdhalābhā, bhikkhave, rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa, yaṃ rājā Pasenadi Kosalo labhati Ānandaṃ dassanāya labhati payirupāsanaṃyāti<sup>8</sup>. Idam avoca Bhagavā; attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandan ti.

#### BĀHITIKASUTTAM<sup>9</sup> AṬṬHAMAM.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si yathā. <sup>2</sup> Si samvissandanti (bis). <sup>3</sup> Sk adda ko. <sup>4</sup> Si paṭigg<sup>u</sup> (bis). <sup>5</sup> So all MSS. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> paṇa. <sup>7</sup> So Si; Sk Pasenadi; B<sup>m</sup> Passanadina. <sup>8</sup> Si here payirup<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>m</sup> payirūp<sup>o</sup>; Sk<sup>t</sup> payurūp<sup>o</sup>. Cf. p. 65 supra. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si Bu Bāhitiyas<sup>o</sup>. In the text of the Sutta all MSS read bāhika, but the form cited by Bu for comment is bāhitiya.



## 89.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati. Medaḷumpaṃ<sup>1</sup> nāma Sakyānaṃ<sup>2</sup> nigamo. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Pasenadi kosalo Naṅgarakaṃ<sup>3</sup> anuppatto hoti kenacid eva karaṇiyena. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Dighaṃ Kārāyanaṃ āmañesi: Yojehi, samma Kārāyana, bhadrāni bhadrāni yānāni, uyyānabhūmiṃ<sup>4</sup> gacchāma subhūmiṃ dassanīyāti. Evam devāti kho Digho Kārāyano, rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa paṭisutvā bhadrāni bhadrāni yānāni yojāpetvā rañño Pasenadissa paṭivedesi: Yuttāni kho te, deva, bhadrāni bhadrāni yānāni, yassa dāni kalam maññasīti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo bhadrāṃ<sup>5</sup> yānaṃ abhirūhivā bhadrehi bhadrehi yānehi Naṅgarakamhā niyyāsi mahaccarājānubhāvena<sup>6</sup> yena ārāmo tena pāyāsi; yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā pāccorohitvā pattiko va ārāmaṃ pāvisi. Addasā kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo ārāme jaṃghāvilhāraṃ anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno<sup>7</sup> rukkhāmūlāni pāsādikāni pāsādanīyāni<sup>8</sup> appasaddāni appanigghosāni<sup>9</sup> vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyakāni paṭisallāṇasārappāni. Disvāna Bhagavantaṃ yeva ārabhva sati udapādi: Imāni kho tāni rukkhāmūlāni pāsādikāni pāsādanīyāni appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyakāni paṭisallāṇasārappāni, yatthassudam<sup>10</sup> mayā tam Bhagavantaṃ payirupāsāma arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ ti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Dighaṃ Kārāyanaṃ āmañesi: Imāni kho, samma Kārāyana tāni . . . &c. as above . . . sammāsambuddhaṃ. Kahan nu kho, samma Kārāyana, etarahi so

<sup>1</sup> Bu Medaḷumpaṃ & Metaḷumpaṃ; Skt Metaḷupaṃ; B<sup>m</sup> Medaḷupaṃ; Si Medaḷupaṃ. Cf. Dh. p. 222 & Jt. IV 161. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Sakyānaṃ. <sup>3</sup> So Bu; Sk Naṅgarakamhā (but infra Naṅgarakamhā); B<sup>m</sup> Si Naṅgarakaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> Sk Si uy-miyam. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> (as usual) repeats bhadrāṃ. <sup>6</sup> So all MSS & Bu (here). See supra page 65. <sup>7</sup> Si anuvicariyamāno.

<sup>8</sup> So Sk Si; B<sup>m</sup> pasā. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -nigh-. <sup>10</sup> So Sk B<sup>m</sup>; Bu Si yattha sudam.

Bhagavā viharati araham sammāsambuddho ti? — Atthi, mahārāja, Medaḷumpaṃ nāma Sakyānaṃ nigamo; tattha so Bhagavā etarahi viharati araham sammāsambuddho ti. — Kīva-  
dūro <sup>1</sup> pana, samma Kārāyana, Naṅgarakambhā Medaḷumpaṃ  
nāma Sakyānaṃ nigamo hotīti? Na dūre, mahārāja; tiṇi  
yojanāni. Sakkā divasāvasesena <sup>2</sup> gantun ti. Tena hi, samma  
Kārāyana, yojehi bhadrāni bhadrāni yānāni; gamissāma mayan  
taṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhan  
ti. Evaṃ devāti kho Digbo Kārāyano raṇṇo Pasenadissa  
Kosalassa paṭisutvā bhadrāni bhadrāni yānāni yojāpetvā  
raṇṇo Pasenadissa Kosalassa paṭivedesi: Yuttāni kho te, deva,  
bhadrāni bhadrāni yānāni; yassa dāni kalam mañāsīti. Atha  
kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo bhadraṃ yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bha-  
drehi bhadrehi yānehi Naṅgarambhā yena Medaḷumpaṃ nāma  
Sakyānaṃ nigamo tena pāyāsi ten' eva divasāvasesena Meda-  
lumpaṃ nāma <sup>3</sup> Sakyānaṃ nigamaṃ sampāpuṇi, yena ārāmo  
tena pāyāsi. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā, yānā  
paccorohitvā pattiko va ārāmaṃ pāvisi. Tena kho pana  
samayena sambahulā bhikkhū abbhokāse caṅkamanti. Atha  
kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṅkami;  
upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca: Kahan nu kho,  
bhante, etarahi so Bhagavā viharati araham sammāsambuddho?  
Dassanakāma <sup>4</sup> hi mayan taṃ Bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ Sammā-  
sambuddhan ti. Eso, mahārāja, vihāro saṃvutadvāro; tena  
appasaddo upasaṅkamitvā ataramāno ālindaṃ pavisitvā ukkā-  
sivā aggaḷaṃ <sup>5</sup> ākoṭehi; vivarissati te Bhagavā dvāran ti.  
Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo tatth' eva khaggaṇ ca unhiṣaṇ <sup>6</sup>  
ca Dighassa Kārāyanassa pādāsi. Atha kho Dighassa Kārā-  
yanassa etad ahoṣi: Rahāyati <sup>7</sup> kho dāni mahārājā; idh' <sup>8</sup> eva  
dāni mayā thātabban ti? Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo  
yena so vihāro saṃvutadvāro tena appasaddo upasaṅkamitvā  
ataramāno ālindaṃ pavisitvā ukkāsitvā aggaḷaṃ ākoṭesi.  
Vivari Bhagavā dvāraṃ. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo

<sup>1</sup> So Skt Si; Bm kin va dāre. <sup>2</sup> So Sk Si & St infra; St here & Bm  
divasāvasesena. <sup>3</sup> Skt & Si omit. <sup>4</sup> Bm dassanakāma. <sup>5</sup> So Bm Si Bu; Skt  
aggaḷaṃ. <sup>6</sup> So Skt Bu; Bm Si unhiṣaṇ. <sup>7</sup> So Skt Bm Bu; Si rahāyasi.  
<sup>8</sup> Skt nedh'.



vihāraṃ pavisitvā Bhagavato pāde sirasā patitvā<sup>1</sup> Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati<sup>2</sup> pāṇihi<sup>3</sup> ca parisambāhati nāmaṃ ca sāveti: Rājā 'haṃ, bhante. Pasenadi Kosalo; rājā 'haṃ, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo ti.

Kim pana tvam, mahārāja, atthavasam sampassamāno imasmiṃ sarire evarūpaṃ paramanipaścākūraṃ karosi, mittū-pahāraṃ<sup>4</sup> upadamāsesīti?

Atthi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto<sup>5</sup> Bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho ti. Idhāhaṃ, bhante<sup>6</sup>, passāmi eke samaṇabrāhmaṇe pariyantakataṃ brahmacariyaṃ carante<sup>7</sup> dasa pi vassāni vissatim pi vassāni tiṃsam pi vassāni cattārisam pi vassāni. Te aparena samayena sunhātā<sup>8</sup> suvilittā kappitakesamassū pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā parivārenti<sup>9</sup>. Idha panāhaṃ, bhante, bhikkhū passāmi yāvajīvaṃ āpānakotikaṃ<sup>10</sup> paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carante. Na kho panāhaṃ, bhante, ito bahiddhā aññaṃ evaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ samanupassāmi. Ayam pi kho, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho<sup>11</sup> ti. Puna ca paraṃ, bhante, rājāno pi rājūhi vivadanti, khattiyā pi khattiyehi vivadanti, brāhmaṇā pi brāhmaṇehi vivadanti, gahapati<sup>12</sup> gahapatihi vivadanti, mātā pi puttena vivadati, putto pi mātārā vivadati, pitā pi puttena vivadati, putto pi pītārā vivadati, bhātā pi bhātarā vivadati, bhātā pi<sup>13</sup> bhaginiyā vivadati, bhagini<sup>14</sup> pi bhātarā vivadati, saḥāyo pi saḥāyena vivadati. Idha panāhaṃ, bhante, bhikkhū passāmi samagge sammodamāne avivadamāne<sup>15</sup> khīrodakibhūte<sup>16</sup> añña-

<sup>1</sup> B= Si nipatitvā. <sup>2</sup> B= paricumbati. <sup>3</sup> Sk= pāṇihi. <sup>4</sup> So Si; Sk= mittū-pahāraṃ here & viṭṭavohāraṃ infra; B= mittūpahāraṃ. <sup>5</sup> So Si & Sk infra; Sk= here svākkhāto; B= svākkhāto. <sup>6</sup> B= Si add bhagavā. <sup>7</sup> Sk= caranti here. <sup>8</sup> So B= Si; Sk= sunhātā; Sk= subanohātā. <sup>9</sup> Si parivārenti, with note that the Sinh. reading is parivārenti. Cf. Vol. I pp. 504 & 571. <sup>10</sup> So Sk= Bu, the latter noting as a var. lect. āpānakotikaṃ which is read by B= Si. <sup>11</sup> Sk= (ter) saṃgho, omitting bhagavato sāvaka-. <sup>12</sup> B= Si gahapatayo. <sup>13</sup> B= Si omit bhātarā v. bhātā pi. <sup>14</sup> B= bhagini. <sup>15</sup> B= omits. <sup>16</sup> B= khīrodakibhūte.

maññam piyacakkhūhi sampassante viharante. Na kho panāham, bhante, ito bahiddhā aññam evaṃ samaggaṃ parisam samanupassāmi. Ayam pi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supatipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho ti. Puna ca parāham, bhantē, ārāmena ārāmaṃ uyyānena uyyānaṃ anuenaṃkamāmi anuvicārāmi. So 'ham tattha passāmi eke samanabrāhmaṇe kise<sup>1</sup> lūkhe<sup>2</sup> dubbhappe uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāte<sup>3</sup> dhamanisanthata-gatte na viya maññe cakkhum bandhante janassa dassanāya. Tassa mayham, bhante, evaṃ hoti<sup>4</sup>: Addhā ime āyasmanto anabhiratā<sup>5</sup> vā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, atthi vā tesaṃ kiñci pāpaṃ kammaṃ<sup>6</sup> kataṃ paṭicchannaṃ<sup>7</sup>, tathā<sup>8</sup> ime āyasmanto kisā lūkhā dubbhappā uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajātā dhamanisanthata-gattā, na viya maññe cakkhum bandhanti janassa dassanāyāti. Tyāham upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi: — Kin nu kho<sup>9</sup> tumhe āyasmante kisā lūkhā dubbhappā uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajātā dhamanisanthata-gattā, na viya maññe cakkhum bandhatha janassa dassanāyāti. Te evaṃ āhaṃsu: Bandhukarogo<sup>10</sup> no mahārājāti. Idha panāham, bhante, bhikkhū passāmi haṭṭhapahaṭṭhe udag-gdagge abhiratarūpe pīṇitindriye<sup>11</sup> apposukke pannalome paradavutte<sup>12</sup> migabbūtena cetasā viharante<sup>13</sup>. Tassa mayham, bhante, evaṃ hoti: Addhā ime āyasmanto tassa Bhagavato sāsane ulāraṃ pubbenāparaṃ visesaṃ sañjānanti, tathā ime āyasmanto haṭṭhapahaṭṭhā udaggudaggā abhiratarupā pīṇitindriyā apposukkā<sup>14</sup> pannalomā paradavuttā<sup>15</sup> migabbūtena cetasā viharantitī. Ayam pi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supatipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho ti. Puna ca parāham, bhante, rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto

<sup>1</sup> Si kise. <sup>2</sup> Sk twice lūkhe, once lūkhā. <sup>3</sup> So Sk & I Jāt. 346; Si uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāte; Bm uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāte. <sup>4</sup> Bm Si etad ahoṣi, the latter noting that the Sinh. reading is evaṃ hoti. <sup>5</sup> Sk anabhiratāsa.

<sup>6</sup> Bm Si omī. <sup>7</sup> Bm katā paṭicchannā. <sup>8</sup> Bm adda hi. <sup>9</sup> Sk omits kho.

<sup>10</sup> So Sk Si Bu; Bm pandukarogino. <sup>11</sup> Bm pin-; Si pīṇind-. <sup>12</sup> So Si; Sk Bm h-(thā ud-gā ... p-vuttā. <sup>13</sup> So Si; Sk viharantitī; Bm viharanti.

<sup>14</sup> Bm Si apposukkā here et supra. <sup>15</sup> Bm paradavuttā here et supra.



pahomi ghātetāyaṃ vā ghātetuṃ jāpetāyaṃ vā jāpetuṃ pabbājetāyaṃ vā pabbājetuṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, atthakarane<sup>1</sup> nisinnassa antarantarākathaṃ<sup>2</sup> opātentī. So 'haṃ na labhāmi: Mā me bhonto atthakarane nisinnassa antarantarākathaṃ opātetha<sup>3</sup>, kathāpariyosānaṃ<sup>4</sup> me bhavanto āgamen-tūti. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, antarantarākathaṃ opātentī. Idha paṇāham, bhante, bhikkhū passāmi yasmiṃ samaye Bhagavā anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ deseti n' eva tasmīṃ samaye Bhagavato sāvakānaṃ khipitasaddo vā hoti ukkāsi-tasaddo vā. Bbūtapubbaṃ, bhante, Bhagavā anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ deseti: tattha<sup>5</sup> aññataro Bhagavato sāvako ukkāsi; tam enaṃ aññataro sabrahmacārī<sup>6</sup> jannukena ghaṭṭesi<sup>7</sup>: Appasaddo āyasmā hotu, mā 'yasmā saddam akāsi; satthā no Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, etad ahoṣi: Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho. Adaḍḍena vata kira bho asatthena evaṃ suvinītā<sup>8</sup> parisā bhavissati. Na kho paṇāham, bhante, ito bahiddhā aññaṃ evaṃ suvinītaṃ parisā samanupassāmi. Ayam pi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho ti.

Puna ca parāhaṃ, bhante, passāmi idh' ekacce khattiya-paṇḍite nipuṇe kataparappavāde vālavedhirūpe<sup>9</sup>. Te<sup>10</sup> bhin-dantā maññe caranti paññāgateva dīṭṭhigatāni. Te supanti: Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā osarissati. Te paṇāhaṃ abhisaṅkharonti: Imaṃ mayaṃ paṇāhaṃ samaṇaṃ<sup>11</sup> Gotamaṃ upasaṃkamitvā pucchissāma; evaṃ ce no puṭṭho evaṃ vyākariṣṣati, evaṃ assa mayaṃ vādaṃ āropessāma; evaṃ ce pi no puṭṭho evaṃ vyākariṣṣati, evaṃ pi 'ssa mayaṃ vādaṃ āropessāmāsi. Te supanti: Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā oṣaṭo ti. Te yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamanti. Te Bhagavā<sup>12</sup> dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejati

<sup>1</sup> Sk<sup>t</sup> atthakarane here & attakarane infra; Bm a/dakarane; Si aṭṭakarane.  
<sup>2</sup> Bm a-kathā. <sup>3</sup> Sk<sup>t</sup> opatetaṃ. <sup>4</sup> Sk<sup>t</sup> katham p. bhavanto. <sup>5</sup> Si brahmacārī; Sk<sup>t</sup> sabrahmacārī. <sup>6</sup> Sk<sup>t</sup> ghaddhesi; Bm Si ghatesi. Cf. p. 4 supra (where ghatesi should be read). <sup>7</sup> Bm suvinīti (his). <sup>8</sup> Bm vālavedhirūpe; Si vālavedhirūpo. <sup>9</sup> Sk<sup>t</sup> vo. <sup>10</sup> Bm adda bho. <sup>11</sup> Sk<sup>t</sup> omits these four words.

sampahamseti. Te Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahamsitā na c' eva Bhagavantañ pañhañ pucchanti, kuto<sup>1</sup> vādañ āropessanti, aññadatthu<sup>2</sup> Bhagavato sāvaka sampajjanti. Ayam pi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti; Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supatipanno bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho ti.

Puna ca parāhañ, bhante, passāmi idh' ekacce brāhmaṇa-paṇḍite — pe — gahapatipaṇḍite samaṇapaṇḍite nīpune kata-parappavāde vālavedīrūpe. Te bhīdantā maññe caranti . . . , &c. as above . . . vādañ āropessanti, aññadatthu Bhagavantañ yeva okāsañ yūcanti agārasmā anagāriyañ pabbajjāya. Te Bhagavā pabbājeti. Te tathā pabbājītā<sup>3</sup> samānā vūpakaṭṭhā appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharantā na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā saṃmad eva agārasmā anagāriyañ pabbajanti tad anuttarañ brahmacariyapariyo-sānañ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayañ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. Te evaṃ āhañsu: Manañ<sup>4</sup> vata bho anassāma; manañ vata bho anassāma. Mayañ hi pubbe assamañā<sup>5</sup> va samānā samañā 'mhāti<sup>6</sup> paṭijānimbā, abbrāhmaṇā<sup>7</sup> va samānā brāhmaṇā 'mhāti<sup>8</sup> paṭijānimbā, anarahanto<sup>9</sup> va samānā arahanto 'mhāti<sup>10</sup> paṭijānimbā. Idāni kho 'mhā<sup>11</sup> samañā, idāni kho 'mhā brāhmaṇā idāni kho 'mhā arahanto ti. Ayam pi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti; Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supatipanno bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho ti.

Puna ca parāhañ, bhante, Isidatta—Purāṇā<sup>12</sup> tha-patayo mama bhattā mama yānā<sup>13</sup> ahañ nesañ jīvitañ<sup>14</sup> dātā yasassa<sup>15</sup> āhattā<sup>16</sup>. Atha ca pana no tathā mayi

<sup>1</sup> Si kut' assa. <sup>2</sup> Si aññadatthuh. <sup>3</sup> B= Si pabbajitā, the latter noting that the Sinh. reading is pabbajitā. <sup>4</sup> Si mayañ, noting that the Sinh. reading is manañ. <sup>5</sup> Si assamañā. <sup>6</sup> Sk samañambhāti. <sup>7</sup> B= Si abrahmaṇa. <sup>8</sup> Sk brāhmaṇambhāti. <sup>9</sup> Si anarahanto. <sup>10</sup> Sk arahantambhāti; B= arahantāmbhāti. <sup>11</sup> Si 'mha throughout. <sup>12</sup> Bu says: Isidattapurisa ti Isidatto ca Purāṇo ca; Sk Isidattapurisathapatayo; B= Isidantapurisā; Si Isidantapurisā. <sup>13</sup> Bu B= Si yānā, the latter with note that the Sinh. reading is sīnā (as Sk). <sup>14</sup> Bu jīvitañ. <sup>15</sup> Sk adds dānañ (here only). <sup>16</sup> So Sk Si; B= āhattā.



nipaccākāraṃ karonti yathā Bhagavati. Bhūtapubbāhaṃ, bhante, senaṃ abbhuyyāto<sup>1</sup> samāno ime va<sup>2</sup> Isidatta — Purāṇe thapatayo vīmaṃsamāno<sup>3</sup> aññatarasmiṃ sambādhe āvasathe vāsaṃ upagacchiṃ. Atha kho, bhante, ime Isidatta — Purāṇā thapatayo bahudeva<sup>4</sup> rattim dhammiyā kathāya vītināmetvā yato assosum kho Bhagavantaṃ<sup>5</sup> tato sīsaṃ katvā maṃ pādato karitvā nipajjimsu. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, etad abhosi: Accehāriyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho. Ime Isidatta — Purāṇā thapatayo mama bhattā mama yānā, ahaṃ tesaṃ jivitaṃ dātā yasassa āhattā. Atha ca pana no tatthā mayi nipaccākāraṃ karonti yathā Bhagavati. Addhā ime āyasmanto tassa Bhagavato sāsane uḷāraṃ<sup>6</sup> pubbenāparaṃ vīsesaṃ sañjānantīti<sup>7</sup>. Ayam pi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaṃgho<sup>8</sup> ti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhante, Bhagavā pi khattiyo, ahaṃ pi khattiyo, Bhagavā pi Kosalako<sup>9</sup>, ahaṃ pi Kosalako, Bhagavā pi āsītiko<sup>10</sup>, ahaṃ pi āsītiko<sup>11</sup>. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā pi khattiyo ahaṃ pi khattiyo, Bhagavā pi Kosalako ahaṃ pi Kosalako, Bhagavā pi āsītiko ahaṃ pi āsītiko<sup>12</sup>, iminā vārahaṃ<sup>13</sup> evāhaṃ<sup>14</sup>, bhante, Bhagavati<sup>15</sup> paramanipaccākāraṃ kattuṃ, mittūpahāraṃ upadaṃsetuṃ. Handa ca dāni mayaṃ, bhante, gacchāma. Bahukiccā mayaṃ bahukaraṇiyyā ti.

Yassa dāni tvaṃ, mahārāja, kālaṃ maññasīti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkantassa rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa bhikkhū āmantesi: Eso, bhikkhave, rājā Pasenadi Kosalo dhammacetiyaṇi bhāsivā utthāy' āsanā pakkanto. Uggahātha<sup>16</sup>, bhikkhave, dhammacetiyaṇi; pariyaṇupātha,

<sup>1</sup> Sk imameva; B= ime ca; S= ime alone. <sup>2</sup> So Sk B=; B= Si vim<sup>2</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B= bahudeva. <sup>4</sup> B= yato abhosi bhagavā tato. <sup>5</sup> Si here oṣaṇa.

<sup>6</sup> B= Si jānanti here et supra. <sup>7</sup> Sk throughout supaṭipanno saṃgho.

<sup>8</sup> B= Si Kosalo throughout. <sup>9</sup> B= (alone) āsītiko. <sup>10</sup> Si adda ti. <sup>11</sup> B= Si omīti from yam pi bhante inclusive. <sup>12</sup> So Sk S=; B= iminā pāhā-

sante bhagavatā. <sup>13</sup> Sk bhagavato. <sup>14</sup> B= Si uggahatha.

bhikkhave, dhammacetiyaṇi<sup>1</sup>; dhāretha, bhikkhave, dhammacetiyaṇi; atthasamhitāni. bhikkhave, dhammacetiyaṇi ādi-brahmacariyakāṇi.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

#### DHAMMACETIYASUTTAM NAVAMAṂ

### 90.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Ujuṇṇāyaṃ<sup>2</sup> viharati Kāṇṇakatthale<sup>3</sup> Migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Ujuṇṇaṃ anuppatto hoti kenacid eva karaṇiyena. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo aññatarāṃ purisaṃ āmantesi: — Ehi tvaṃ, ambho purisa, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama; upasaṃkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi appābādham appātāṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchā: Rājā, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati appābādham appātāṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchatīti; evaṃ ca vadehi: Ajja kira, bhante, rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pacchābhattaṃ bhuttapātarāso Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissatīti. Evaṃ devāti kho so puriso raṇṇo Pasenadissa Kosalassa paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho so puriso Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Rājā, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati. appābādham appātāṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati; evaṃ ca vadeti: Ajja kira, bhante, rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pacchābhattaṃ bhuttapātarāso Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissatīti.

Assosun kho Somā ca bhaginī<sup>4</sup> Sakulā<sup>5</sup> ca bhaginī: Ajja

<sup>1</sup> Sk repeats these three words. <sup>2</sup> So Skt Bu; Bm Uruṇṇāyaṃ; Si Udaṇṇāyaṃ. <sup>3</sup> So Bm Si Bu; Sk Kāṇṇatthalaka throughout. <sup>4</sup> So Bm Si always & Skt sts.; Bu & Skt sts. bhaginī. <sup>5</sup> Skt here Sukulā.



kira rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pacchābhattaṃ bhutta-pātarāso Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissatīti. Atha kho Somā ca bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ bhattābhīhāre upasaṃkamitvā etad avocum: — Tena hi mahārāja, ambākam pi vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi, appābādham appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchā: Somā ca, bhante, bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandanti, appābādham appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchantīti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pacchābhattaṃ bhutta-pātarāso yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamī, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Somā ca, bhante, bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandanti, appābādham appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchantīti.

Kim pana, mahārāja, Somā ca bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī aññaṃ dūtaṃ nālatthun ti?

Assosum kho, bhante, Somā ca bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī: Ajja kira rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pacchābhattaṃ bhutta-pātarāso Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissatīti. Atha kho, bhante, Somā ca bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī maṃ bhattābhīhāre upasaṃkamitvā etad avocum: Tena hi mahārāja, ambākam pi vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi, appābādham appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchā: — Somā ca, bhante, bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandanti, appābādham appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchantīti.

Sukhiniyo<sup>1</sup> hontu, mahārāja, Somā ca bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī ti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Sutaṃ me taṃ, bhante: — Samaṇo Gotamo evam āha: Na 'tthi so samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yo sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaṃ āṇḍassanaṃ paṭijānissati; n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjātīti. Ye te, bhante evam āhaṃsu: — Samaṇo Gotamo evam

<sup>1</sup> Sk<sup>2</sup> sukhiniyo. Cf. No 123 & I Jāt. 408. <sup>2</sup> Sk<sup>2</sup> bhagavā.

āha: Na 'tthi so samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yo sabbaññū sabba-dassāvī aparisesaṃ nāpadassanaṃ paṭijānissati; n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjatīti; — kacci te, bhante, Bhagavato vuttavādīno, na ca Bhagavantaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhanti, dhammassa cānu-dhammaṃ vyākaraṇti, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo<sup>1</sup> gārayhaṃ<sup>2</sup> thānaṃ āgacchatīti?

Ye te, mahārāja, evaṃ āhamsu: — Samaṇo Gotamo evaṃ āha: Na 'tthi so samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yo sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaṃ nāpadassanaṃ paṭijānissati; n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjatīti; — na me te vuttavādīno, abbhācikkhanti ca pana maṇ<sup>3</sup> te asatā abhūtenāti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Viḍḍabhaṃ senāpatiṃ āmantesi: Ko nu kho, senāpati, imaṃ<sup>4</sup> kathāvatthuaṃ rājante-pure<sup>5</sup> abbhudāhāsīti?

Saṅjayo, mahārāja, brāhmaṇo Ākāśagotto ti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi: — Ehi tvaṃ, ambho purisa, mama vacanena Saṅjayaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Ākāśagottaṃ amantehi<sup>6</sup>: Rājā te, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo amanteti. Evaṃ devāti kho so puriso rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa paṭisutvā yena Saṅjayo brāhmaṇo Ākāśagotto ten' upasaṃkama; upasaṃkamitvā Saṅjayaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Ākāśagottaṃ etad avoca: — Rājā taṃ, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo amanteti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Siyā nu kho, bhante, Bhagavatā aññadeva kiñci sandhāya bhāsitaṃ<sup>7</sup>, taṃ ca jano aññathā pi<sup>8</sup> paccāgaccheyya? Yathā-kathaṃ pana, bhante, Bhagavā abhijānāti vācaṃ<sup>9</sup> bhāsitaṃ ti?

Evaṃ kho ahaṃ, mahārāja, abhijānāmi vācaṃ bhāsita: Na 'tthi so samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yo sakideva sabbaññassati sabbaṃ dakkhīti<sup>10</sup>, n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjatīti.

Heturūpaṃ bhante<sup>11</sup> Bhagavā āha; saheturūpaṃ pana<sup>12</sup>, bhante, Bhagavā āha: Na 'tthi so samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā

<sup>1</sup> So Si; Sk vādānuvādo; Bm vādānuvādo. <sup>2</sup> So Bm; Sk gārayhaṃ; Si gāreyhaṃ. <sup>3</sup> Bm Si maṇ. <sup>4</sup> Sk omits imaṃ. <sup>5</sup> Bm r-pāre. <sup>6</sup> Sk āmantesi.

<sup>7</sup> Sk cāsitaṃ. <sup>8</sup> Sk vī. <sup>9</sup> So Sk Si; Bm vācā. <sup>10</sup> Bm dakkhīti; Bu Sk Si dakkhīti. <sup>11</sup> Si omits. <sup>12</sup> Bm Si omits.



yo sakideva sabbañ ñassatī sabbañ dakkhīti. n' etañ thānañ vijjatīti. Cattāro 'me, bhante, vaṇṇā, — khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā. Imesañ nu kho, bhante, catunnañ vaṇṇānañ siyā viseso siyā nānākarāṇaṇ ti?

Cattāro 'me, mahārāja, vaṇṇā—khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā. Imesañ kho, mahārāja, catunnañ vaṇṇānañ dve vaṇṇā aggam akkhāyanti, — khattiyā ca brāhmaṇā ca, yaḍidañ abhivādanapaccuttathānañjalikammāsāmicikamman ti<sup>1</sup>.

Nāhañ, bhante, Bhagavantañ dīṭṭhadhammikañ pucchāmi; samparāyikāhañ, bhante, Bhagavantañ pucchāmi. Cattāro 'me, bhante, vaṇṇā. — khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā. Imesañ nu kho, bhante, catunnañ vaṇṇānañ siyā viseso siyā nānākarāṇaṇ ti?

Pañc' imāni, mahārāja, padhāniyaṅgāni. Katamāni pañca? Idha, mahārāja, bhikkhu saddho<sup>2</sup> hoti, saddahati<sup>3</sup> Tatthagatassa bodhiñ: Iti pi so Bhagavā arahāñ sammāsambuddho, vijjācarāṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathī, satthā devamanussānañ buddho bhagavā ti. Appābādho hoti appātañko samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātī-sītāya nācūphāya majjhimāya padbānakkhamāya. Asaṭho<sup>4</sup> hoti amāyāvī yathābhūtañ attānañ āvikattā<sup>5</sup> satthari vā viññūsu vā brahmacārisu<sup>6</sup>. Āraddhavirīyo viharati akusalānañ dhammānañ pahānāya kusalānañ dhammānañ upasampadāya thāmaṇvā dāḥaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro<sup>7</sup> kusalesu dhammesu. Pañāvā<sup>8</sup> hoti udayatthagāminiyā<sup>9</sup> pañāvāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Imañi kho, mahārāja, pañca padhāniyaṅgāni. Cattāro 'me, mahārāja, vaṇṇā, — khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā; te c' assu imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgatā; tañ<sup>7</sup> nesañ assa digbarattañ hitāya sukhāyāti.

/Cattāro 'me, bhante vaṇṇā, — khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā

<sup>1</sup> B= abhivādanap- sāmīcīkammanī; Si abhivādanap- paccuttathānañ añjalīkammasi sāmīcīkamman ti; S<sup>2</sup> paccupathānañ. <sup>2</sup> Si (as p. 95 supra) saddahati. <sup>3</sup> So all MSS here. <sup>4</sup> B= b-īsu; Si sabrahmacārisu. <sup>5</sup> B= Si an-ūro. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>2</sup> omits final yā. <sup>7</sup> So S<sup>2</sup> Si; B= ettha pana.

suddā; te c' assu imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgatā; Ettha pana nesam, bhante, siyā viseso siyā nānākaraṇan ti?

Ettha kho nesāham<sup>1</sup>, mahārāja, padhānavemattam<sup>2</sup> vadāmi. Seyyathāpi 'ssu<sup>3</sup>, mahārāja, dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā, dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā adantā avinītā. Tam kim maññasi mahārāja? Ye te dve<sup>4</sup> hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā, api<sup>5</sup> nu te dantā va dantakāraṇam gaccheyyūm, dantā va dantabhūmim sampāpuṇeyyūn ti<sup>6</sup>?

Evam<sup>7</sup> bhante.

Ye pana te dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā adantā<sup>8</sup> avinītā, api nu te adantā va dantakāraṇam gaccheyyūm, adantā va dantabhūmim sampāpuṇeyyūm, seyyathāpi te dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā ti?

No h' evam<sup>9</sup>, bhante.

Evam eva kho, mahārāja, yaṁ tam saddhena pattabbam appabādhena asathena amāyāvina āradhaviyriyena paññāvata<sup>10</sup>, tam vata<sup>11</sup> asaddho bahvābādho<sup>12</sup> saṭho māyāvi kusito<sup>13</sup> duppañño pāpupissatīti, n' etam thānam vijjatīti.

Heturūpaṁ, bhante, Bhagavā āha; saheturūpaṁ, bhante, Bhagavā āha. Cattāro 'me, bhante, vaṇṇā. — khattiyā brahmaṇā vessā suddā, Te c' assu imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgatā, te c' assu sammappadhānā<sup>14</sup>, ettha pana tesam, bhante, siyā viseso, siyā nānākaraṇan ti?

Ettha kho nesāham<sup>15</sup>, mahārāja, na<sup>16</sup> kiñci nānākaraṇam vadāmi, yadidaṁ vimuttiyā vimuttiṁ. Seyyathāpi, mahārāja, puriso sukkham sākakattam ādāya aggim abhinibbatteyya, tejo pātukareyya<sup>17</sup>; atha aparo<sup>18</sup> puriso sukkham sālakattam

<sup>1</sup> Sk<sup>i</sup> pan' esaham. <sup>2</sup> So Bu (bis); Sk<sup>i</sup> padhānametta; B<sup>m</sup> Si padhānavemattam. <sup>3</sup> So Si; Sk<sup>i</sup> seyyatha phassu; B<sup>m</sup> seyyathāpi mahārāja. <sup>4</sup> Si ye dve te. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> api su nu. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits ti. <sup>7</sup> Si adds etam. <sup>8</sup> Sk<sup>i</sup> adds va. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si no h' etam. <sup>10</sup> So Sk; B<sup>m</sup> Si paññāvata. <sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> tam tathā so. <sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si (as at p. 94) bahvābādho; Bu bahv<sup>o</sup>. <sup>13</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kusito. <sup>14</sup> Si samapp<sup>o</sup>. <sup>15</sup> Sk<sup>i</sup> ettha kho panesāham. <sup>16</sup> Sk<sup>i</sup> omits na. <sup>17</sup> B<sup>m</sup> dhātum kareyya. <sup>18</sup> B<sup>m</sup> athāparo.



ādāya aggiṃ abhinibbatteyya, tejo pātukareyya; atha aparo puriso sukkhaṃ ambakaṭṭhaṃ ādāya aggiṃ abhinibbatteyya, tejo pātukareyya; atha aparo puriso sukkhaṃ udumbarakaṭṭhaṃ ādāya aggiṃ abhinibbatteyya, tejo pātukareyya. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Siyā nu kho tesaṃ aggināṃ nānāḍāruto abhinibbattānaṃ kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ, — acciyā vā accim, vaṇṇena vā vaṇṇaṃ, ābhāya vā ābhaṇ ti?<sup>1</sup>

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Evam eva kho, mahārāja, yaṃ taṃ tejaṃ viriyā nimma-thitaṃ<sup>2</sup> padhānā<sup>3</sup> bhinibbattaṃ<sup>4</sup>. Nāhaṃ tattha kiñci nānā-karaṇaṃ vadāmi, yadidaṃ vimuttiyā vimuttin ti.

Heturūpaṃ, bhante, Bhagavā āha; saheturūpaṃ, bhante, Bhagavā āha. Kim pana, bhante, atthi devā ti?

Kim pana tvaṃ, mahārāja, evaṃ vadesi: Kim pana, bhante, atthi devā ti?

Yadi vā te, bhante, devā āgantāro itthattaṃ, yadi vā anāgantāro itthattaṃ ti?

Ye te, mahārāja, devā savyāpajjhā<sup>5</sup> te devā āgantāro itthattaṃ; ye te devā abyāpajjhā<sup>6</sup>, te devā anāgantāro itthattaṃ ti.

Evam vutte Viḍūḍabho senāpati Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Ye te, bhante, devā savyāpajjhā āgantāro<sup>7</sup> itthattaṃ, te devā ye te devā abyāpajjhā anāgantāro<sup>8</sup> itthattaṃ te deve<sup>9</sup>, tambā ṭhānā cāvessanti vā pabbājessanti<sup>10</sup> vā ti?

Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahoṣi: — Ayaṃ kho Viḍūḍabho senāpati rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa putto; ahaṃ Bhagavato putto. Ayaṃ kho kūlo yaṃ putto puttena manteyyāti<sup>11</sup>. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Viḍūḍabhaṃ senā-patiṃ āmaṇesi: — Tena hi, senāpati, taṃ yev' ettha paṭi-pucchissāmi. Yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ byākareyyāsi. Taṃ kim maññasi, senāpati? Yāvataṃ rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa vjitaṃ, yattha ca rājā Pasenadi Kosalo issariyā-

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> Si; Sk āhā. <sup>2</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> Si; Sk viriyanippharātitaṃ. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> nibbattaṃ. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> savyāpajjhā; Si sabyāpajjhā. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> abyāpajjhā. <sup>6</sup> Sk anāgantāro. <sup>7</sup> Si ān<sup>o</sup>. <sup>8</sup> Sk adda ti. <sup>9</sup> Sk pabbājissanti. <sup>10</sup> Sk niman-teyyāti.

dhīpaccam rajjam<sup>1</sup> kāreti, pahoti tattha rājā Pasenadi Kosalo samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā puñṇavantaṃ vā apuñṇavantaṃ vā brahmacariyavantaṃ vā abrahmacariyavantaṃ vā tamhā ṭhānā cāvetum vā pabbājetum vā ti?

Yāvatā, bho, raṇṇo Pasenadissa Kosalassa vijitam, yattha ca rājā Pasenadi Kosalo issariyādhipaccam rajjam kāreti, pahoti tattha rājā Pasenadi Kosalo samaṇam vā . . . . pabbājetum vā ti.

Tam kim maññasi, senāpati? Yāvatā raṇṇo Pasenadissa Kosalassa avijitam, yattha ca rājā Pasenadi Kosalo na issariyādhipaccam rajjam kāreti, pahoti tattha<sup>2</sup> rājā Pasenadi Kosalo samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā puñṇavantaṃ vā apuñṇavantaṃ vā brahmacariyavantaṃ vā abrahmacariyavantaṃ vā tamhā ṭhānā cāvetum vā pabbājetum vā ti?

Yāvatā, bho, raṇṇo Pasenadissa Kosalassa avijitam, yattha ca rājā Pasenadi Kosalo na issariyādhipaccam rajjam kāreti, na pahoti tattha . . . . pabbājetum vā ti.

Tam kim maññasi, senāpati? Sutā te devā Tāvatiṃsā ti?

Evam, bho; sutā me devā Tāvatiṃsā; idhāpi<sup>3</sup> bhotā raṇṇā<sup>4</sup> Pasenadinā<sup>5</sup> Kosalena sutā devā Tāvatiṃsā ti.

Tam kim maññasi, senāpati? Pahoti rājā Pasenadi Kosalo deve Tāvatiṃse tamhā ṭhānā cāvetum vā pabbājetum vā ti?

Dassanāya pi, bho, rājā Pasenadi Kosalo deve Tāvatiṃse nappahoti, kuto pana tamhā ṭhānā cāvessati<sup>6</sup> vā pabbājessati<sup>7</sup> vā ti.

Evam eva kho, senāpati, ye te devā savyāpajjhā<sup>8</sup> āgantāro itthattaṃ, te devā ye te devā abyāpajjhā anāgantāro itthattaṃ te deve dassanāya pi nappahonti, kuto pana tamhā ṭhānā cāvessanti vā pabbājessanti vā ti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Konāmo ayaṃ<sup>9</sup>, bhante, bhikkhūti?

Ānando nāma, mahārājāti

Ānando vata bho, ānandarūpo vata bho. Heturūpaṃ,

<sup>1</sup> Sk omits throughout. <sup>2</sup> Bm Si tattha pahoti. <sup>3</sup> Si idāni pi. <sup>4</sup> Bm raṇṇo. <sup>5</sup> Sk Pasenadi. <sup>6</sup> Bm cāvissati. <sup>7</sup> Sk (here et infra) pabbājessati <sup>8</sup> Sk here savyāpajjhā. <sup>9</sup> Si Konāmāyasa.



bhante, āyasmā Ānando āha, saheturupam, bhante, āyasmā Ānando āha. Kim pana, bhante<sup>1</sup>, atthi Brahmā ti?

Kim pana tvaṃ, mahārāja, evaṃ vadesi: Kim pana, bhante, atthi Brahmā ti?

Yadi vā so, bhante, Brahmā āgantā itthataṃ, yadi vā anāgantā itthattaṃ ti?

Yo so, mahārāja, Brahmā savyāpajho, so Brahmā āgantā itthattaṃ; yo so Brahmā abyāhajho, so Brahmā anāgantā itthattaṃ ti.

Atha kho aññataro<sup>2</sup> puriso rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ etad avoca: Sañjayo, mahārāja, brāhmaṇo Ākāsagotto āgato ti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Sañjayaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Ākāsagottaṃ etad avoca: Ko nu kho, brāhmaṇa, imaṃ kathāvatthum rājanepure abbhudāhāsiti<sup>3</sup>?

Viḍḍabho, mahārāja, senāpatiti.

Viḍḍabho senapati evaṃ āha. Sañjayo, mahārāja, brāhmaṇo Ākāsagotto ti.

Atha kho aññataro puriso rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ etad avoca: Yānakālo, mahārājāti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Sabbaññutaṃ mayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ apucchimbā; sabbaññutaṃ Bhagavā vyākāsi; taṃ ca paṇ' ambhakaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca, tena c' ambhā attamanā. Cātuvappiṃ suddhiṃ<sup>4</sup> mayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ apucchimbā; cātuvappiṃ suddhiṃ Bhagavā vyākāsi; taṃ ca paṇ' ambhakaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca, tena c' ambhā attamanā. Adhideve<sup>5</sup> mayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ apucchimbā, adhideve Bhagavā vyākāsi; taṃ ca paṇ' ambhakaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca, tena c' ambhā attamanā. Adhibrahmānaṃ mayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ apucchimbā, adhibrahmānaṃ Bhagavā vyākāsi; taṃ ca paṇ' ambhakaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca tena c' ambhā attamanā. Yaṃ yad eva ca pana<sup>6</sup> mayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ apucchimbā, taṃ tad eva Bhagavā vyākāsi; taṃ ca paṇ' ambhakaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca, tena c' ambhā attamanā. Handa

<sup>1</sup> Sk adds kim pana tvaṃ. <sup>2</sup> Sk adds so. <sup>3</sup> Sk abbhutā hoti. <sup>4</sup> Bm cātuvappisaddhiṃ. <sup>5</sup> So Bm Si; Sk aviveva & ahideve. <sup>6</sup> Bm omits pana.

ca dāni mayam, bhante, gacchāma. Bahukiccā mayam bahukaraṇīyā ti.

Yassa dāni tvaṃ, mahārāja, kālaṃ maññasīti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmiti.

KANŶAKATTHALASUTTAM DĀSAMAM.

RĀJAVAGGO CATUTTHO.

## 91.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Videhesu cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi. Tena kho pana samayena Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Mithilāyaṃ paṭivasati jinno vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto viśaṃvassasatiko<sup>1</sup> jātiyā tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū saṃghaṇḍukeṭubbhānaṃ sakkharappabhedānaṃ<sup>2</sup> itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyata-mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo. Assosi kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo: Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Videhesu cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi; taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhugato — Iti pi so bhagavā araṇaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaranaśampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathī, satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā<sup>3</sup>, so imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārikaṃ sabrahmakaṃ<sup>4</sup>, sassamaṇabrahmaṇiṇṇu pajam sadevamanussaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti; so dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyośanakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ<sup>5</sup>, kevalaparipunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti; sādhu kho pana tathārūpaṇaṃ arabataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti.

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Bu; B<sup>m</sup> visav<sup>o</sup>. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sakkharapabhedānaṃ. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds ti. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omits. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>k</sup> sabyañjanaṃ.



Tena kho pana samayena Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa Uttaro nāma māṇavo antevāsī hoti tinṇaṃ vedānaṃ . . . . anavayo. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Uttaraṃ māṇavaṃ āmantesi: 'Ayaṃ, tāta Uttara, samaṇo Gotamo Sakyaputto . . . sammāsambuddho — pe — sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti<sup>1</sup>. Ehi tvaṃ, tāta Uttara, yena samaṇo Gotamo ten' upasaṃkama<sup>2</sup>, upasaṃkamitvā samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ jānāhi yadi vā taṃ bhavantaṃ<sup>3</sup> Gotamaṃ tathā santaṃ yeva saddo abbhuggato, yadi vā no tathā, yadi vā so bhavaṃ Gotamo tādiso, yadi vā na tādiso; tayā mayā taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ vedissāmi. Yathākathaṃ panāham bho taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ jānissāmi yadi vā taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ tathā santaṃ yeva saddo abbhuggato, yadi vā no tathā, yadi vā so bhavaṃ Gotamo tādiso, yadi vā na tādiso ti. Āgatāni kho, tāta Uttara, ambhākaṃ mantesu dvattim̐sa mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni, yehi samānāgatassa mahāpurisassa dve va<sup>4</sup> gatiyo bhavanti anaṇṇā. — Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rūjā hoti cakkavatti<sup>5</sup> dhammiko dhammarājā cāturanto vijitāvi janapadattihāvariyaṃ satta ratanāni bhavanti: seyyathidaṃ cakkaratanaṃ hatthiratanāṃ assaratanaṃ maṇiratanāṃ itthiratanāṃ gahapatiratanāṃ pariṇāyakaratanāṃ eva sattamaṃ. Parosahassaṃ kho paṇ' assaṃ puttā bhavanti sūrā viraṅgarūpā<sup>6</sup> parasenappamaddanā. So imaṃ paṭhaviṃ sāgarapariyantaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena<sup>7</sup> abhivijjiya ajjhāvasati. — Sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, araham hoti sammāsambuddho loke vivattaṃcchaddo<sup>8</sup>. Aham kho pana, tāta Uttara, mantānaṃ dātā<sup>9</sup>, tvaṃ mantānaṃ paṭiggahetā ti<sup>10</sup>.

Evaṃ bho ti kho Uttaro māṇavo Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa paṭisutvā utthāy' āsanaṃ Brahmāyuṃ brāhmaṇaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā Videhesu yena Bhagavā tena

<sup>1</sup> Sk hoti. <sup>2</sup> Sk upasaṃkama. <sup>3</sup> Bu bhagavantaṃ. <sup>4</sup> Bm yeva. <sup>5</sup> So Sk & I Sam. VII. 249; Bm Si Bu & I Digha 88 have i short. <sup>6</sup> Bm Si vir<sup>2</sup>. <sup>7</sup> Bm adds Samena. <sup>8</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm vivattaṃcchaddo; Si vivattaṃcchaddo. <sup>9</sup> So Sk Bm; Si katta, with note that the Sinh. reading is dātā. <sup>10</sup> So Si Bu & I Digha 89; Sk paṭiggahitā; Bm paṭiggahitā.

cārikaṃ pakkāmi; anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamī, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnō kho Uttaro māṇavo Bhagavato kāye dvattiṃse mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni sammānesi. Addasā kho Uttaro māṇavo Bhagavato kāye dvattiṃse mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena ṭhapetvā dve; dvisu mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, — kosohite ca vatthaguyhe pahūtajivhatāya<sup>1</sup> ca<sup>2</sup>. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Passati kho me ayaṃ Uttaro māṇavo dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena ṭhapetvā dve; dvisu mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, — kosohite ca vatthaguyhe pahūtajivhatāya cāti. Atha kho Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisaṃkhāraṃ abhisamkhāsi<sup>3</sup> yathā addasā<sup>4</sup> Uttaro māṇavo Bhagavato kosohitaṃ vatthaguyhaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā jivhaṃ ninnāmetvā ubho pi kaṇṇasotāni anumasi paṭimasi, ubho pi nāsikasotāni anumasi paṭimasi, kevalakam<sup>5</sup> pi naḷaṭamaṇḍalaṃ jivhāya pacchādesi<sup>6</sup>.

Atha kho Uttarassa māṇavassa etad ahoṣi: Samannāgato kho samaṇo Gotamo dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalakkhaṇehi. Yannūnāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ anubandheyyaṃ iriyāpatham assa passeyyan ti? Atha kho Uttaro māṇavo satta māsāni Bhagavantaṃ anubandhi chāyā va anapāyini<sup>7</sup>. Atha kho Uttaro māṇavo sattānaṃ māsānaṃ accayena Videhesu yena Mithilā tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi; anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Mithilā yena Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo ten' upasaṃkamī; upasaṃkamitvā Brahmāyuṃ<sup>8</sup> brāhmaṇaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Uttaraṃ māṇavaṃ Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo etad avoca: Kacci, tāta Uttara, taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ tathā santaṃ yeva saddo

<sup>1</sup> Sk pahūtaj<sup>6</sup> infra; Sk here & generally pahutaj<sup>9</sup>; Si Bu pahutaj<sup>9</sup>; Bm cahutaj<sup>9</sup> in every instance but one, where pahutaj<sup>9</sup> is read. <sup>2</sup> Bm cāti. <sup>3</sup> So Sk & I Dīgha 106; Bm abhisamkhāresi; Si abhisamkhāresi.

<sup>4</sup> So Sk Bm; Si addasa. <sup>5</sup> So Sk Bu (infra Sk kevalam pi); Bm Si kevalakappam. <sup>6</sup> So Sk (here) Bu; Bm Si chādesi, as I Dīgha 106 & Sk infra. <sup>7</sup> Bm anapāyini. <sup>8</sup> Bm Brahmāyubh<sup>9</sup>.



abbhuggato, no aññathā? Kacci pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo tādiso, no aññādiso ti?

Tathā<sup>1</sup> santaṃ yeva bho taṃ bhavaṃtaṃ Gotamaṃ tathā saddo abhuggato, no aññathā, tādiso ca bho<sup>2</sup> so bhavaṃ Gotamo, na aññādiso. Samannāgato ca bho so bhavaṃ Gotamo dvattimsa-mahāpurisalakkhaṇehi. Suppatitthitapādo<sup>3</sup> kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo, idam pi tassa bho Gotamassa mahāpurisassa mahāpurisalakkhaṇaṃ bhavati. Heṭṭhā kho pana tassa bho Gotamassa pādātesu cakkāni jātāni saḥassārāni<sup>4</sup> sanemikāni sanābhikāni sabbākāraparipūrāni; āyatapaṇhi<sup>5</sup> kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; dīghaṅguli<sup>6</sup> kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; mudutuluṇṇahattapādo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; jālabattapādo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; ussāṅkhapādo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; eṇḍjaṅgho<sup>7</sup> kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; tthitako kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo anomaṃto<sup>8</sup> ubbohi pāpitalehi jaṇṇukāni parimasati parimajjati; kosohitavattthaguyho kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; suvaṇṇavaṇṇo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; kañcanasannibhattaco<sup>9</sup> sukhumacchavi kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; sukhumattā cchaviyā rajojallaṃ kāye na upalippati<sup>10</sup>; ekekalomo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; ekekāni lomāni lomakūpesa jātāni; uddhaggalomo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; uddhaggāni lomāni jātāni nīlāni<sup>11</sup> añjanavapṇāni kuṇḍalāvattāni<sup>12</sup> padakkhiṇāvattakajātāni<sup>13</sup>; brahmujjugatto kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; sīhapubbaddhakāyo<sup>14</sup> kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; citantaramso kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; nigrodhaparimaṇḍalo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; yāvatakvassa<sup>15</sup> kāyo tāvatakvassa vyāmo; yāvatakvassa vyāmo tāvatakvassa kāyo; samavattakhandho<sup>16</sup> kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; ra-saggasaggi<sup>17</sup> kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; sīhahanu<sup>18</sup> kho

<sup>1</sup> Si yathā; Bm emira 2nd tathā. <sup>2</sup> Bm Si kho. <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Bu; Bm Si supat<sup>h</sup>. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>k</sup> saḥassārāni. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>k</sup> ay-hi. <sup>6</sup> Bm d-li. <sup>7</sup> So Bm Bu; S<sup>k</sup> Si eoj<sup>h</sup>. <sup>8</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Bu; Bm Si anomaṃto. <sup>9</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Bu; Bm k-ataco; Si k-athaco. <sup>10</sup> So Bu; S<sup>k</sup> Bm Si upalippati. <sup>11</sup> Bm nīlhi. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>k</sup> k-vatthni. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>k</sup> p-vatthk<sup>h</sup>; Bm dakkh-āni. <sup>14</sup> Bm Si -aḍḍha-. <sup>15</sup> So Si & S<sup>k</sup> infra; Bm yāvatakvassa; Bu yāvatakvassa. <sup>16</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Bu; Bm Si -vatta-. <sup>17</sup> So Bm Si Bu; S<sup>k</sup> -i. <sup>18</sup> Si sīhahanu.

pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; cattārīsadanto kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; samadanto kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; avivaradanto<sup>1</sup> kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; susukkadāṭṭho<sup>2</sup> kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; pahūtajivho<sup>3</sup> kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; brahmassaro kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; karavikabhāṇī<sup>4</sup>; abhinīlanetto<sup>5</sup> kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; gopakhumo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; uṇṇā kho pana tassa<sup>6</sup> bhoto Gotamassa. bhamukantare<sup>7</sup> jātā odātā mudutūlasannibhā<sup>8</sup>; uṇhisasīso<sup>9</sup> kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; idam pi tassa bhoto Gotamassa mahāpurisassa mahāpurisalakkhaṇaṃ bhavati. Imehi kho so<sup>10</sup> bhavaṃ Gotamo dvattimisa — mahāpurisalakkhaṇehi samannāgato. Gacchanto kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo dakkhiṇen' eva<sup>11</sup> pādena paṭhamam pakkamati; so nātīdūre pādam ud-dharati, nāccāsanne pādam nikkhipati; so nātisigham gacchati, nātisaṇikam<sup>12</sup> gacchati; na ca adduvena adduvaṃ<sup>13</sup> saṃghaṭṭento<sup>14</sup> gacchati; na ca goppakkena goppakam<sup>15</sup> saṃghaṭṭento gacchati; so gacchanto na satthim unnāmeti; na satthim onāmeti; na satthim sannāmeti; na satthim vināmeti. Gacchato kho pan' assa bhoto Gotamassa adharakāyo<sup>16</sup> va injati, na ca kāyabalena<sup>17</sup> gacchati. Avalokento kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo sabbakāyen' eva avaloketi; so na uddham ulloketi, na adho oloketi, na ca vipekkhamāno<sup>18</sup> gacchati; yugamattaṃ ca pekkhati; tato c' assa uttarim anāvaṭam<sup>19</sup> nāṇadassanaṃ bhavati<sup>20</sup>. So antaragharam pavisanto na kāyam unnāmeti<sup>21</sup>, na kāyam onāmeti, na kāyam sannāmeti,

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>k</sup>; B= Si aviraḷadanto; Bu does not quote the word, but employs both virāḷā & aviraḷā. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> B= Bu; Si susukkadāṭṭho. <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Bu; pahutajivho; Si bahutajivho. <sup>4</sup> So Bu; S<sup>k</sup> k-nī; B= Si karavikabhāṇī. <sup>5</sup> B= abhinīlanetto. <sup>6</sup> B= Si pan' assa. <sup>7</sup> Si Bu bhamukantare. <sup>8</sup> B= So S<sup>k</sup> Bu; B= Si mudutūl<sup>9</sup>. <sup>9</sup> Si uṇhisasīso. <sup>10</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Bu; B= Imehi kho pana bho so; Si Imehi kho so bho. <sup>11</sup> B= Si omit eva, as apparently does Bu. <sup>12</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Si; Bu (bis) nātisaṇikam. <sup>13</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> B=; Bu -d-d; Si addhav<sup>14</sup>. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>k</sup> a-ddbento throughout. <sup>15</sup> All MSS. here goppak-; S<sup>k</sup> infra gopp<sup>16</sup>. <sup>16</sup> So Bu; S<sup>k</sup> Si araddhakāyo; B= aḍḍhakāyo. <sup>17</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Si Bu; B= Kāyapallena. <sup>18</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Bu & Si (which omits ca); B= na ca adho pekkhamāno gacchati. <sup>19</sup> B= anāvaṭa. <sup>20</sup> S<sup>k</sup> bhagavati. <sup>21</sup> S<sup>k</sup> uṇṇā.



na kāyaṃ vināmeti. So nātidūre nāccāsanne āsanassa parivattati, na ca pāpinā ālambitvā āsane nisīdati, na ca āsanasmim<sup>1</sup> kāyaṃ pakkhipati. So antaraghare nisinno samāno na hatthakukkuccaṃ āpajjati, na pādakukkuccaṃ āpajjati, na ca<sup>2</sup> adduvena adduvaṃ āropetvā nisīdati, na ca goppahkena goppakaṃ āropetvā nisīdati, na ca pāpinā hanukaṃ upādiyitvā<sup>3</sup> nisīdati. So antaraghare nisinno va samāno na cbambhati na kampati na vedhati na paritassati; so achanubhī akampi avedhī aparitassī vigatalomahaṃso vivekāvatto<sup>4</sup> ca so bhavaṃ Gotamo antaghare nisinno hoti. So pattodakaṃ patigaṇhanto<sup>5</sup> na pattam unnāmeti, na pattam onāmeti, na pattam sannāmeti, na pattam vināmeti, so pattodakaṃ patigaṇhāti<sup>6</sup> nātithokaṃ nātibahuṃ. So na khulukhulukārakaṃ pattam dhovati, na samparivattakaṃ pattam dhovati, na pattam bhūmiyaṃ nikkhipitvā<sup>7</sup> hatthe dhovati; hatthesu dhotesu patto dhoti; patte dhote hatthā dhotā honti; so pattodakaṃ chaḍḍeti nātidūre nāccāsanne na ca vichaḍḍayamāno<sup>8</sup>. So odanaṃ patigaṇhanto<sup>9</sup> na pattam unnāmeti, na pattam onāmeti, na pattam sannāmeti, na pattam vināmeti. So odanaṃ patigaṇhāti<sup>6</sup> nātithokaṃ nātibahuṃ. Byañjanaṃ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo<sup>10</sup> byañjanamattāya āhāreti, na ca byañjanena ālopaṃ atināmeti<sup>11</sup>. Dvattikkhatuṃ<sup>12</sup> kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo mukhe ālopaṃ samparivattetvā<sup>13</sup> ajjhoharati, na c' assa kāci odanaminjā asambhinnā kāyaṃ pavisati, na c' assa kāci odaniminjā mukhe avasitthā hoti; athāparaṃ<sup>14</sup> ālopaṃ upanāmeti. Rasapaṭi-saṃvedī kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo āhāraṃ āhāreti, no ca rasarāgapapaṭisaṃvedī. Atthāṅgasamannāgataṃ<sup>15</sup> kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo āhāraṃ āhāreti, n'eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvadeva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā<sup>16</sup> brahmacariyānuggahāya: Iti pu-

<sup>1</sup> Bm āsane tasimīo. <sup>2</sup> Bm omits ca. <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>k</sup>; Bm upadabhitvā; Si upadahetvā. <sup>4</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Si Bu; Bm Virekavatto, cited by Bu as a var. lect; S<sup>k</sup> omits ca. <sup>5</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Bu; Bm Si paṭiggaṇhato. <sup>6</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Bu; Bm patigaṇhāti; Si paṭiggaṇhāti. <sup>7</sup> Si nikkhipetvā. <sup>8</sup> Si vīceho. <sup>9</sup> Si adds paviggāhāti. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>k</sup> atināmeti. <sup>11</sup> Bm dvitti. <sup>12</sup> Bm s-itvā. <sup>13</sup> Bm addhiyaṃ; Si añḍh.ya. <sup>14</sup> Bm a-gato. <sup>15</sup> Si vihiṃsupo.

rāpañ ca vedanañ paṭihañkhāmi navañ ca vedanañ na up-  
pādessāmi<sup>1</sup>; yātrā<sup>2</sup> ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsu-  
vihāro cāti<sup>3</sup>. So bhuttāvī pattodakañ patigaṇhanto na pattañ  
unnāmeti, na pattañ onāmeti, na pattañ sannāmeti, na pat-  
tañ vināmeti. So pattodakañ patigaṇhāti nātithokañ nāti-  
bahum; so na khulukhulukārakañ pattañ dhovati na sam-  
parivattakañ pattañ dhovati, na pattañ bhūmiyañ nikkhi-  
pitvā hatthe dhovati. Hatthesu dhotesu patto dhoti,  
patte dhote hatthā dhotā honti. So pattodakañ chaḍḍeti  
nātidūre nāccāsanne<sup>4</sup> na ca vīchaḍḍayamāno. So bhuttāvī  
pattañ bhūmiyañ nikkhipati nātidūre nāccāsanne, na ca  
anattthiko pattena hoti, na ca ativelānurakkhī pattañmiñ. So  
bhuttāvī muhuttañ tuṇhī nisīdati, na ca anumodanassa kālam  
atināmeti. So bhuttāvī anumodati, na tañ bhuttañ gara-  
hati, na aṇṇaṃ bhuttañ paṭikañkhati<sup>5</sup>; aṇṇadattlu dham-  
miyā<sup>6</sup> kathāya tañ parisañ sandasseti samādapeti samutte-  
jeti sampahañseti. So<sup>7</sup> tañ parisañ dhammiyā kathāya  
sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahañsetvā utthāy<sup>8</sup>  
āsanā pakkamati. So nātisighaṃ gacchati, nātisaṇikañ gac-  
chati, na ca muccitukāmo<sup>9</sup> gacchati. Na ca tassa bhoto  
Gotamassa kāye cīvarañ accakkatṭhañ hoti na ca accok-  
katṭhañ, na ca kāyasmim̐ allinañ<sup>10</sup>, na ca kāyasmim̐ apak-  
katṭhañ<sup>11</sup>, na ca tassa bhoto Gotamassa kāyamañ<sup>12</sup> vāto  
cīvarañ apavahati<sup>13</sup>, na ca tassa bhoto Gotamassa kāye rajo-  
jallañ lippati<sup>14</sup>. So ārāmagato nisīdati paññatte āsane,  
nisajja pāde pakkhāleti, na ca so bhavañ Gotamo pāda-  
maṇḍanānuyogañ anuyutto viharati. So pāde pakkhāletvā  
nisīdati pallaṅkañ ābhujitvā ujuñ kāyañ paṇidhāya pari-  
mukhañ satim̐ upatṭhapetvā. So n' eva attabyābādhāya  
ceteti, na parabyābādhāya ceteti, na ubhayabyābādhāya  
ceteti. Attahitañ parahitañ ubhayahitañ<sup>15</sup> sabbalokahitañ

<sup>1</sup> B= uppādessāmi. <sup>2</sup> So S\* Si; B= yatrā. <sup>3</sup> Cf. I 10. <sup>4</sup> S\* here nācc<sup>o</sup>,  
generally nācc<sup>o</sup> with B= Si; Bu na acc<sup>o</sup>. <sup>5</sup> So B= Si Bu; S\* paṭikankhī.  
<sup>6</sup> S\* adda va. <sup>7</sup> B= adda hi. <sup>8</sup> So Bu; S\* vimucc<sup>o</sup>; B= Si muccitu-  
kāmo. <sup>9</sup> B= allinañ. <sup>10</sup> So Si Bu; B= apakakṭhañ; S\* apakkatṭhañ.  
<sup>11</sup> B= kāyamañ; Si kāyasmim̐. <sup>12</sup> B= avahati; Si āsanavahati; S\* apava-  
hati. <sup>13</sup> B= Si lippati. <sup>14</sup> So S\* Si; B= attahitaparahitanubhayahi-  
tasabbalokahitañ.



eva so bhavaṃ Gotamo cintento nisīnno hoti. So ārāma-gato parisatīṃ<sup>1</sup> dhammaṃ deseti, na taṃ parisam ussādeti, na taṃ parisam apasādeti<sup>2</sup>, aññadattbu dhammiyā ka-thāya taṃ parisam sandasseti samādapeti samuttejēti sam-pahaṃseti. Aṭṭhaṅgasamānāgato kho paṇ' assa bhoṭo Gotamassa mukhato ghoso niccharati, vissatṭho ca viñ-ñeyyo ca mañju<sup>3</sup> ca savanīyo<sup>4</sup> ca bindu ca avisāri ca gam-bhīro ca ninnādī ca. Yathā parisam kho pana so bha-vaṃ Gotamo sareṇa viññāpeti na c' assa bahiddhā pari-sāya ghoso niccharati. Te tena bhoṭā Gotamena dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā utṭhāy' āsanā pakkamanti avalokayamānā yeva avijahattā-bhāvena<sup>5</sup>. Addasāma kho mayaṃ bho taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ gacchantāṃ; addasāma ṭhitaṃ; addasāma antara-ghare nisīnnaṃ tuṇhibhūtaṃ; addasāma antaraghare bhuñ-jantaṃ; addasāma bhuttāviṃ nisīnnaṃ tuṇhibhūtaṃ; adda-sāma bhuttāviṃ anumodantaṃ; addasāma ārāmaṃ gacchan-taṃ<sup>6</sup>; addasāma ārāmagataṃ nisīnnaṃ tuṇhibhūtaṃ; adda-sāma ārāmagataṃ parisatīṃ dhammaṃ desentaṃ. Ediso ca ediso ca so bhavaṃ Gotamo, tato ca bhiyyo ti.

Evam vutte Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo utthāy' āsanā ekaṃ-saṃ uttaraśaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' apjalim<sup>7</sup> paṇā-metvā tikkhattum udānaṃ udānesi: Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa; namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa; namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa<sup>8</sup>. Appevaṇāma mayaṃ kadāci karahaci tena bhoṭā Gotamena saddhiṃ samāgaccheyyāma; appevaṇāma siyā kociḍ eva katthāsallāpo ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Videhesu anupubbena cārikaṃ cara-māno yena Mithilā tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Mithilāyaṃ viharati Makhādevambavane<sup>9</sup>. Assosum kho Methileyyakā<sup>10</sup> brāhmaṇagahapatikā: Samaṇo khalu bho

<sup>1</sup> Bm Si parisati. <sup>2</sup> So Si Bu; Sk Bm appasādeti. <sup>3</sup> Sk Bm manju. <sup>4</sup> So Si Bu; Bm savanīyo; Sk savanīyyo. <sup>5</sup> So Bm; Sk Si Bu avija-hitanta. <sup>6</sup> Bm Si āgacchantāṃ. <sup>7</sup> Bm Si tenāpjalim, as always. <sup>8</sup> So Bm; Sk Si omit third recital. <sup>9</sup> As in Sutta 83 Bm Magghadev<sup>9</sup>, Si Maghadev<sup>9</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Bm Si Mithileyyakā.

Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Videhesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi Mithilāṃ anuppatto Mithilāyaṃ viharati Makhādevambavane. Taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo . . . arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti. Atha kho Methi-  
leyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃ-  
kamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā appekacce Bhagavantaṃ abhivā-  
detvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, appekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ  
sammodiṃsu sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā  
ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, appekacce yena Bhagavā ten' aṇjaliṃ  
paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, appekacce Bhagavato san-  
tike nāmagottaṃ sūvetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, appekacce  
tuṇhībhiṭṭā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu.

Assosi kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo: Samaṇo khalu bho  
Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Mithilāṃ anuppatto  
Mithilāyaṃ viharati Makhādevambavane ti. Atha kho Brah-  
māyu brāhmaṇo sambahulehi māṇavakehi<sup>1</sup> saddhiṃ yena  
Makhādevambavanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami. Atha kho Brahmā-  
yussa brāhmaṇassa avidūre ambavanassa etad ahoṣi: Na kho  
m' etaṃ patirūpaṃ yo 'haṃ pubbe appaṭisaṃvidito samaṇaṃ  
Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkameyyan ti. Atha kho Brah-  
māyu brāhmaṇo aññatarāṃ māṇavakaṃ āmantesi: Ehi tvaṃ,  
māṇavaka; yena samaṇo Gotamo ten' upasaṃkama upasaṃ-  
kamitvā mama vacanena samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ appābādhaṃ  
appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ puccha, —  
Brahmāyu, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇo bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ  
appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ  
pucchatīti; evaṃ ca vadehi, — Brahmāyu, bho Gotama, brāh-  
maṇo jīṇṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto vi-  
saṃvassasatiko jātiyā tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍu-  
ketubhānaṃ sakkharappabhedānaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako  
veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo. Yāvatā,  
bho, brāhmaṇagahapatikā Mithilāyaṃ paṭivasanti, Brahmāyu  
tesaṃ brāhmaṇo aggam akkhāyati yadidaṃ bhogehi, Brāh-  
māyu tesaṃ brāhmaṇo aggam akkhāyati yadidaṃ mantehi,

<sup>1</sup> Bho sambahulehi sāvakehi.



Brahmāyu tesam brāhmaṇo aggam akkhāyati yadidaṃ āyunaṃ c' eva yasasā ca<sup>1</sup>. So bhoto Gotamassa dassanakāmo ti.

Evam bho ti kho so māṇavako Brāhmayussa brāhmaṇassa paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho so māṇavako Bhagavantam etad avoca: Brahmāyu, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇo bhavantam Gotamam appābādham appātaṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṃ phūsuvihāraṃ pucchati. Brahmāyu, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇo jipṇo..... lokāyata-mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo. Yāvataṃ bho brāhmaṇagaha-patikā Mithilāyaṃ paṭivasanti, Brahmāyu tesam brāhmaṇo aggam akkhāyati yadidaṃ bhogehi, Brahmāyu tesam brāhmaṇo aggam akkhāyati yadidaṃ mantehi, Brahmāyu tesam brāhmaṇo aggam akkhāyati yadidaṃ āyunaṃ c' eva yasasā ca. So bhoto Gotamassa dassanakāmo ti.

Yassa dāni, māṇavaka, Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo kālam maññasīti.

Atha kho so māṇavako yena Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Brahmāyūṃ brāhmaṇam etad avoca: Katāvakāso kho<sup>2</sup> bhavam samaṇeṇa Gotamena; yassa dāni bhavam kālam maññasīti.

Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Addasā kho sā parisā Brahmāyūṃ brāhmaṇam dūrato va āgacchantaṃ, disvāna oram attha<sup>3</sup> okāsam akāsi yathātaṃ nātassa yasassino. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo taṃ parisam etad avoca: Alam<sup>4</sup> bho, nisīdatha tumhe sake āsane; idhāhaṃ samaṇassa Gotamassa santike nisīdissamīti. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Bhagavato

<sup>1</sup> S\* here (but not infra) omits this passage from tipikaṃ vedānam (B<sup>m</sup> bedānam). <sup>2</sup> So S\* Si; B<sup>m</sup> kho 'mhi bhavati. <sup>3</sup> So Si; B<sup>m</sup> oramatha S\* B<sup>u</sup> amathataṃ. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adda kho.

kāye dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalakkhanāpi sammannesī. Addasā kho Brahmāyu brahmaṇo Bhagavato kāye dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalakkhagāni yebhuyyena ṭhapetvā dve. Dvīsu mahāpurisalakkhapesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, — kosohite ca vatthaguyhe pahūtajivhatāya ca<sup>1</sup>. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi: —

Ye 'me dvattiṃsāti sutā	mahāpurisalakkhaṇā
Dve tesaṃ <sup>2</sup> na passāmi	bhoto kāyasmim, Gotama,
Kacci kosohitam bhoto	vatthaguyham, narattama?
Nārisaha nāma savhaya <sup>3</sup> ?	Kacci jivhā narassikā <sup>4</sup> ?
Kacci pahūtajivho si?	Yathā taṃ jāniyāmase <sup>5</sup>
Ninnāmay' etaṃ tanukaṃ <sup>6</sup> ,	kaṅkham <sup>7</sup> vinaya no, ise,
Diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya	samparāyasukkhāya ca
Katāvakāsā pucchāma <sup>8</sup>	yaṃ kiñci abhipatthitan ti.

Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Passati kho me ayaṃ Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalakkhagāni yebhuyyena ṭhapetvā dve; dvīsu mahāpurisalakkhapesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, — kosohite ca vatthaguyhe pahūtajivhatāya cāti. Atha kho Bhagavā tatbārūpaṃ iddhābhisamkhāraṃ abhisamkhāsi yathā addasā Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Bhagavato kosohitam vatthaguyham Atha kho Bhagavā jivham ninnāmetvā ubho pi kaṇṇasotāni anumasi paṭimasi, ubho pi nāsikāsotāni anumasi paṭimasi, kevalakam pi naḷātamaṇḍalaṃ jivhāya pacchādesi.

Atha kho Bhagavā Brahmāyuni brāhmaṇaṃ gāthāhi<sup>9</sup> paccabbhāsi:

Ye te dvattiṃsāti	sutā mahāpurisalakkhaṇā
Sabbe te mama kāyasmim;	mā te <sup>10</sup> kaṅkhaḥu, brāhmaṇa.
Abhiññeyyaṃ abhiññātaṃ	bhāvetabbaṃ ca bhāvitam
Pahātappaṃ pahīnaṃ <sup>11</sup> me;	tasmā Buddho 'smi brāhmaṇa <sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Bm bahutajivhaya sati. <sup>2</sup> Bm dve tesaṃ pi. <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Si Bu; Bm narissammasavhaya. <sup>4</sup> Bm nadassaka. <sup>5</sup> Bm jānisamase. <sup>6</sup> Bm pabutaṃ. <sup>7</sup> So Si; Bm kaṅkharinaya; S<sup>k</sup> kaṅkha. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>k</sup> pucchema. <sup>9</sup> So Si & S<sup>k</sup> infra; S<sup>k</sup> here gāthā; Bm gāthāya. <sup>10</sup> Bm vo. <sup>11</sup> Bm pahinnaṃ. <sup>12</sup> Cf. S. N. p. 105.



Diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya      samparāyasukhāya ca  
Katāvakāso pucchassu      aṃ kiñci abhipatthitan ti.

Atha kho Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa etad ahosi: Ka-  
tāvakāso kho 'mhi samaṇena Gotamena. Kin nu kho ahaṃ  
samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ puccheyyāṃ diṭṭhadhammikaṃ vā atthaṃ  
samparāyikaṃ vā ti? Atha kho Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa  
etad ahosi: Kusalo kho ahaṃ diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ atthānaṃ;  
aṇṇe pi maṃ diṭṭhadhammikaṃ atthaṃ pucchanti; yannūnā-  
haṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ samparāyikaṃ yeva atthaṃ puc-  
cheyyan ti? Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam  
gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi: —

Kathaṃ kho brāhmaṇo hoti?      Kathaṃ bhavati vedagū?  
Tevijjo bho kathaṃ hoti?      Sotthiyo kinti vuccati?  
Arahaṃ bho kathaṃ hoti?      Kathaṃ bhavati kevali?  
Muni ca<sup>1</sup> bho kathaṃ hoti?      Buddho kin ti pavuccati.

Atha kho Bhagavā Brahmāyuaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ gāthāhi  
paccabhāsi: —

Pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedī<sup>2</sup>      saggāpāyaṃ ca passati,  
Atha jātikkhayaṃ patto,      abhiññā vossito muni<sup>3</sup>.  
Cittaṃ visuddhaṃ jānāti      muttaṃ rūgehi sabbaso  
Pahīnajātimarapa      brahmacariyassa<sup>4</sup> kevali  
Pāragū sabbadhammānaṃ      Buddho tādi pavuccatitī.

Evam vutte Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo utthāy' āsanā ekam-  
saṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā  
Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati<sup>5</sup> pāpihi ca pari-  
sambāhati nāmaṃ ca sāveti: — Brahmāyivāhaṃ<sup>6</sup>, bho Gotama,  
brāhmaṇo ti. Atha kho sū parisā acchariyabbhuta-cittajātā<sup>7</sup>  
ahosi: Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho; samaṇassa  
mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvata<sup>8</sup>; yatra hi nāmāyaṃ Brahmāyu  
brāhmaṇo nāto yasassī evarūpaṃ paramanipaccakāraṃ<sup>9</sup>  
karissatitī. Atha kho Bhagavā Brahmāyuaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad

<sup>1</sup> Sk. municea. <sup>2</sup> So Bm; Sk (here & in No. 98) Si vedi. <sup>3</sup> Cf. No. 98,  
S. N. p. 423. <sup>4</sup> Bm brahmacāriṣsa. <sup>5</sup> So Bm Si; Sk paricumbhati, as  
at p. 120. <sup>6</sup> Bm Brahmāyu 'haṃ. <sup>7</sup> Si acchariyabbhūtajātā. <sup>8</sup> Bm  
omits these three words. <sup>9</sup> Sk paramanipaccakāraṃ; Bm paramanip-  
paccakāraṃ; Si paramaṇaṃ nipaccakāraṃ. Cf. p. 124.

avoca: Alaṃ, brāhmaṇa; utthaha<sup>1</sup>; nisida tvaṃ sake āsane, yato te mayi cittaṃ pasannaṃ ti. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo utthahitvā sake āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Bhagavā Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa anupubbikathaṃ kathesi. seyyathidaṃ, — dānakathaṃ silakathaṃ saggakathaṃ kāmānaṃ ādinavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Yadā Bhagavā aññāsi Brahmāyuaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ kalla-cittaṃ muducittaṃ vinīvarapacittaṃ udaggacittaṃ pasanna-cittaṃ, atha yā Buddhānaṃ sāmukkaṃsikaṃ dhammadesanā, taṃ pakāsesi, — dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. Seyyathāpi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagatakāḷakaṃ<sup>2</sup> sammad eva rajanaṃ patigaṇheyya, evaṃ evaṃ Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa tasmaṃ yeva āsane virajaṃ vitamalaṃ<sup>3</sup> dhamma-cakkuṃ udapādi: Yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo ditthadhammo pattadhammo viđitadhammo pariyogāḷhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakathaṃkatho vesārājjappato aparappaccayo<sup>4</sup> satthu sāsane Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Abhikkantaṃ bho Gothama; abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā viva-reyya mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya andhakāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya: Cakkuhanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, — evaṃ evaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca; upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ujjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ. Adhivāsetu ca me bhavaṃ Gotamo svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhīṃ bhikkhusaṃghenaṃti.

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Bhagavato adhivāsaṇaṃ viditvā utthāy<sup>5</sup> āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo tassā rattiyā accayena sake nivesane paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesi: Kālo, bho Gotama, nittlitaṃ bhattaṃ ti.

<sup>1</sup> B= utthahi. <sup>2</sup> S= -kaḷ-. <sup>3</sup> B= vitamalaṃ. <sup>4</sup> Si aparappaccayo.



Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghena. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo sattāham Buddhapamukham bhikkhusaṅgham paṇitena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā<sup>1</sup> santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa sattāhassa accayena Videhesu cārikaṃ pakkāmi.

Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo acirapakkantassa Bhagavato kalam akāsi. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum: Brahmāyu bhante brāhmaṇo kālakato. Tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti?

Paṇdito, bhikkhave, Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo; paccapādi dhammassānudhammam<sup>2</sup>; navamam<sup>3</sup> dhammādhikarapaṇi vihesesi<sup>4</sup>. Brahmāyu, bhikkhave, brāhmaṇo pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānam saṃyojanānam<sup>5</sup> parikkhayā<sup>6</sup> opapātiko hoti<sup>7</sup> tattaparinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

BRAHMĀYUSUTTAM PĀTHAMAM.

## 92.

Selasuttam.

(The text of this Sutta is not printed here, as it is identical with that of the same name in the Sutta Nipāta, printed at page 99 of Professor Fausbøll's edition for the Pāli Text Society.)

<sup>1</sup> Sk sakatthiya. <sup>2</sup> So Sk Bm Bu; Si dhammam sādudhammā. <sup>3</sup> So Bm; Sk Bm na ca mā. <sup>4</sup> So Sk Si Bu; Bm viheseti. <sup>5</sup> Bm yojanāna; Si saṃyojanāna. <sup>6</sup> Sk p-yi. Cf. I 350 & II 52. <sup>7</sup> Sk omits hoti.

### 93.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena nānāverajjakānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ pañcamattāni brāhmaṇasatāni Sāvatthiyam paṭivasanti kenacid eva karaṇiyena. Atha kho tesaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ etad ahosi: Ayaṃ kho samaṇo Gotamo cātuvappiṃ suद्धhiṃ paññāpeti <sup>1</sup> Ko nu kho pahoti samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane patimantetun<sup>2</sup> ti? Tena kho pana samayena Assalāyano nāma māṇavo Sāvatthiyam paṭivasati, daharo vuttasiro soḷasavassuddesiko jātiyā, tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sākkharappabhedānaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo. Atha kho tesaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ etad ahosi: Ayaṃ kho Assalāyano māṇavo Sāvatthiyam paṭivasati, daharo vuttasiro soḷasavassuddesiko jātiyā, tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sākkharappabhedānaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo <sup>3</sup>. So kho pahoti samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane patimantetun ti. Atha kho te <sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇā yena Assalāyano māṇavo ten<sup>5</sup> upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā Assalāyanaṃ māṇavaṃ etad avocum: Ayaṃ, bho Assalāyana, samaṇo Gotamo cātuvappiṃ suद्धhiṃ paññāpeti; etu bhavaṃ Assalāyano samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane patimantetun ti. Evaṃ vutte Assalāyano māṇavo te brāhmaṇe etad avoca: Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo dhammavādī, dhammavādino ca papa duppatimantiyā <sup>5</sup> bhavanti; nāhaṃ sakkomi samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane patimantetun ti. Dutiyam pi kho brāhmaṇā Assalāyanaṃ māṇavaṃ etad avocum: Ayaṃ, bho Assalāyana, samaṇo Gotamo cātuvappiṃ suद्धhiṃ paññāpeti; etu bhavaṃ Assalāyano samaṇena Gota-

<sup>1</sup> Sk Bm paññāpeti. <sup>2</sup> Bm Si paṭim°. <sup>3</sup> Bm omits the whole of this sentence. Atha kho tesaṃ . . . anavayo; Si omits all words between daharo & anavayo, inserting pe. <sup>4</sup> Sk omits te here. <sup>5</sup> Bm Si duppatimantiyā.



mena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane patimantetuṃ; caritaṃ kho pana bhotā Assalāyanena paribbājakan ti. Dutiyam pi kho Assalāyano māṇavo te brāhmaṇe etad avoca: Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo dhammavādī, dhammavādino ca pana duppatimantiyā bhavanti; nāhaṃ sakkomi samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane patimantetuṃ ti. Tatiyam pi kho te brāhmaṇā Assalāyanam māṇavam etad avocum: Ayaṃ, bho Assalāyana, samaṇo Gotamo cātuvannim saddhiṃ paññāpeti; etu bhavam Assalāyano samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane patimantetuṃ; caritaṃ kho pana bhotā Assalāyanena paribbājakan; mā bhavam Assalāyano ayuddhaparājitaṃ parājayiti.

Evam vutte Assalāyano māṇavo te brāhmaṇe etad avoca: Addhā kho ahaṃ bhavante na labhāmi. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo dhammavādī, dhammavādino ca pana duppatimantiyā bhavanti; nāhaṃ sakkomi samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane patimantetuṃ. Api cāhaṃ bhavantānaṃ<sup>1</sup> vacanena gamissāmi.

Atha kho Assalāyano māṇavo mahatā<sup>2</sup> brāhmaṇapaṇaṇena saddhiṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyam kathaṃ sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Assalāyano māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama, evam āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti no abrahmaṇā; brāhmaṇā va Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā brahmanimmitā brahmadāyādā ti. Idha bhavam Gotamo kim ābāti?

Dissante<sup>3</sup> kho pana, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇānaṃ brāhmaṇiyo utuniyo pi gabbhiniyo pi vijāyamānā pi pāyamānā pi; te ca brāhmaṇā, yonijā va samānā, evam āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno aṇṇo vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti no abrahmaṇā; brāhmaṇā va Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā brahmanimmitā brahmadāyādā ti?

<sup>1</sup> Si bhavātānaṃ. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> mahatiyā. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> dissanti.

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evaṃ āha. atha kho<sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇā evaṃ etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo hīno aṇṇo vaṇṇo<sup>2</sup> —pe— brahmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Sutaṃ te: Yona-Kambojesu<sup>3</sup> aññesu ca paccantīmesu janapadesu dveva<sup>4</sup> vaṇṇā, ayyo c' eva dāso ca; ayyo hutvā dāso hoti, dāso hutvā ayyo hotīti?

Evaṃ bho sutaṃ<sup>5</sup> me; Yona-Kambojesu aññesu ca paccantīmesu janapadesu dveva vaṇṇā, ayyo c' eva dāso ca; ayyo hutvā dāso hoti, dāso hutvā ayyo hotīti.

Ettha, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇānaṃ kiṃ balaṃ ko assāso yaḍ ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evaṃ āha. atha kho ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Khattiyo va nu kho pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī pisunāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālū vyāpannacitto micchādittthī, —kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ nīrayaṃ uppajjeyya<sup>6</sup> no brāhmaṇo; vesso ca nu kho; suddo ca nu kho pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī pisunāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālū vyāpannacitto micchādittthī —kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ nīrayaṃ uppajjeyya no brāhmaṇo ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Khattiyo pi hi, bho Gotama, pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī pisunāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālū vyāpannacitto micchādittthī kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ nīrayaṃ uppajjeyya. Brāhmaṇo pi hi bho Gotama, vesso pi hi bho Gotama, suddo pi hi bho Gotama, sabbe pi hi bho Gotama cattāro vaṇṇā pāṇātipātino adinnā-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si atha kvettha. <sup>2</sup> Si omits these three words here. <sup>3</sup> Si Yonaka-K<sup>o</sup>. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>k</sup> c' eva. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> add taṃ. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si upapajjeyya.



dāyino kāmesu micchācārino musāvādino<sup>1</sup> pisunāvācā pharusāvācā samphappalāpino abhijjhālū vyāpannacittā micchādittihino kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vini-pātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyyūti.

Ettha, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇānaṃ kiṃ balaṃ ko assāso yad ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo<sup>2</sup> —pe— brahmadāyādā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evaṃ āha, atha kho ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Assalāyana? Brāhmaṇo va<sup>3</sup> nu kho pāṇatipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato pisunāvācā<sup>4</sup> paṭivirato pharusāvācā paṭivirato samphappalāpā paṭivirato anabhijjhālū avyāpannacitto sammādittihī, —kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ uppajjeya, no khattiyo no vesso no suddo ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Khattiyo pi hi, bho Gotama, pāṇatipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato pisunāvācā paṭivirato pharusāvācā paṭivirato samphappalāpā paṭivirato anabhijjhālū avyāpannacitto sammādittihī, —kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ uppajjeya. Brāhmaṇo pi hi bho Gotama, vesso pi hi bho Gotama, suddo pi hi bho Gotama, sabbe pi hi, bho Gotama, cattāro vaṇṇā pāṇatipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratā pisunāvācā paṭiviratā pharusāvācā paṭiviratā samphappalāpā paṭiviratā anabhijjhālū avyāpannacittā sammādittihī, —kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ uppajjeyyūti.

Ettha, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇānaṃ kiṃ balaṃ ko assāso yad ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evaṃ āha, atha kho ettha

<sup>1</sup> Sk pāṇatipātī &c. in singular, here as supra. <sup>2</sup> Sk omits these three words here. <sup>3</sup> Sk 'dha. <sup>4</sup> Bm Si pisunāya vāciya... pharusāya vāciya.

brāhmaṇā evaṃ etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Brāhmaṇo va nu kho pahoti asmiṃ padese averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ<sup>1</sup> mettacittaṃ bhāvetuṃ, no khattiyo, no vesso, no suddo ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Khattiyo pi hi, bho Gotama, pahoti asmiṃ padese averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ mettacittaṃ bhāvetuṃ. Brāhmaṇo pi hi, bho Gotama, vesso pi hi bho Gotama, suddo pi hi bho Gotama, — sabbe pi hi, bho Gotama, cattāro vaṇṇā pahonti asmiṃ padese averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ mettacittaṃ bhāvetuṃ ti.

Ettha, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇānaṃ kiṃ balaṃ ko assāso yad ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evaṃ āha, atha kho ettha<sup>2</sup> brāhmaṇā evaṃ etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Brāhmaṇo va<sup>3</sup> nu kho pahoti sotthiṃ sināniṃ<sup>4</sup> ādāya naḍiṃ gantvā rajojallaṃ pavāhetuṃ, no khattiyo, no vesso, no suddo ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Khattiyo pi hi, bho Gotama, pahoti sotthiṃ sināniṃ ādāya naḍiṃ gantvā rajojallaṃ pavāhetuṃ. Brāhmaṇo pi hi bho Gotama —pe<sup>5</sup>— vesso pi hi bho Gotama, suddo pi hi bho Gotama, — sabbe pi hi, bho Gotama, cattāro vaṇṇā pahonti sotthiṃ sināniṃ ādāya naḍiṃ gantvā rajojallaṃ pavāhetuṃ ti.

Ettha, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇānaṃ kiṃ balaṃ ko assāso yad ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evaṃ āha, atha kho ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo hīno vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Idha rājā khattiyo

<sup>1</sup> Be abyāpajjhaṃ throughout. <sup>2</sup> Sk adds kho & omits evaṃ etaṃ maññanti. <sup>3</sup> Sk 'dha. <sup>4</sup> Cf. No. 81. <sup>5</sup> Sk sotthiṃ sināniṃ; Be sotthi-sināni; Si sotthisinānaṃ. <sup>6</sup> Si recites in extenso.



muddhāvasitto nānājaccānaṃ purisānaṃ purisasataṃ sannipāteyya: Āyantu bhonto, ye tattha khattiyakulā brāhmaṇakulā rājāññakulā uppannā<sup>1</sup> sālassa vā salalassa vā candanassa vā padumakassa<sup>2</sup> vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggiṃ abhinibbattentu tejo pātukarontu<sup>3</sup>. Āyantu pana bhonto, ye tattha caṇḍālakulā nesādakulā veṇakulā<sup>4</sup> rathakārakulā pukkusakulā uppannā sāpānadoṇiyā vā sūkaradoṇiyā vā rajakadoṇiyā vā elaṇḍakatthassa<sup>5</sup> vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggiṃ abhinibbattentu tejo pātukarontūti. Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Yo evaṃ<sup>6</sup> nu kho so<sup>7</sup> khattiyakulā brāhmaṇakulā rājāññakulā uppannehi sālassa vā salalassa vā candanassa vā padumakassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi<sup>8</sup> abhinibbatto tejo pātukato<sup>9</sup>, so eva<sup>10</sup> nu khvāssa aggi accimā ca<sup>11</sup> vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca, tena ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiyaṃ kātum? Yo pana so caṇḍālakulā nesādakulā veṇakulā rathakārakulā pukkusakulā uppannehi sāpānadoṇiyā vā sūkaradoṇiyā vā rajakadoṇiyā vā elaṇḍakatthassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi abhinibbatto tejo pātukato, svāssa aggi na c'eva accimā na ca vaṇṇimā na ca pabhassaro na ca tena sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiyaṃ kātum ti?

No h' idañ, bho Gotama. Yo so, bho Gotama, khattiyakulā brāhmaṇakulā rājāññakulā uppannehi sālassa vā salalassa vā candanassa vā padumakassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi abhinibbatto tejo pātukato, svāssa aggi accimā ca vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca, tena ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiyaṃ kātum; yo pi so caṇḍālakulā nesādakulā veṇakulā rathakārakulā pukkusakulā uppannehi sāpānadoṇiyā vā sūkaradoṇiyā vā rajakadoṇiyā vā elaṇḍakatthassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi abhinibbatto tejo pātukato, so c'assa<sup>12</sup> aggi accimā ca vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca, tena pi ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiyaṃ kātum. Sabbo pi hi, bho Gotama, aggi accimā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si add sākassa vā. <sup>2</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> Si & S<sup>k</sup> infra & at No. 96; S<sup>k</sup> here padumassa. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> dhātum karontu. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si veṇakulā. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> eraṇḍakatthassa. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si ca for evaṃ. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits so. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>k</sup> & Si (here only) aggin. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> dhātakato. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>k</sup> evaṃ. <sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si c' eva. <sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> svāssa; Si so pi 'ssa.

ca vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca, sabbepa pi ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇīyaṃ kātun ti.

Ettha, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇaṇaṃ kiṃ balaṃ ko assāso yad ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti no abrahmaṇā; brāhmaṇā va Brahmano puttā orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā brahmanimmitā brahmadāyādā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evaṃ āha, atha kho ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brāhmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Assalāyana? Idha khattiyakumāro brāhmaṇakaṇṇāya saddhiṃ saṃvāsaṃ kappeyya; tesaṃ saṃvāsaṃ anvāya putto jāyetha; yo so khattiyakumārena brāhmaṇakaṇṇāya putto uppanno siyā, so mātu pi sadiso pitu pi sadiso, "khattiyo" ti pi vattabbo "brāhmaṇo" ti pi vattabbo ti?

Yo so, bho Gotama, khattiyakumārena brāhmaṇakaṇṇāya putto uppanno siyā, so mātu pi sadiso pitu pi sadiso, "khattiyo" ti pi vattabbo "brāhmaṇo" ti pi vattabbo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Assalāyana? Idha brāhmaṇakumāro khattiyakaṇṇāya saddhiṃ saṃvāsaṃ kappeyya; tesaṃ saṃvāsaṃ anvāya putto jāyetha; yo so brāhmaṇakumārena khattiyakaṇṇāya putto uppanno siyā, so mātu pi sadiso pitu pi sadiso, "khattiyo" ti pi vattabbo "brāhmaṇo" ti pi vattabbo ti?

Yo so, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇakumārena khattiyakaṇṇāya putto uppanno siyā, so mātu pi sadiso pitu pi sadiso, "khattiyo" ti pi vattabbo "brāhmaṇo" ti pi vattabbo.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Assalāyana? Idha vaḷavaṃ<sup>1</sup> gadrabhena sampayojeyyuṃ<sup>2</sup>; tesaṃ sampayogaṃ anvāya kisoro<sup>3</sup> jāyetha; yo so vaḷavāya gadrabhena kisoro uppanno siyā, so mātu pi sadiso pitu pi sadiso, "asso" ti pi vattabbo "gadrabho" ti pi vattabbo ti?

Vekurañjaya<sup>4</sup> hi so, bho Gotama, assataro hoti. Idam

<sup>1</sup> Bm vaḷavā. <sup>2</sup> Bm sampayojeyyaṃ ... saṃyojam. <sup>3</sup> Sk kisoro; Bm kissaro. Si kisoro. <sup>4</sup> So Sk & Fischel's edition (1880) of this sutta; Bm kuraṇḍaṃ hi; Si so kuraṇḍu pi.



hi 'ssa, bho Gotama, nānākaraṇaṃ passāmi; amutra pana 'sānaṃ<sup>1</sup> na kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ passāmīti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Idhāssu dve māṇavakā bhātaro sa-udariyā<sup>2</sup>, eko añjhāyako upanīto<sup>3</sup> eko anañjhāyako anupanīto; kam ettha brāhmaṇā paṭhamāṃ bhojeyyūṃ saddhe vā thālīpāke vā yaññe vā pāhuṇe<sup>4</sup> vā ti?

Yo so, bho Gotama, māṇavako añjhāyako upanīto, tam ettha brāhmaṇā paṭhamāṃ bhojeyyūṃ saddhe vā thālīpāke vā yaññe vā pāhuṇe vā. Kim hi, bho Gotama, anañjhāyake anupanīte<sup>5</sup> dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ bhavissatīti?

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Idhāssu dve māṇavakā bhātaro sa-udariyā, eko añjhāyako upanīto dussīlo pāpadhammo, eko anañjhāyako anupanīto sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo; kam ettha brāhmaṇā paṭhamāṃ bhojeyyūṃ saddhe vā thālīpāke vā yaññe vā pāhuṇe vā ti?

Yo so, bho Gotama, māṇavako anañjhāyako anupanīto sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo, tam ettha brāhmaṇā paṭhamāṃ bhojeyyūṃ saddhe vā thālīpāke vā yaññe vā pāhuṇe vā. Kim hi, bho Gotama, dussīle pāpadhamme dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ bhavissatīti?

Pubbe kho tvaṃ, Assalāyana, jātīm agamāsi, jātīm gantvā mante agamāsi, mante gantvā tam etaṃ tvaṃ<sup>6</sup> cātuvaṇṇiṃ suddhiṃ paccāgato<sup>7</sup> yam ahaṃ paññāpemi.

Evam vutte Assalāyano māṇavo. tuṇhībhūto maṅkubbhūto pattakkhandho adhomukho pañjhāyanto apaṭibhāno<sup>8</sup> nisīdi.

Atha kho Bhagavā Assalāyanaṃ māṇavaṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ maṅkubbhūtaṃ pattakkhandhaṃ adhomukhaṃ pañjhāyantaṃ apaṭibhānaṃ viditvā Assalāyanaṃ māṇavaṃ etad avoca: Bhūtapubbāṃ, Assalāyana, sattannaṃ brāhmaṇiṇīnaṃ<sup>9</sup> araṇṇāyatane paṇḍakūṭiṣu<sup>10</sup> sammantānaṃ<sup>11</sup> evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ dīṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>4</sup> Si & Pischel's MSS; B<sup>m</sup> amutra ca pan' esānaṃ. <sup>2</sup> Si so-dariyā; na B<sup>m</sup> infra. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> upanīto. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pāhunako. <sup>5</sup> Si anup<sup>o</sup> alwas. <sup>6</sup> So S<sup>4</sup> & Pischel; B<sup>m</sup> mante gantvā tape agamāsi, tape gantvā c<sup>o</sup>; Si mante gantvā tam eva thapetvā c<sup>o</sup>. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>4</sup> pabbajato. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> apparibhāno; Si apparibhāno; S<sup>4</sup> apatibhāno. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>4</sup> b-īṇaṃ. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> p-kūṭiṣu. <sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> samantanaṃ.

añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti. Assosi kho, Assalāyana. Asito Devalo isi: — Sattannaṃ kira brāhmaṇisīnaṃ araṇṇāyatane paṇṇakuṭṭisu sammantānaṃ evarūpaṃ pāpakāṃ dīṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo hino añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti. Atha kho, Assalāyana, Asito Devalo isi kesamassuṃ kappetvā mañjetṭhavaṇṇāni<sup>1</sup> dussāni nīvāsetvā aṭaliyo<sup>2</sup> upāhanā ārohitvā jāta-rūpamayaṃ daḍḍaṃ gahe tvā sattannaṃ brāhmaṇisīnaṃ patthaṇḍile<sup>3</sup> pāturabho si. Atha kho, Assalāyana, Asito Devalo isi sattannaṃ brāhmaṇisīnaṃ patthaṇḍile caṅkamamāno evaṃ āha: Handa<sup>4</sup> ko nu kho ime bhavanto brāhmaṇisayo gatā<sup>5</sup>, handa<sup>4</sup> ko nu kho ime bhavanto brāhmaṇisayo gatā ti? Atha kho<sup>6</sup>, Assalāyana, sattannaṃ brāhmaṇisīnaṃ etad aho si: Ko nāyaṃ<sup>7</sup> gāmaṇḍalarūpo viya sattannaṃ brāhmaṇisīnaṃ patthaṇḍile caṅkamamāno evaṃ āha: Handa ko nu kho ime bhavanto brāhmaṇisayo gatā, handa ko nu kho ime bhavanto brāhmaṇisayo gatā ti? Handa naṃ abhisapāmāti<sup>8</sup>. Atha kho, Assalāyana, satta brāhmaṇisayo Asitaṃ Devalaṃ isiṃ abhisapiṃsu: Bhasmā<sup>9</sup> vasali<sup>10</sup> hohīti. Yathā yathā kho, Assalāyana, satta brāhmaṇisayo Asitaṃ Devalaṃ isiṃ abhisapiṃsu, tathā tathā Asito Devalo isi abhirūpataro e' eva hoti dassanīyataro<sup>11</sup> ca pāsādikataro ca. Atha kho, Assalāyana, sattannaṃ brāhmaṇisīnaṃ etad aho si: Moghaṃ vata no tapo, aphalaṃ<sup>12</sup> brahmacariyaṃ. Mayaṃ hi pubbe yaṃ abhisapāma: Bhasmā vasali hohīti<sup>13</sup>, bhasmā va bhavati ekacco; imaṃ pana mayaṃ yathā yathā abhisapāma, tathā tathā abhirūpataro e' eva hoti dassanīyataro ca pāsādikataro cāti.

Na bhavantānaṃ moghaṃ tapo, na paṇāphalaṃ<sup>14</sup> brahmacariyaṃ. Tūgha<sup>15</sup> bhavanto yo mayi manopadoso, taṃ pajahathāti.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> majjhimavaṇṇaṃ. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> B<sup>n</sup>; B<sup>m</sup> pātaliyo; Si agaliyo. <sup>3</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> Bu & S<sup>k</sup> infra; S<sup>k</sup> here patthaṇḍile; Si patthaṇḍile. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits handa.

<sup>5</sup> Si gatā with note that the Sinh. reading is gatā. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits kho.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ko paṇāhac. <sup>8</sup> Si abhisapissāmāti. <sup>9</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> Si always & S<sup>k</sup> eventually; S<sup>k</sup> here bhasmā. <sup>10</sup> So Si; B<sup>m</sup> vasali; S<sup>k</sup> casalā. Also, B<sup>m</sup> Si insert hohi, bhasmā vasali hohi, bhasmā vasali. <sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> dassanīyataro.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> apphalaṃ. <sup>13</sup> B<sup>m</sup> repeats bh. v. hohi. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>k</sup> naphalaṃ.

<sup>15</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> Si & a Sinh. MS. of Pischel; S<sup>k</sup> here isa.



jaṅghāvihāraṃ<sup>1</sup> anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno yena Khe-miyambavanam ten' upasaṅkami. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udeno abbhokāse caṅkamati. Atha kho so Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo yen' āyasmā Udeno ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Udenena saddhiṃ sammodi sammōdanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā āyasmantaṃ Udenaṃ ekamantaṃ<sup>2</sup> anucaṅkamamāno evam āha: Ambho samaṇa na 'tthi dhammiko paribbājo<sup>3</sup>, evaṃ me ettha hoti: taṇ ca kho bhavantarūpānaṃ vā adassanā, yo vā pan' ettha dhammo ti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udeno caṅkamā orohitvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Ghoṭamukho pi kho<sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇo caṅkamā orohitvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tṭhitaṃ kho Ghoṭamukhaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ āyasmā Udeno etad avoca: Samvijjante kho, brāhmaṇa, āsanāni; sace ākaṅkhasi, nisīdāsi.

Etad eva<sup>5</sup> kho pana mayaṃ bho Udenassa āgamayamānā na<sup>6</sup> nisīdāma. Kathaṃ hi nāma mādiso pubbe animantito āsane nisīditabbaṃ maññeyyāti?

Atha kho Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo aññataraṃ nicaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Udenaṃ etad avoca: Ambho samaṇa na 'tthi dhammiko paribbājo, evaṃ me ettha hoti: taṇ ca kho bhavantarūpānaṃ vā adassanā, yo vā pan' ettha dhammo ti.

Sace kho pana me<sup>7</sup> tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, anumaññeyyaṃ<sup>8</sup> anujāneyyāsi, paṭikkositabbaṃ ca paṭikkoseyyāsi, yassa ca<sup>9</sup> pana me bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ na jāneyyāsi, mamaṃ yeva tattha uttarim paṭipacceyyāsi: Idaṃ bho Udena kathaṃ; imassa kvattho<sup>10</sup> ti? Evaṃ katvā siyā no ettha kathāsallāpo ti.

Anumaññeyyaṃ<sup>11</sup> khvāhaṃ bho Udenassa anujānisāmi, paṭikkositabbaṃ ca paṭikkosissāmi<sup>12</sup>; yassa ca panāhaṃ

B<sup>m</sup> jaṅghav<sup>1</sup>. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>k</sup>; B<sup>m</sup> caṅkamantaṃ. <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Bu; B<sup>m</sup> Si paribbajo. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omits kho. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>k</sup> adds ca. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits na. <sup>7</sup> So Si; S<sup>k</sup> omits pana; B<sup>m</sup> sace me kho pana. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>k</sup> anumaññeyyaṃ; B<sup>m</sup> anumaññeyyāsi. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits ca. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>k</sup> (here) ko attho. <sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> anumaññissāmi. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>k</sup> (here) kattha. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>k</sup> bhavaṃ. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>k</sup> paṭikkoseyyāsisāmi.

bho Udenassa bhāsītassa attham na jānissāmi. bhavaṇṇaṃ yeva tatth'<sup>1</sup> Udenaṃ uttariṃ paṭipucchissāmi: — Idam bho Udena katham? Imassa kvattho ti? Evaṃ katvā hotu no ettha kathāsallāpo ti.

Cattāro 'me, brāhmaṇa, puggalā<sup>2</sup> santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekacco puggalo attantapo hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idha pana, brāhmaṇa, ekacco puggalo parantapo hoti paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekacco, puggalo attantapo ca hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idha pana, brāhmaṇa, ekacco puggalo n' ev' attantapo hoti nāttaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. So anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭhe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati. Imesaṃ, brāhmaṇa, catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ katamo te puggalo cittam ārādheti?

Yvāyaṃ, bho Udena, puggalo attantapo attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, ayaṃ me puggalo cittam n' ārādheti. Yo pāyaṃ, bho Udena, puggalo parantapo paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, ayaṃ pi me puggalo cittam n' ārādheti. Yo pāyaṃ, bho Udena, puggalo attantapo ca attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, ayaṃ pi me puggalo cittam n' ārādheti. Yo ca kho ayaṃ, bho Udena, puggalo n' ev' attantapo n' attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭhe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati, ayaṃ me puggalo cittam ārādheti.

Kasmā pana te, brāhmaṇa, ime tayo puggalā cittam n' ārādhenti?

Yvāyaṃ, bho Udena, puggalo attantapo attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so attānaṃ sukhakāmaṃ dukkhapaṭikkūlaṃ<sup>3</sup> ātāpeti paritāpeti; iminā me ayaṃ puggalo cittam n' ārādheti.

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> Si; S<sup>k</sup> yevatt'. <sup>2</sup> Cf. I 341 (& note on p. 559), Ang. II 205, & Pugg. Pañā. p. 55. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si ā-ulaṃ.



Yo pāyaṃ, bho Udena, puggalo parantapo paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so paraṃ sukhakāmaṃ dukkhapaṭikkūlaṃ ātāpeti paritāpeti; iminā me ayaṃ puggalo cittaṃ n' ārādheti. Yo pāyaṃ, bho Udena, puggalo attantapo ca attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto parantapo ca paritāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so attānaṃ ca paraṃ ca sukhakāme dukkhapaṭikkūle<sup>1</sup> ātāpeti paritāpeti; iminā me ayaṃ puggalo cittaṃ n' ārādheti. Yo ca kho ayaṃ, bho Udena, puggalo n' ev' attantapo nāttaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭhe va dhamme niechāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati, so attānaṃ ca paraṃ ca sukhakāme dukkhapaṭikkūle n' eva ātāpeti na paritāpeti<sup>2</sup>; — iminā me ayaṃ puggalo cittaṃ ārādheti.

Dve 'mā, brāhmaṇa, parisā<sup>3</sup>. Katamā dve? Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekaccā parisā sārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu puttabhariyaṃ pariyesati, dāsiddāsāṃ<sup>4</sup> pariyesati, khattavattthuṃ pariyesati, jātārūparajataṃ pariyesati. Idha pana<sup>5</sup>, brāhmaṇa, ekaccā parisā asārattarattā<sup>6</sup> maṇikuṇḍalesu puttabhariyaṃ pahāya dāsiddāsāṃ pahāya khattavattthuṃ pahāya jātārūparajataṃ pahāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā. Svāyaṃ<sup>7</sup>, brāhmaṇa, puggalo n' ev' attantapo nāttaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭhe va dhamme niechāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati, — imaṃ tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, puggalaṃ katamassaṃ parisāyaṃ babulaṃ samanupassasi<sup>8</sup>. — yā vā<sup>9</sup> 'yaṃ parisā sārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu puttabhariyaṃ pariyesati, dāsiddāsāṃ pariyesati, khattavattthuṃ pariyesati, jātārūparajataṃ pariyesati, yā vā<sup>10</sup> 'yaṃ parisā asārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu puttabhariyaṃ pahāya dāsiddāsāṃ pahāya khattavattthuṃ pahāya jātārūparajataṃ pahāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā ti?

<sup>1</sup> B= sukhakāmaṃ dukkhapaṭikkūlaṃ. <sup>2</sup> Sk omits from so attānaṃ ca to paritāpeti. <sup>3</sup> Cf. Ang. I 70—76. <sup>4</sup> B= Si dāsiddāsāṃ. <sup>5</sup> B= ca. <sup>6</sup> Sk arattarattā. <sup>7</sup> Si Yvāyaṃ. <sup>8</sup> So Sk Si; B= reads idha katamassaṃ tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, puggalaṃ katamāyaṃ parisā sambhulaṃ samanupassasi. <sup>9</sup> Sk B= Si cāyaṃ. <sup>10</sup> B= Si cāyaṃ; Sk yvāyaṃ.

Yvāyaṃ<sup>1</sup>, bho Udena, puggalo n' ev' attantapo nāṭṭa-paritāpanānuyogam anayutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭhe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā vibarati, — imāhaṃ puggalaṃ yāyaṃ parisā<sup>2</sup> asārattarattā maṇikunḍalesu puttabhariyaṃ pahāya dāsīdāsaṃ pahāya khettavatthum pahāya jātarūparajataṃ pahāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, imissaṃ<sup>3</sup> parisāyaṃ bahulaṃ<sup>4</sup> samanupassāmi.

Idān' eva kho pana te, brāhmaṇa, bhāsitaṃ: — Mayāṃ evaṃ ājānāma, ambho samaṇa', na 'tthi dhammiko paribbājo, evaṃ me ettha hoti: taṃ ca kho bhavantarūpanaṃ vā adassanā, yo vā pan' ettha dhammo ti.

Addhā<sup>5</sup> me sā, bho Udena, sānuggahā vācā bhāsītā. Atthi dhammiko paribbājo, evaṃ me ettha hoti, evaṃ ca pana maṃ bhavaṃ Udeno dhāretu, ye c' ime bhotā Udenena cattāro puggalā saṃkhittena vuttā vitthārena avibhattā, sādhu me bhavaṃ Udeno ime cattāro puggale vitthārena vibhajatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti.

Tena hi, brāhmaṇa, suṇāhi<sup>6</sup>, sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi.

Evaṃ bho ti kho Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo āyasmato Udenassa paccassosi.

Āyasmā Udeno etad avoca: — Katamo ca, brāhmaṇa, puggalo attantapo attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto? Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekacco puggalo acelako<sup>7</sup> hoti muttācāro hatthāvalekhano, na ehibhadantiko na tiṭṭhabhadantiko<sup>8</sup> nābhīhataṃ<sup>9</sup> na uddisakataṃ na nimantaṇaṃ sādīyati; so na kumbhīmukhā<sup>10</sup> paṭigaṇhāti<sup>11</sup>, na kaḷopimukhā paṭigaṇhāti, na eḷakamantaraṃ<sup>12</sup> na daṇḍamantaraṃ na musalamantaraṃ<sup>13</sup>, na dvinnāṃ bhuñjamānānaṃ, na gabbhiniyā na pāyamānāya.

<sup>1</sup> So Si; Sk avāyaṃ; B= yāyaṃ. <sup>2</sup> So Si; Sk yāyaṃ parisā; B= yā cāyaṃ parisā. <sup>3</sup> So Si; Sk imissā; B= imāya. <sup>4</sup> So all three MSS. here. <sup>5</sup> Si adds kho. <sup>6</sup> B= Si suṇohi. <sup>7</sup> B= acelako. Cf. I. 77. <sup>8</sup> Si h-aṣo; B= hatthapalekhano na ehibhaddantiko. <sup>9</sup> B= nabh<sup>o</sup>; Si nābhīhataṃ. <sup>10</sup> B= kumbhimukhā, <sup>11</sup> B= paṭiggaṇhāti; Si paṭigaṇhāti. <sup>12</sup> B= Si eḷakamantaraṃ, <sup>13</sup> Si mūs<sup>o</sup>.



na purisantaragatāya, na saṁkittisu<sup>1</sup>, na yatttha sā upatṭhito hoti, na yatttha makkhikā saṇḍasaṇḍacārini, na macchaṁ na mainsaṁ na suraṁ na merayaṁ na thusodakaṁ pivati<sup>2</sup>. So ekāgāriko vā hoti ekālopiko<sup>3</sup>, dvāgāriko vā hoti dvālopiko, — pe<sup>4</sup> — sattāgāriko vā hoti sattālopiko; ekissā pi dattiyā yāpeti, dvīhi pi dattīhi yāpeti, — pe<sup>4</sup> — sattahi pi dattīhi yāpeti; ekāhikam pi āhāraṁ āhāreti, dvīhikam pi āhāraṁ āhāreti — pe<sup>4</sup> — sattāhikam pi āhāraṁ āhāreti, .... (cf. *as I. 343 line 2 down to 349 line 3*) .... attanā viharatīti.

Evam vutte Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṁ Udenaṁ etad avoca: Abhikkantaṁ bho Udena, abhikkantaṁ bho Udena. Seyyathāpi, bho Udena, nikujjitaṁ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṁ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṁ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṁ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti; — evam evaṁ bhotā Udenena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṁ bhavantaṁ Udenaṁ saraṇaṁ gacchāmi dhammaṁ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṁ ca; upāsakam maṁ bhavaṁ Udeno dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṁ saraṇaṁ gatan ti.

Mā kho maṁ tvaṁ, brāhmaṇa, saraṇaṁ agamāsi. Tam eva tvaṁ Bhagavantaṁ saraṇaṁ gaccha yam ahaṁ saraṇaṁ gato ti.

Kahaṁ pana, bho Udena, etarahi so bhavaṁ Gotamo viharati arahaṁ sammāsambuddho ti?

Parinibbuto kho, brāhmaṇa, etarahi so Bhagavā arahaṁ sammāsambuddho ti.

Sace hi<sup>5</sup> mayaṁ, bho Udena, suṇeyyāma taṁ bhavantaṁ<sup>6</sup> Gotamaṁ dasasu pi yojanesu, dasa pi mayaṁ yojanāni gaccheyyāma taṁ bhavantaṁ Gotamaṁ dassanāya arahantaṁ sammāsambuddhaṁ. Sace<sup>7</sup> mayaṁ, bho Udena, suṇeyyāma taṁ bhavantaṁ Gotamaṁ vīsatiyā yojanesu — pe<sup>8</sup> — tiṁsāya yojanesu, cattārisāya yojanesu, paññāsāya yojanesu, paññāsam pi mayaṁ yojanāni gaccheyyāma taṁ bhavantaṁ Gotamaṁ dassanāya arahantaṁ sammāsambuddhaṁ; yojanasate<sup>9</sup> pi

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si. <sup>2</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> Si; S<sup>k</sup> pipatī. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>k</sup> adds vā. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omits pe.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pi. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>k</sup> bhagavantaṁ (bis). <sup>7</sup> Si adds hi; B<sup>m</sup> adds pi. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si omit. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> (alone) adds ce.

mayam, bho Udena, supeyyāma taṃ bhavantam Gotamam, yojanasatam pi mayam gaccheyyāma taṃ bhavantam Gotamam dassanāya arahantam sammāsambuddham. Yato ca kho, bho Udena, parinibbuto so bhavam Gotamo, parinibbutam pi mayam taṃ bhavantam Gotamam saraṇam gacchāma dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca. Upāsakam maṃ bhavam Udeno dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇam gataṃ. Atthi ca me<sup>1</sup>, bho Udena, Aṅgarājā<sup>2</sup> devasikam niccabbikkham dadāti, tato aham bhoto Udenassa ekaṃ niccabbikkham dadāmi.

Kim pana te, brāhmaṇa, Aṅgarājā devasikam niccabbikkham dadāti?

Pañca, bho Udena, kabāpaṇasatāni.

Na kho no, brāhmaṇa, kappati jātārūparajataṃ paṭigga-hetun ti.

Sace taṃ bhoto Udenassa na kappati, vihāram<sup>3</sup> bhoto Udenassa kārapessāmi.

Sace kho me tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, vihāram kārapetukāmo, Pāṭaliputte saṃghassa upatthānasālam kārapehi.

Iminā p' aham<sup>4</sup> bhoto Udenassa bhiyyesomattāya attamano abhiraddho, yaṃ maṃ bhavam Udeno saṃghe dānam samādapeti<sup>5</sup>. Esāham, bho Udena, etissā ca niccabbhikkhāya aparāya ca niccabbhikkhāya Pāṭaliputte saṃghassa upatthānasālam kārapessāmi.

Atha kho Ghotamukho brāhmaṇo etissā ca niccabbhikkhāya aparāya ca niccabbhikkhāya Pāṭaliputte saṃghassa upatthānasālam kārapesi. Sā etarahi Ghotamukhī ti vacatīti.

#### GHOTAMUKHASUTTAM CATUTTHAM.

<sup>1</sup> Sk omits me. <sup>2</sup> So Bm; Si Aṅgarāja; Sk āhārāja here & ahārāja infra. <sup>3</sup> Sk vihāraṃ bhoto. <sup>4</sup> Bm Si iminā 'ham, <sup>5</sup> Sk dāne samādapetvā,



## 95.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ yena Opasādaṃ nāma Kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Opasāde viharati uttarena Opasādaṃ devavane sālavane. Tena kho pana samayena Caṅkī brāhmaṇo Opasādaṃ ajjhāvasati sattussadaṃ satipakattḥodakaṃ sadhaṇṇaṃ rājabhoggaṃ raṇṇā<sup>1</sup> Pasenadinā Kosalena dinnaṃ rājadāyaṃ brahmadeyyaṃ. Assosum kho Opasādakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā: Samaṇo khalu . . . bho Gotamo (*ĕc. as pp. 54—5, substituting Opasādaṃ for Thullakotṭhitaṃ*) . . . arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti. Atha kho Opasādakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Opasādā nikkhamitvā saṃghā<sup>2</sup> saṃghigaṇibhūtā uttarena mukhe gacchanti yena devavanaṃ sālavanaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena Caṅkī brāhmaṇo upari pāsāde divā seyyaṃ upagato hoti<sup>3</sup>. Addasā kho Caṅkī brāhmaṇo Opasādake brāhmaṇagahapatike Opasādā nikkhamitvā saṃghe saṃghigaṇibhūte uttarena mukhe gacchante yena devavanaṃ sālavanaṃ<sup>4</sup>, disvā<sup>5</sup> khattaṃ āmantesi: Kin nu kho, bho khatte, Opasādakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Opasādā nikkhamitvā saṃghā saṃghigaṇibhūtā uttarena mukhe gacchanti yena devavanaṃ sālavanaṃ ti?

Atthi, bho Caṅkī, samaṇo Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Kosalesu . . . (*ĕc. as p. 55*) . . . Buddho bhagavā ti. Tam ete bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ upasaṃkamantīti.

Tena hi, bho khatte, yena Opasādakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā Opasādake,<sup>6</sup> brāhmaṇagahapatike evaṃ vadehi: Caṅkī, bho, brāhmaṇo evam āha: Āgamenta kira bhavanto<sup>7</sup>, Caṅkī pi brāhmaṇo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissatīti.

Evam bho ti kho so khattā<sup>8</sup> Caṅkissa brāhmaṇassa

<sup>1</sup> Sk raṇṇa. <sup>2</sup> Bm saṃghas. <sup>3</sup> Bm omits. <sup>4</sup> Bm adds ten' upasaṃkamante. <sup>5</sup> Bm disvā. <sup>6</sup> Bm bhonto. <sup>7</sup> Bm Si Opās<sup>9</sup> throughout. <sup>8</sup> Bm khatto.

paṭisutvā yena Opasādakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Opasādake brāhmaṇagahapatike etad avoca: Caṅkī, bho, brāhmaṇo evaṃ āha: Āgamentu kira bhavanto, Caṅkī pi<sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissatīti.

Tena kho pana samayena nānāveraṃjjakānaṃ<sup>2</sup> brāhmaṇānaṃ pañcamattāni brāhmaṇasatāni Opasāde paṭivasanti kenacid eva karaṇīyena. Assosum kho te brāhmaṇā; Caṅkī kira brāhmaṇo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissatīti. Attha kho te brāhmaṇā yena Caṅkī brāhmaṇo ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā Caṅkiṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avocum: Saccaṃ kira bhavaṃ Caṅkī samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissatīti?

Evam kho me, bho, hoti, aham pi samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissāmīti.

Mā bhavaṃ Caṅkī samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkami. Na arahati bhavaṃ Caṅkī samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamtum. Samaṇo tveva Gotamo arahati bhavantaṃ Caṅkiṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamtum. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā<sup>3</sup> akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho<sup>4</sup> jātivādena; yaṃ pi bhavaṃ Caṅkī ubhato sujāto . . . jātivādena, iminā p' aṅgena na arahati bhavaṃ Caṅkī samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamtum; samaṇo tveva Gotamo arahati bhavantaṃ Caṅkiṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamtum. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī adḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo; bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ<sup>5</sup> pāragū sanighaṇḍuketubhānaṃ sakkharappabhedānaṃ itihāsapāñcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato brahmavaṇṇī brahmavaccasi<sup>6</sup> akkhuddāvākāso dassanāya. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī silavā vuddhasīli vuddhasīlena samannāgato. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī kalyāṇavāco kalyāṇavākka-

<sup>1</sup> Sk omits. <sup>2</sup> Sk nānāveraṃjjakānaṃ. Cf. 1 Dīgha p. 113. <sup>3</sup> So Bm Si & Bu. (Sk omits this sentence). Cf. supra p. 156 & 1 D. 228. <sup>4</sup> Bm Bu anupakkuṭṭho. <sup>5</sup> Bm bedanaṃ. <sup>6</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si brahmavaccasi.



raṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato viṣaṭṭhāya aneḷaḷāya<sup>1</sup> atthassa viññāpaniyā. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅki bahunnaṃ ācariya-pācariyo tīṇi mānavakasatāni mante vāceti. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅki raṇṇo Pasenadiṣṣa Kosalassa sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅki brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasātissa sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito<sup>2</sup>. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅki Opasādaṃ ajjhāvasati sattussadaṃ satipakattṭhodakaṃ sadhaṇṇaṃ rājabhoggāṃ raṇṇo Pasenadinā Kosalena dinnāṃ rājadāyaṃ brahmadeyyaṃ. Yam pi bhavaṃ Caṅki Opasādaṃ ajjhāvasati sattussadaṃ . . . brahmadeyyaṃ, iminā p' aṅgena na arahati bhavaṃ Caṅki samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamituṃ; samaṇo tveva Gotamo arahati bhavantaṃ Caṅkiṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamituṃ ti.

Evaṃ vutte Caṅki brāhmaṇo te brāhmaṇe etaḍ avoca: — Tena hi, bho, mama pi suṇātha yathā mayam eva<sup>3</sup> arabāma taṃ bhavantaṃ<sup>4</sup> Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamituṃ, na tveva arahati so bhavaṃ Gotamo ambhakaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamituṃ. Samaṇo khalu, bho, Gotamo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkutṭho jātivādena. Yam pi, bho, samaṇo Gotamo ubhato sujāto<sup>5</sup> . . . jātivādena, iminā p' aṅgena na arahati so bhavaṃ Gotamo ambhakaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamituṃ, atha kho mayam eva arabāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamituṃ. Samaṇo khalu, bho, Gotamo pabhūtaṃ<sup>6</sup> hiraṇṇasuvannaṃ obāya pabbajito bhūmigataṃ ca vehāsaṭṭhaṃ ca. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo daharo va samāno susukāḷakeso bhadrena yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo akāma-kānaṃ mātāpitunnaṃ assumukhānaṃ rudantānaṃ kessamasuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> (here) Si Bu; B<sup>m</sup> (& S<sup>k</sup> infra) aneḷaḷāya, as 1 Dighe 114.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omitta apacito here & supra. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pi; S<sup>k</sup> arabāma. <sup>4</sup> Si samaṇaṃ. <sup>5</sup> Si sujāto — pa — jātivādena. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si bahutādi.

brahmavaṇṇī brahmavaccasī akkhuddāvakaṁso dassanāya. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo sīlavā ariyasīlī<sup>1</sup> kusalasīlī kusalasīlena<sup>2</sup> samannāgato. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo kalyāṇavāco kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo bahunnam ācariyapācariyo. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo khinakāmarāgo vigatācāpallō<sup>3</sup>. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo kammavādī kiriyavādī apāpapurekkhāro<sup>4</sup>. brahmaññāya pajāya. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo uccākulā pabbajito ādinakhattiyakulā<sup>5</sup>. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo addhakulā<sup>6</sup> pabbajito mahaddhanā mahābhogā. Samaṇam khalu, bho, Gotamam tīroratthā tirojanapadā sampuccbitum āgacchanti. Samaṇam khalu, bho, Gotamam anekāni devatāsahassāni pāṇehi saraṇam gatāni. Samaṇam khalu, bho, Gotamam evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: Iti pi so Bhagavā arāham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathī satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti. Samaṇo khalu, bho, Gotamo dvattiṁsamahāpurisalakkhaṇehi samannāgato. Samaṇam khalu, bho, Gotamam rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro saputtadāro pāṇehi saraṇam gato. Samaṇam khalu, bho, Gotamam rājā Pasenadi Kosalo saputtadāro pāṇehi saraṇam gato. Samaṇam khalu, bho, Gotamam brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti saputtadāro pāṇehi saraṇam gato. Samaṇo khalu, bho, Gotamo Opasādam anuppatto Opasāde viharati uttarena Opasādam devavane sālavane. Ye pana<sup>7</sup> kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ambhakaṁ gāmakhettaṁ āgacchanti, atithi no<sup>8</sup> te honti. Atithi<sup>9</sup> kho pan' amhehi sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā. Yam pi, bho, samaṇo Gotamo Opasādam anuppatto Opasāde viharati uttarena Opasādam devavane sālavane, atithi 'smākaṁ samaṇo Gotamo; atithi kho pan' amhehi sakkātabbo garukātabbo mānetabbo pūjetabbo<sup>10</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Sk omits; B= a-li & k-li. <sup>2</sup> Si kusalena sīlena, which Bu cites as a variant. <sup>3</sup> Sk vigatapapaṇḍo. <sup>4</sup> Sk apāpapūrekkhite. <sup>5</sup> So Sk; B= Si asambhinna khattiyakulā. <sup>6</sup> Sk addhe; Si addhakulā. <sup>7</sup> B= ye kho te. <sup>8</sup> Sk B= Si atithino. <sup>9</sup> B= (alone) Atithi here. <sup>10</sup> B= sakkātabbā g-bbā m-bbā p-bbā.



Iminā p' aṅgena na arahati so bhavaṃ Gotamo ambhākaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamitum. Atha kho mayam eva arahāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamitum. Etta-kaṃ kho ahaṃ, bho, tassa bhoto Gotamassa vaṇṇaṃ pariyā-puṇāmi, na ca so bhavaṃ Gotamo ettakavaṇṇo, aparimāṇa-vaṇṇo hi so bhavaṃ Gotamo. Ekamekena pi, bho, aṅgena samannāgato na arahati so bhavaṃ Gotamo ambhākaṃ das-sanāya upasaṃkamitum. Atha kho mayam eva arahāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamitum. Tena hi bho sabbe va mayam samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upa-saṃkamissūmāti.

Atha kho Caṅki brāhmaṇo mahatā brāhmaṇagaṇena sad-dhiṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhaga-vatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ viti-sāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā vuddhehi vuddhehi brāhmaṇehi saddhiṃ kiñci kiñci<sup>1</sup> kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vitisāretvā nisinno hoti. Tena kho pana samayena Kāpaṭhiko<sup>2</sup> nāma māṇavo daharo vuttasiro soḷasavassudde-siko jātiyā, tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍuketubhānaṃ itihāsapapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisa-lakkhaṇesu anavayo, tassaṃ<sup>3</sup> parisūyaṃ nisinno hoti. So vuddhaṇaṃ vuddhānaṃ<sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇānaṃ Bhagavatā saddhiṃ mantayamānānaṃ antaranārakathaṃ opātetī. Atha kho Bhagavā Kāpaṭhikam māṇavaṃ apasādesi: Mā 'yasmā Bhāra-dvājo vuddhānaṃ vuddhānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ mantayamānā-naṃ antaranārakathaṃ opātetu<sup>5</sup>, kathāpariyosānaṃ āyasmā Bhāradvājo āgamaṭṭhi. Evaṃ vutte Caṅki brāhmaṇo Bha-gavantaṃ etad avoca: Mā bhāvaṃ Gotamo Kāpaṭhikaṃ māṇavaṃ apasādesi. Kulaputto ca Kāpaṭhiko māṇavo, ba-hussuto ca Kāpaṭhiko māṇavo, kalyāṇavākkaraṇo ca Kāpa-ṭhiko māṇavo, paṇḍito<sup>6</sup> ca Kāpaṭhiko māṇavo, pahoti ca Kāpaṭhiko māṇavo bhotā Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane paṭimantetun ti. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi: Addhā

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> Si; S<sup>k</sup> kiñci kiñci. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>k</sup>; B<sup>m</sup> Kapaṭhiko; Si Kāpadiko, with note that the Sinh. reading is Kāpaṭhiko. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>k</sup> tassa. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> here et infra buddhānaṃ; Si vuddhānaṃ. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>k</sup> B<sup>m</sup> opātetī; Si opatesi. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si transpose paṇḍito & kalyāṇavākkaraṇo.

kho<sup>1</sup> Kāpaṭhikassa māṇavassa tevijjake pāvacaṇe<sup>2</sup> kataṃ<sup>3</sup> bhavissati, tathā hi naṃ<sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇā sampurekkharontīti. Atha kho Kāpaṭhikassa māṇavassa etad ahoṣi: Yādā me samaṇo Gotamo cakkhunā<sup>5</sup> cakkhuṃ upasaṃharissati, athāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ paṇhaṃ pucchissāmi. Atha kho Bhagavā Kāpaṭhikassa māṇavassa cetasā ceto parivattakam<sup>6</sup> aññāya yena Kāpaṭhiko māṇavo tena cakkhūni upasaṃhāsi<sup>7</sup>. Atha kho Kāpaṭhikassa māṇavassa etad ahoṣi: Samannāharati kho maṃ samaṇo Gotamo; yannūnāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ paṇhaṃ puccheyyan ti? Atha kho Kāpaṭhiko māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Yad idaṃ<sup>8</sup>, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇānaṃ porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ itihītiha paramparāya<sup>9</sup> piṭakasampadāya, tattha ca brāhmaṇā ekasena niṭṭhaṃ gacchanti: idaṃ eva saccaṃ, moghaṃ aññaṃ ti,—idha bhavaṃ Gotamo kim āhāti?

Kiṃ pana, Bhāradvāja, atthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ ekābrahmaṇo pi yo evaṃ āha: Ahaṃ etaṃ jānāmi, ahaṃ etaṃ passāmi: idaṃ eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama.

Kiṃ pana, Bhāradvāja? Atthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ ekācariyo pi ekācariyapācariyo pi yāva sattamaṃ ācariyamahayugā pi yo evaṃ āha: Ahaṃ etaṃ jānāmi, ahaṃ etaṃ passāmi: idaṃ eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama.

Kiṃ pana, Bhāradvāja, ye pi te brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesaṃ idaṃ etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ<sup>10</sup> tad anūgāyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācenti, — seyyathīdaṃ: Atṭhako Vāmakō Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Āṅgirasō Bhāradvājō Vāsetṭho Kassapo Bhagu, — te pi evaṃ āhaṃsu: Mayam etaṃ jānāma, mayam etaṃ passāma: idaṃ eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ ti?

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits addhā kho. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>k</sup> pavacakataṃ. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> katham. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> tathā tathā h' idaṃ. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>k</sup> parivattakam. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> upasaṃharati. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>k</sup> yam idaṃ & samannāharati supra. <sup>9</sup> So Bu; S<sup>k</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si itihitītiha. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>k</sup> Bu samihitaṃ throughout. Cf. I D. 238.





Bhāradvāja, surucitaṃ yeva hoti — pe — svānussutaṃ<sup>1</sup> yeva hoti — pe<sup>2</sup> — suparivittakkaṃ<sup>3</sup> yeva hoti — pe<sup>4</sup> — sunijjhāyitaṃ yeva hoti, taṃ ca hoti rittaṃ tucchāṃ musā; no ce pi sunijjhāyitaṃ hoti, taṃ ca hoti bhūtaṃ tucchāṃ anaññathā. Saccam anurakkhatā, Bhāradvāja, viññanā<sup>5</sup> purisena nālam ettha ekaṃsena niṭṭhaṃ gantum: idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti.

Kittāvatā pana, bho Gotama, saccānurakkhanā hoti? Kittāvatā saccam anurakkhati? Saccānurakkhanaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Saddhā ce pi, Bhāradvāja, purisassa hoti, evaṃ me saddhā ti iti vadaṃ saccam anurakkhati<sup>6</sup>, na tveva tāva ekaṃsena niṭṭhaṃ gacchati: idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti. [Ettāvatā kho, Bhāradvāja, saccānurakkhanā hoti; ettāvatā saccam anurakkhati, ettāvatā ca mayaṃ saccānurakkhanaṃ paññāpemi, na tveva tāva saccānubodho hoti<sup>7</sup>]. Ruci ce pi, Bhāradvāja, purisassa hoti<sup>8</sup>; anussavo ce pi, Bhāradvāja, purisassa hoti; ākāraparivittakko ce pi, Bhāradvāja, purisassa hoti; ditṭhinijjhānakhanti ce pi, Bhāradvāja, purisassa hoti, evaṃ me ditṭhinijjhānakhantīti iti vadaṃ<sup>9</sup> saccam anurakkhati, na tveva tāva ekaṃsena niṭṭhaṃ gacchati: idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti. Ettāvatā kho, Bhāradvāja, saccānurakkhanā hoti; ettāvatā saccam anurakkhati, ettāvatā ca mayaṃ saccānurakkhanaṃ paññāpema, na tveva tāva saccānubodho hotīti.

Ettāvatā, bho Gotama, saccānurakkhanā hoti, ettāvatā saccam anurakkhati<sup>10</sup>, ettāvatā ca mayaṃ saccānurakkhanaṃ pekkhāma. Kittāvatā pana, bho Gotama, saccānubodho hoti? Kittāvatā saccam anubujjhati? Saccānubodhaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Idha<sup>11</sup> Bhāradvāja, bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharatī, tam enaṃ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā upasāṃkamitvā tīsu dhammesu samannesati,

<sup>1</sup> B= svānussavātaṃ. <sup>2</sup> S\* omits pe. <sup>3</sup> Si suparivittakkaṃ. <sup>4</sup> Si omits pe. <sup>5</sup> S\* viññū. <sup>6</sup> B= evam eva sijjhati iti vā taṃ saccam anurakkhati. <sup>7</sup> S\* B= omit this sentence. <sup>8</sup> B= adds la. <sup>9</sup> B= iti vā taṃ. <sup>10</sup> S\* B= an-eti. <sup>11</sup> B= Si add kira, which S\* & B= omit.



lobhaniyesu<sup>1</sup> dhammesu dosaniyesu dhammesu mohaniyesu dhammesu: Atthi nu kho imassa āyasmato tathārūpā lobhaniyā dhammā yathārūpehi lobhaniyehehi dhammehehi pariyādinnacitto<sup>2</sup> ajānaṃ vā vadeyya jānāmiti, apassaṃ vā vadeyya passāmiti, paraṃ vā tathattāya<sup>3</sup> samādapeyya yaṃ paresaṃ assa dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti? 'Tam enam samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti: Na 'tthi kho imass' āyasmato tathārūpā lobhaniyā dhammā yathārūpehi lobhaniyehehi dhammehehi pariyādinnacitto ajānaṃ vā vadeyya jānāmiti, apassaṃ vā vadeyya passāmiti, paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapeyya yaṃ paresaṃ assa dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti. Tathā<sup>4</sup> kho pan' imass' āyasmato kāyasamācāro, tathā vacīsamācāro, yathā taṃ aluddhassa. Yaṃ kho pana ayam āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti, gambhīro so dhammo duddaso duranubodho santo paṇito atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍitavedaniyo<sup>5</sup>, na so dhammo sudesiyo<sup>6</sup> luddhenāti. Yato naṃ samannesamāno visuddham lobhaniyehehi dhammehehi samanupassati, tato naṃ uttariṃ samannesati dosaniyesu dhammesu: Atthi nu kho imass' āyasmato tathārūpā dosaniyā dhammā yathārūpehi dosaniyehehi dhammehehi pariyādinnacitto ajānaṃ vā vadeyya jānāmiti apassaṃ vā vadeyya passāmiti paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapeyya yaṃ paresaṃ assa dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti? Tam enam samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti: Na 'tthi kho imass' āyasmato tathārūpā dosaniyā dhammā yathārūpehi dosaniyehehi dhammehehi pariyādinnacitto ajānaṃ vā vadeyya jānāmiti, apassaṃ vā vadeyya passāmiti, paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapeyya yaṃ paresaṃ assa dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti. Tathā<sup>4</sup> kho pan' imass' āyasmato kāyasamācāro, tathā vacīsamācāro yathā taṃ aluddhassa. Yaṃ kho pan' ayam āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti, gambhīro so dhammo duddaso duranubodho santo paṇito atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍitavedaniyo, na so dhammo sudesiyo dutthenāti. Yato naṃ samannesamāno visuddham<sup>7</sup> dosaniyehehi dhammehehi sa-

<sup>1</sup> So Sk B<sup>m</sup> Bu; Si has-I-here & in following adjectives, as has Sk once infra (lobhaniyehehi). <sup>2</sup> Sk B<sup>m</sup> -ṇṇ-. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> tadattāya. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> (bis) tathārūpo. <sup>5</sup> Si p-īyo. <sup>6</sup> So Si; Sk sudesā; B<sup>m</sup> sudesaniyo. <sup>7</sup> Sk adda lobhaniyehehi dhammehehi suddham.

manupassati, tato nañ uttarim samannesati mohaniyesu dhammesu: Atthi nu kho imass' āyasmato tathārūpā mohaniyā dhammā yathārūpehi mohaniyehehi dhammehehi pariyā-dinnacitto ajānañ vā vadeyya jānāmiti, apassañ vā vadeyya passāmiti, parañ vā tathattāya samādapeyya yañ paresañ assa digharattañ abhītāya dukkhāyāti? Tam enañ samanne-samāno evañ jānāti: Na 'tthi kho imass' āyasmato tathārūpā mohaniyā dhammā yathārūpehi mohaniyehehi dhammehehi pariyā-dinnacitto ajānañ vā vadeyya jānāmiti, apassañ vā vadeyya passāmiti, parañ vā tathattāya samādapeyya yañ paresañ assa digharattañ abhītāya dukkhāyāti. Tathā<sup>1</sup> kho pan' imass' āyasmato kāyasamācāro, tathā<sup>2</sup> vacīsamācāro, yathā tañ amūhassa. Yañ kho pana ayam āyasmā dhammañ deseti, gambhīro so dhammo duddaso duranubodho santo pañito atakkāvacaro nipuño paṇḍitavedaniyo, na so dhammo sudesiyo mūlhenāti. Yato nañ samannesamāno visuddhañ<sup>3</sup> mohaniyehehi dhammehehi samanupassati, atha tamhi saddhañ niveseti, saddhājāto upasañkamanto payirū-pāsati<sup>4</sup>, payirūpāsanto sotañ odahati, ohitasoto dhammañ suṇāti, sutvā dhammañ dhāreti, dhāritānañ dhammānañ atthañ upaparikkhati, atthañ upaparikkhato dhammā nijjhānañ khamanti, dhammanijjhānakhantiyā sati chando jāyati, chandajāto ussahati, ussahitvā tūleti, tūlayitvā padahati, pahitatto samāno kāyena c' eva paramasaccañ<sup>5</sup> sacchikaroti, paññāya ca tañ ativijjha passati. Ettāvatā kho, Bhāradvāja, saccānubodho hoti, ettāvatā saccam anubujjhati, ettāvatā ca mayañ saccānubodhañ paññāpema, na tveva<sup>6</sup> saccānupatti hotīti<sup>7</sup>.

Ettāvatā, bho Gotama, saccānubodho hoti, ettāvatā saccam anubujjhati, ettāvatā ca mayañ saccānubodhañ pekkhāma. Kittāvatā pana, bho Gotama, saccānupatti hoti? Kittāvatā saccam anupāpuṇāti? Saccānupattiñ mayañ bhavantañ Gotamañ pucchāma.

<sup>1</sup> B= tathārūpo. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omits; B= tathārūpo. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>k</sup> adds lobhaniyehehi dhammehehi visuddhañ dosaniyehehi dhammehehi visuddhañ. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omits. <sup>5</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> B= Bu; Si paramatthasaccañ. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>k</sup> adds tveva. <sup>7</sup> B= saccānupatti hoti.



Tesaṃ yeva kho, Bhāradvāja, dhammānaṃ āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammaṃ<sup>1</sup> saccānupatti hoti. Ettāvatā kho, Bhāradvāja, saccānupatti hoti, ettāvatā saccam anupāpuṇāti, ettāvatā ca mayāṃ saccānupattiṃ paññāpemaṃti.

Ettāvatā, bho Gotama, saccānupatti hoti, ettāvatā saccam anupāpuṇāti, ettāvatā ca mayāṃ saccānupattiṃ pek-khāma. Saccānupattiyaṃ pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Saccānupattiyaṃ bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayāṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmaṃti.

Saccānupattiyaṃ kho, Bhāradvāja, padhānaṃ bahukāraṃ, no ce taṃ padaheyya, na-y-idaṃ saccam anupāpuṇeyya; yasmā ca kho padahati, tasmā<sup>2</sup> saccam anupāpuṇāti, tasmā saccānupattiyaṃ padhānaṃ bahukāraṃ ti.

Padhānassa pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Padhānassa bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayāṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmaṃti.

Padhānassa<sup>3</sup> kho, Bhāradvāja, tulanā bahukārā<sup>4</sup>; no ce taṃ tuleyya, na-y-idaṃ padaheyya. Yasmā ca kho tuletī, tasmā padahati, tasmā padhānassa tulanā bahukārā ti.

Tulanāya pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Tulanāya bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayāṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmaṃti.

Tulanāya kho, Bhāradvāja, ussābo bahukāro; no ce taṃ ussaheyya<sup>5</sup>, na-y-idaṃ tuleyya. Yasmā ca kho ussa-hatī, tasmā tuletī, tasmā tulanāya ussābo bahukāro ti.

Ussāhassa pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Ussāhassa bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayāṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmaṃti.

Ussāhassa kho, Bhāradvāja, chando bahukāro; no ce taṃ chando jāyetha, na-y-idaṃ ussaheyya. Yasmā ca kho chando jāyati, tasmā ussa-hatī, tasmā ussāhassa chando bahukāro ti.

Chandassa pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahu-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> b-aw. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits tasmā. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> saccānupattiyaṃ. <sup>4</sup> Si b-ro here, b-rā infra. <sup>5</sup> So Si S<sup>1</sup>; B<sup>1</sup> ussaheyya (bis) & once ussāhatī.

kāro? Chandassa bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Chandassa kho, Bhāradvāja, dhammanijjhānakhanti<sup>1</sup> bahukārā; no ce taṃ dhammanijjhānaṃ kameyyuṃ, na-yidaṃ chando jāyetha. Yasmā ca kho dhammanijjhānaṃ khamanti, tasmā chando jāyati, tasmā chandassa dhammanijjhānakhanti bahukārā ti.

Dhammanijjhānakhantiyā pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Dhammanijjhānakhantiyā bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Dhammanijjhānakhantiyā kho, Bhāradvāja, atthupaparikkhā<sup>2</sup> bahukārā; no ce taṃ atthaṃ upaparikkheyya, na-yidaṃ dhammā nijjhānaṃ kameyyuṃ. Yasmā ca kho atthaṃ upaparikkhati, tasmā dhammā nijjhānaṃ khamanti, tasmā dhammanijjhānakhantiyā atthupaparikkhā bahukārā ti.

Atthupaparikkhāya pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Atthupaparikkhāya bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Atthupaparikkhāya kho, Bhāradvāja, dhammadhāraṇā bahukārā; no ce taṃ dhammaṃ dhāreyya, na-yidaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkheyya. Yasmā ca kho dhammaṃ dhāreti, tasmā atthaṃ upaparikkhati, tasmā atthupaparikkhāya dhammadhāraṇā bahukārā ti.

Dhammadhāraṇāya pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Dhammadhāraṇāya bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Dhammadhāraṇāya kho, Bhāradvāja, dhammasavanaṃ<sup>3</sup> bahukāraṃ; no ce taṃ dhammaṃ suṇeyya, na-yidaṃ dhammaṃ dhāreyya. Yasmā ca kho dhammaṃ dhāreti, tasmā dhammadhāraṇāya dhammasavanaṃ bahukāraṃ ti.

Dhammasavanassa pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Dhammasavanassa bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Dhammasavanassa kho, Bhāradvāja, sotāvadhānaṃ ba-

<sup>1</sup> B= dhammān-ti. <sup>2</sup> Sk atthupaparikkhā; B= Si atthup<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>3</sup> Si dhammasavanaṃ throughout.





vantañ Gotamañ apucchimha, succānupattiyaṃ bahukāraṃ dhammañ bhavañ Gotamo byākāsi, tañ ca pan' ambhakaṃ ruccati e' eva khamati ca tena o' amhā attamanā. Yaṃ yad eva ca pana mayaṃ bhavantañ Gotamañ apucchimha, tañ tad eva bhavañ Gotamo byākāsi, tañ ca pan' ambhakaṃ ruccati e' eva khamati ca tena e' amhā attamanā. Mayaṃ hi, bho Gotama, pubbe evaṃ jānāma: Ke ca muṇḍakā samaṇakā ibbhā' kaṇhā bandhupādāpaccā, ke ca dhammassa aññātāro ti. Ajanesi vata me bhavañ Gotamo samaṇesu samaṇapemañ, samaṇesu samaṇapasādañ, samaṇesu samaṇagāraṇaṃ. Abhikkantañ, bho Gotama, abhikkantañ, bho Gotama, — pe — upāsakañ mañ bhavañ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetañ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti.

## CAṆKĪŚUTTAM PAÑCAMAṆ.

## 96.

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Esukāri brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Esukāri brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Brāhmaṇa, bho Gotama, catasso pāricariyā paññāpentī; — brāhmaṇassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpentī, khattiyassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpentī, vessassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpentī, suddassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpentī. Tatr' idaṃ<sup>2</sup>, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpentī: Brāhmaṇo vā brāhmaṇaṃ paricareyya, khattiyo vā brāhmaṇaṃ paricareyya, vesso vā brāhmaṇaṃ paricareyya, suddo vā brāhmaṇaṃ paricareyyāti. Idaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇassa

<sup>1</sup> So Si; S\* imabhā kimhā; B\* ibbhā kighā. <sup>2</sup> Si tatrīdaṃ.



pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti. 'Tatr' idam, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā khattiyassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti: — Khattiyo vā khattiyaṃ paricareyya, vesso vā khattiyaṃ paricareyya, suddo vā khattiyaṃ paricareyyāti. Idam kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā khattiyassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti. 'Tatr' idam, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā vessassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti: — Vesso vā vessaṃ paricareyya, suddo vā vessaṃ paricareyyāti. Idam kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā vessassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti. 'Tatr' idam, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā suddassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti: — Suddo va suddam paricareyya. Ko<sup>1</sup> pan' añño suddam paricarissatīti? Idam kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā suddassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti. Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama, imā catasso pāricariyā paññāpenti. Idha bhavaṃ Gotamo kim āhāti?

Kim pana, brāhmaṇa, sabbo loko brāhmaṇānaṃ etad abbhānujānāti<sup>2</sup>. — imā catasso pāricariyā paññāpentūti<sup>3</sup>?

No h' idam, bho Gotama.

Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, puriso daliddo<sup>4</sup> assako anālhiyo<sup>5</sup>, tassa akāmassa balaṃ olaggeyyuṃ<sup>6</sup>: Idam te, ambho purisa, mamsaṃ khādītabbaṃ, mūlaṃ ca anuppādātabbaṃ<sup>7</sup> ti, — evaṃ eva kho, brāhmaṇa, brāhmaṇā appatīnñāye<sup>8</sup> tesaṃ<sup>9</sup> samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ atha ca pan' imā catasso pāricariyā paññāpenti. Nāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, sabbaṃ paricaritabbaṃ ti vadāmi. Na panāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, sabbaṃ na paricaritabbaṃ ti vadāmi. Yaṃ hi 'ssa, brāhmaṇa, paricarato, pāricariyā hetu pāpiyo assa na seyyo, nāhaṃ taṃ paricaritabbaṃ ti vadāmi. Yaṃ ca khvāssa<sup>10</sup>, brāhmaṇa, paricarato, pāricariyā hetu seyyo assa na pāpiyo, taṃ ahaṃ paricaritabbaṃ ti vadāmi. Khattiyaṃ ce pi, brāhmaṇa, evaṃ puccheyyuṃ: Yaṃ vā te paricarato pāricariyāhetu pāpiyo assa, na seyyo; yaṃ vā te<sup>11</sup> paricarato pāricariyāhetu seyyo assa, na pāpiyo; kam<sup>12</sup> ettha paricareyyāsīti? Khattiyo pi hi, brāh-

<sup>1</sup> S\* adds vā. <sup>2</sup> Bm abbhān°. <sup>3</sup> So Si; S\* Bm p-entiti. Cfr. p. 180.

<sup>4</sup> Bm daliddo. <sup>5</sup> So S\* Si; Bm anālhiyo. <sup>6</sup> So Bu Bm & S\* infra; S\* cilaṃ olageyyaṃ here; Si vilam ol. <sup>7</sup> S\* anuppādātabbaṃ. <sup>8</sup> Bm apatīnñāya. <sup>9</sup> S\* keci here, but tesaṃ infra. <sup>10</sup> Si khvassa. <sup>11</sup> Si ye.

<sup>12</sup> Si tam.

maṇa, sammā vyākaraṇaṃ evaṃ vyākareyya: Yaṃ hi me paricarato pāricariyāhetu pāpiyo assa na seyyo, nāhaṃ taṃ paricareyyaṃ. Yaṃ ca kho me paricarato pāricariyāhetu seyyo<sup>1</sup> assa na pāpiyo, taṃ ahaṃ paricareyyaṃ ti. Brāhmaṇaṃ ce pi, brāhmaṇa, — pe<sup>2</sup> — vessaṃ ce pi, brāhmaṇa, suddhaṃ ce pi, brāhmaṇa, evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ: Yaṃ vā te paricarato pāricariyāhetu pāpiyo assa, na seyyo; yaṃ vā te paricarato pāricariyāhetu seyyo assa na pāpiyo; kaṃ<sup>3</sup> ettha paricareyyāsiti? Suddo pi hi, brāhmaṇa, sammā vyākaraṇaṃ evaṃ vyākareyya: Yaṃ hi me paricarato pāricariyāhetu pāpiyo assa na seyyo, nāhaṃ taṃ paricareyyaṃ. Yaṃ ca kho me paricarato pāricariyāhetu seyyo assa na pāpiyo, taṃ ahaṃ paricareyyaṃ ti. Nāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, uccākulīnatā<sup>4</sup> seyyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Na paṇāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, uccākulīnatā pāpiyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, ulāravaggaṇatā seyyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Na paṇāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, ulāravaggaṇatā pāpiyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, ulārabhogatā seyyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Na paṇāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, ulārabhogatā<sup>5</sup> pāpiyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Uccākulino pi hi, brāhmaṇa, idh' ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti kāmesu micchācārī hoti musāvādī hoti piṣuṇāvāco hoti pharusāvāco hoti samphappalāpī hoti abhijjhālū hoti vyāpānaccitto hoti micchādītthī hoti; tasmā na uccākulīnatā seyyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Uccākulino pi hi, brāhmaṇa, idh' ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti musāvādā paṭivirato hoti piṣuṇācāvāya paṭivirato hoti pharusāvācāya paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti abhijjhālū hoti avyāpānaccitto hoti sammādītthī hoti; tasmā na uccākulīnatā pāpiyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Ulāravaggaṇo pi hi, brāhmaṇa, — pe<sup>6</sup> — ulārabhogo pi hi, brāhmaṇa, idh' ekacco<sup>7</sup> pāṇātipātī ... micchādītthī hoti tasmā na ulārabhogatā seyyaṃ so vadāmi. Ulārabhogo pi hi, brāhmaṇa, idh' ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato ... sammādītthī hoti, tasmā na ulāra-

<sup>1</sup> Sk here adds yaṃ vā te paricarato pāricariyāhetu seyyo. <sup>2</sup> Bm Si omit pe. <sup>3</sup> Si tam. <sup>4</sup> So Sk Si; Bm uccakulīnatā. <sup>5</sup> Sk ulāravaggaṇatā. <sup>6</sup> Si omits pe & recites in full, as above: idh' ekacco ... pāpiyaṃ so ti vadāmi. <sup>7</sup> Bm pāṇātipātī hoti — pe — micchādītthī hoti. Tasmā...



bhogatā pāpiyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, sabbaṃ paricaritabban ti vadāmi; na panāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, sabbaṃ na paricaritabban ti vadāmi. Yaṃ hi 'ssa, brāhmaṇa, paricarato pāricariyāhetu saddhā vaḍḍhati sīlaṃ vaḍḍhati sutaṃ vaḍḍhati cāgo vaḍḍhati<sup>1</sup> paññā vaḍḍhati, tam ahaṃ paricaritabban ti<sup>2</sup> vadāmiti.

Evaṃ vutte Esukārī brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama, cattārī dhanāni paññāpentī, — brāhmaṇassa sandhanaṃ paññāpentī khattiyassa sandhanaṃ paññāpentī vessassa sandhanaṃ paññāpentī suddassa sandhanaṃ paññāpentī. Tatr' idaṃ<sup>3</sup>, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇassa sandhanaṃ paññāpentī, — bhikkhācariyaṃ; bhikkhācariyaṃ ca pana brāhmaṇo sandhanaṃ atimaññaṃ māno akiccekārī hoti, gopo va adinnaṃ ādiyamāno ti. Idaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇassa sandhanaṃ paññāpentī. Tatr' idaṃ, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā khattiyassa sandhanaṃ paññāpentī, — dhanukalāpaṃ; dhanukalāpaṃ ca pana khattiyo sandhanaṃ atimaññaṃ māno akiccekārī hoti, gopo va adinnaṃ ādiyamāno ti. Idaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā khattiyassa sandhanaṃ paññāpentī. Tatr' idaṃ, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā vessassa sandhanaṃ paññāpentī, — kasigorakkhaṃ; kasigorakkhaṃ ca pana vesso sandhanaṃ atimaññaṃ māno akiccekārī hoti, gopo va adinnaṃ ādiyamāno ti. Idaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā vessassa sandhanaṃ paññāpentī. Tatr' idaṃ, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā suddassa sandhanaṃ paññāpentī, — asitabyābhaṅgiṃ; asitabyābhaṅgiṃ ca pana suddo sandhanaṃ atimaññaṃ māno akiccekārī hoti, gopo va adinnaṃ ādiyamāno ti. Idaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā suddassa sandhanaṃ paññāpentī. Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama<sup>4</sup>, imāni cattārī dhanāni paññāpentī. Idha bhavaṃ Gotamo kim āhāti?

Kiṃ pana, brāhmaṇa, sabbo loko brāhmaṇūnaṃ etad abbhanujānāti: imāni dhanāni paññāpentūti<sup>5</sup>?

<sup>1</sup> Sk omits cāgo v. <sup>2</sup> Bm adds: vadāmi. Yaṃ hi 'ssa, brāhmaṇa, paricarato pāricariyā hetu na saddhā vaḍḍhati na sīlaṃ v. na sutaṃ v. na cāgo v. na paññā v., nāhaṃ taṃ paricaritabban ti. <sup>3</sup> Si tatrīdaṃ. <sup>4</sup> Sk omits brāhmaṇa bho G. <sup>5</sup> So Si Bm p-titi; Sk p-tanti.

No h' idam, bho Gotama.

Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, puriso daḍiddo assako anāhiyo, tassa akāmassa bilam olaggeyyum: Idam te, ambho purisa, manisaṃ khādītabbam, mūlaṃ ca anuppadātabbam ti, — evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, brāhmaṇā appaṭiṇṇāye tesam samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ atha ca paṇ' imāni cattāri dhanāni paṇṇāpenti. Ariyaṃ kho<sup>1</sup> ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, lokuttaraṃ dhammaṃ purissasa sandhanaṃ paṇṇāpemi. Porāṇaṃ kho paṇ' assa mātāpettikaṃ kulavaṃsaṃ anussarato yatttha yatth' eva attabhāvassa abhinibbatti hoti, tena ten' eva saṅkham<sup>2</sup> gacchati. Khattiyakule ce attabhāvassa abhinibbatti hoti, khattiyō tveva<sup>3</sup> saṅkham gacchati. Brāhmaṇakule ce attabhāvassa abhinibbatti hoti, brāhmaṇo tveva saṅkham gacchati. Vessakule ce attabhāvassa abhinibbatti hoti, vesso tveva saṅkham gacchati. Suddakule ce attabhāvassa abhinibbatti hoti, suddo tveva saṅkham gacchati. Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, yaṃ yad eva paṇṇaṃ paṭicca aggi jalati, tena ten' eva saṅkham gacchati; — kaṭṭhan ce<sup>4</sup> paṭicca aggi jalati, kaṭṭhaggi tveva saṅkham gacchati; sakalikaṃ ce paṭicca aggi jalati, sakalikaggi tveva saṅkham gacchati; tiṇaṃ ce paṭicca aggi jalati, tiṇaggi tveva saṅkham gacchati; gomayaṃ ce paṭicca aggi jalati<sup>4</sup>, gomayaggi tveva saṅkham gacchati; — evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, ariyaṃ lokuttaraṃ dhammaṃ purissassa sandhanaṃ paṇṇāpemi. Porāṇaṃ kho paṇ' assa mātāpettikaṃ kulavaṃsaṃ anussarato yattha yatth' eva attabhāvassa abhinibbatti hoti, tena ten' eva saṅkham gacchati. Khattiyakule ce attabhāvassa ... &c. to ... suddo tveva saṅkham gacchati. Khattiyakule ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgamma pāpātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti abrahmacariyā paṭivirato hoti musāvādā paṭivirato hoti piṣuṇāvācāya paṭivirato hoti pharūsāvācāya paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti anabhijjhālū hoti abyāpannacitto hoti sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ārādhako hoti nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Brāh-

<sup>1</sup> Si adds pana. <sup>2</sup> B= Si saṅkhyam throughout. <sup>3</sup> Sk ceva throughout.

<sup>4</sup> So B= Si; Sk t' eva throughout.



maṇakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgama pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti<sup>1</sup> —pe— sammāditthi hoti, ārādhako hoti ūyāṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Vessakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgama pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti<sup>2</sup> —pe— sammāditthi hoti, ārādhako hoti ūyāṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Suddakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgama pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti<sup>3</sup> .... dhammaṃ kusalaṃ Taṃ kim maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Brāhmaṇo va nu kho pahoti asmiṃ padese averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ<sup>4</sup> mettacittaṃ bhāvetuṃ, no khattiyo no vesso no suddo ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Khattiyo pi hi, bho Gotama, pahoti asmiṃ padese averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ mettacittaṃ bhāvetuṃ, brāhmaṇo pi hi, bho Gotama, vesso pi hi, bho Gotama, suddo pi hi, bho Gotama, — sabbe pi hi, bho Gotama, cattāro vaṇṇā pahonti asmiṃ padese averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ mettacittaṃ bhāvetuṃ ti.

Evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, khattiyakulā ce pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgama pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti<sup>5</sup> .... dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Brāhmaṇakulā ce pi brāhmaṇa, —pe<sup>6</sup>— vessakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, suddakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ .... dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Taṃ kim maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Brāhmaṇo va nu kho pahoti sottiṃ<sup>7</sup> sinānīṃ ādāya nadiṃ gantvā rajojallaṃ pavāhetuṃ no khattiyo no vesso no suddo ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Khattiyo pi hi, bho Gotama, pahoti sottiṃ sinānīṃ ādāya nadiṃ gantvā rajojallaṃ pavāhetuṃ, brāhmaṇo pi hi, bho Gotama, vesso pi hi, bho Go-

<sup>1</sup> Si adds: adinnādānā p. hoti abrahmacariya hoti musavādā p. hoti.

<sup>2</sup> Si adds as in last note. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pa sammāditthi hoti, ārādhako hoti ānāṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Taṃ kim ... <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> abyāpajjhaṃ. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si omitt pe. <sup>6</sup> Cf. supra pp. 46 & 151. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>k</sup> sottiṃ sinānīṃ; B<sup>m</sup> sotthisinānī; Si sottiṃ sinānāṃ, the reading in the *corrigenda* for p. 151 also.

tama, suddo pi hi, bho Gotama, — sabbe pi hi, bho Gotama, cattāro vaṇṇā pahonti sotthim sinānīm ādāya nadim gantvā rajojallam pavāhetun ti.

Evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, khattiyakulā ce pi agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti so ca Tathāgatappaveditam dhammavinayam āgamma pāṇātipātā paṭivirato . . . dhammam kusalam. Brāhmaṇakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, — pe — vessakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, suddakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti so ca Tathāgatappaveditam dhammavinayam āgamma pāṇātipātā paṭivirato . . . dhammam kusalam. Tam kim maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Idha rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto nānājaccānam purisānam purisatam sannipāteyya: āyantu bhonto ye tattha khattiyakulā brāhmaṇakulā rājāññakulā uppannā, sākassa vā<sup>1</sup> sālassa vā salaḷassa vā candanassa vā padumakassa vā uttarārāṇim ādāya aggim abhinibbattentu, tejo pātukarontu<sup>2</sup>; āyantu<sup>3</sup> bhonto ye tattha caṇḍālakulā nesādakulā veṇakulā<sup>4</sup> rathakārakulā pukkusakulā uppannā, sāpānadoniyā vā sūkaradoniyā vā rajakadoniyā vā elanḍakatṭhassa vā uttarārāṇim ādāya aggim abhinibbattentu tejo pātukarontūti. Tam kim maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Yo eva nu kho so khattiyakulā brāhmaṇakulā rājāññakulā uppannehi sākassa vā<sup>1</sup> sālassa vā salaḷassa vā candanassa vā padumakassa vā uttarārāṇim ādāya aggi abhinibbatto tejo pātukato, sveva nu khvāssa<sup>5</sup> aggi accimā c' eva<sup>6</sup> vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca tena ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiyam kātum? Yo pana so caṇḍālakulā nesādakulā veṇakulā<sup>4</sup> rathakārakulā pukkusakulā uppannehi sāpānadoniyā vā sūkaradoniyā<sup>7</sup> vā rajakadoniyā vā elanḍakatṭhassa vā uttarārāṇim ādāya aggi abhinibbatto tejo pātukato, svāssa aggi na c' eva accimā na<sup>8</sup> ca vaṇṇimā na<sup>8</sup> ca pabhassaro na ca tena sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiyam kātum ti?

No h' idam, bho Gotama. Yo<sup>9</sup> so, bho Gotama, khattiyakulā brāhmaṇakulā rājāññakulā uppannehi sākassa vā

<sup>1</sup> Sk omits sākassavā. <sup>2</sup> Bm dhātum karontu. <sup>3</sup> Si adds pana. <sup>4</sup> Sk venakulā; Bm Si veṇakulā. <sup>5</sup> Si khvāssa. <sup>6</sup> Sk ca. <sup>7</sup> Bm suk°. <sup>8</sup> Sk omits na. <sup>9</sup> Si adds pi; Bm adds pi hi.



sālassa va salaḷassa vā candanassa vā padumakassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi abhinibbatto, tejo pātukato, svāssa aggi accimā c' eva<sup>1</sup> vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca tena ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiyaṃ kātuṃ. Yo pi so caṇḍālakuḷā nesāda-kuḷā veṇakuḷā rathakārakuḷā pukkusakulā uppannehi sāpāna-ḍoṇiyā vā sūkaradoṇiyā vā rajakadoṇiyā vā elaṇḍakatṭhassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi abhinibbatto, tejo pātukato, so p' assa<sup>2</sup> aggi accimā c' eva<sup>1</sup> pabhassaro ca tena pi ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiyaṃ kātuṃ. Sabbo pi hi, bho Gotama, aggi accimā c' eva vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca, sabbena pi ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiyaṃ kātuṃ ti.

Evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, khattiyakuḷā ce pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dham-mavinayaṃ āgamma pāṇātipātā paṭivirato . . . . dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Brāhmaṇakuḷā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, — pe — vessa-kuḷā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, suddakuḷā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dham-mavinayaṃ āgamma pāṇātipātā paṭivirato . . . . dhammaṃ kusalaṃ ti.

Evam vutte Esukāri brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama; —pe— upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ<sup>3</sup> ti.

#### ESUKĀRISUTTAM<sup>4</sup> CHATTHAM<sup>5</sup>.

## 97.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kulandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana sa-mayena āyasmā Sāriputto Dakkhiṇāgirismiṃ<sup>6</sup> cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ. Atha kho aāñataro

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>k</sup> ca. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> svāssa; S<sup>k</sup> adda ti. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>k</sup> here saraṇagataṃ. <sup>4</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Si Bu; B<sup>m</sup> Esukāri. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>k</sup> Si chaṭṭhamaṃ. <sup>6</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Si Bu; B<sup>m</sup> Dak-khiṇāgirismiṃ.

bhikkhu Rājagahe vassam vuttho<sup>1</sup> yena Dakkhināgiri yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taṃ bhikkhum āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca; Kacc', āvuso, Bhagavā arogo<sup>2</sup> ca balavā cāti?

Arogo c', āvuso, Bhagavā balavā cāti.

Kaccī pan', āvuso, bhikkhusaṃgho arogo ca balava cāti?

Bhikkhusaṃgho pi kho, āvuso, arogo ca balavā cāti.

Ettha, āvuso, Taṇḍulapāladvārāyam<sup>3</sup> Dhānañjāni<sup>4</sup> nāma brāhmaṇo atthi<sup>5</sup>. Kacc', āvuso, Dhānañjāni nāma brāhmaṇo arogo ca balavā cāti?

Dhānañjāni pi kho, āvuso, brāhmaṇo arogo ca balavā cāti.

Kaccī pan', āvuso, Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo appamatto ti?

Kuto no<sup>6</sup>, āvuso, Dhānañjānissa brāhmaṇassa appamādo?

Dhānañjāni, āvuso, brāhmaṇo rājānaṃ nissāya brāhmaṇa-gahapatike vilumpati; brāhmaṇagahapatike nissāya rājānaṃ vilumpati. Yā pi 'ssa bhariyā saddhā saddhā kulā ānitā, sā pi 'ssa kālakatā, aññ' assa<sup>7</sup> bhariyā assaddhā assaddhā<sup>8</sup> kulā ānitā ti.

Dussutaṃ<sup>9</sup> vat', āvuso, assumhā, dussutaṃ vat' āvuso assumhā<sup>10</sup>, ye mayaṃ Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ pamattaṃ<sup>11</sup> assumhā. Appeva ca nāma<sup>12</sup> mayaṃ kadāci karahaci Dhānañjāninā brāhmaṇena saddhim samāgaccheyyāma, appeva nāma siyā kocid eva kathāsallāpo ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Dakkhināgirismiṃ yathā-bhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Rājagahaṃ tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi; anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Rājagahaṃ tad avasari. Tatra sudaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbaṃhasa-mayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya

<sup>1</sup> Si vuttho. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> arogo. <sup>3</sup> So Si Bu; S<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> Taṇḍulapāladvārāya. <sup>4</sup> So S<sup>2</sup> Bu; Si Dhānañjāni; B<sup>1</sup> Dhānañjāni. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omits atthi. <sup>6</sup> So Si; B<sup>1</sup> pan'; S<sup>2</sup> no. <sup>7</sup> So MSS. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> asaddhā asaddhakulā (but saddhā kulā above); Si asaddhā. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> dussutaṃ. <sup>10</sup> Si omits this repetition. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>2</sup> appamattaṃ. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>2</sup> omits appeva ca nāma; Si omits ca.



pāvisi. Tena kho pana samayena Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo bali nagare<sup>1</sup> gāro goṭṭhe dohāpeti<sup>2</sup>. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhantaṃ piṇḍa-pātapaṭikkanto yena Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo ten' upasaṃkhami. Addasā kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ, disvāna yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṃkhami, upasaṃkhamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca: Ito, bho Sāriputta, payo piyataṃ<sup>3</sup> tava bhattassa kālo bhavissatiti.

Alaṃ, brāhmaṇa. Kataṃ me ajja bhattakiccaṃ. Anu-kasmim me rukkhamaḷe divāvihāro bhavissati, tattha āgaccheyyāsiti.

Evaṃ bho ti kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosi. Atha kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo pacchābhantaṃ bhuttapātaraṃsō yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṃkhami, upasaṃkhamitvā āyasmataṃ Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisaṅgetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: Kacci<sup>4</sup> si, Dhānañjāni, appamatto ti?

Kuto, bho Sāriputta, ambhakaṃ appamādo yesaṃ no mātāpitaro posetabbā, puttadāro posetabbo, dāsakammakara-porisāṃ posetabbaṃ<sup>5</sup>, mittāmaccānaṃ mittāmaccakaraṇiyaṃ kātabbhaṃ, nātisālohitānaṃ nātisālohitakaraṇiyaṃ<sup>6</sup> kātabbhaṃ, atithinaṃ atithikaraṇiyaṃ<sup>7</sup> kātabbhaṃ, pubbapetānaṃ pubbapetakaraṇiyaṃ kātabbhaṃ, devatānaṃ devatākaraṇiyaṃ kātabbhaṃ, raṇṇo rājakaraṇiyaṃ kātabbhaṃ, ayam pi kāyo piṇetabbo<sup>8</sup> brūhetabbo ti?

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco mātāpitunnaṃ<sup>9</sup> hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa; taṃ enaṃ adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu nirayaṃ nirayapālā upa-kaḍḍheyyuṃ; — labheyya nu kho so: Ahaṃ kho mātāpitunnaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahoṣiṃ, mā maṃ nirayaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Sk nang. <sup>2</sup> Bm Si duhāpeti. <sup>3</sup> So Sk; Si p. tava; Bm piyataṃ; Bu piyyatam. <sup>4</sup> Bm kacci. <sup>5</sup> So Sk Si; Bm dāsakammakari p-bbā. <sup>6</sup> Sk ā-itam k'iyā. <sup>7</sup> Si atithik. <sup>8</sup> Bm Si piṇetabbo. <sup>9</sup> Bm Si mātāpitānaṃ.

nirayapālā ti; mātāpitaro vā pan' assa labheyyum: Eso kho ambhākaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahosi; mā naṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Sāriputta. Atha kho naṃ vikandan-taṃ<sup>1</sup> yeva niraye nirayapālā pakkhipeyyum.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco puttadārassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa; taṃ enaṃ adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu nirayaṃ nirayapālā upakaḍḍheyyum; — labheyya nu kho so: Ahaṃ kho puttadārassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahosiṃ, mā maṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti; puttadāro vā pan' assa labheyyum: Eso kho ambhākaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahosi; mā naṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Sāriputta. Atha kho naṃ vikandan-taṃ<sup>1</sup> yeva niraye nirayapālā pakkhipeyyum.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa; taṃ enaṃ addhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu nirayaṃ nirayapālā<sup>2</sup> upakaḍḍheyyum; — labheyya<sup>3</sup> nu kho so: Ahaṃ kho dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahosiṃ, mā maṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti; dāsakammakaraporisaṃ<sup>4</sup> vā pan' assa labheyya: Eso kho ambhākaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahosi, mā naṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Sāriputta. Atha kho naṃ vikandan-taṃ yeva niraye nirayapālā pakkhipeyyum.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco mittā-maccānaṃ hetu . . . (*ḍc. as above mutatis mutandis down to*) . . . pakkhipeyyum.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco nātisaḷo-hitānaṃ hetu . . . (*ḍc. as above mutatis mutandis down to*) . . . pakkhipeyyum.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco atithīnaṃ hetu . . . (*ḍc. as above mutatis mutandis down to*) . . . pakkhipeyyum.

<sup>1</sup> Sk vikandantaṃ. <sup>2</sup> Sk adds upālā. <sup>3</sup> Here, as once supra, Sk reads labheyyum. <sup>4</sup> So Si; Sk d-risaṃ ca pan' . . . labheyyum; B<sup>o</sup> d-rā vā . . . labheyyam.



Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco pubba-  
petānam hetu .... (*etc. as above mutatis mutandis down to*)  
.... pakkhipeyyuṃ.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco deva-  
tānam hetu .... (*etc. as above mutatis mutandis down to*)  
.... pakkhipeyyuṃ.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco raṇṇo  
hetu .... (*etc. as above mutatis mutandis down to*) ....  
pakkhipeyyuṃ.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco kāyassa  
piṇanāhetu<sup>1</sup> brūhanāhetu<sup>2</sup> adhammacārī visamacārī assa;  
taṃ enaṃ adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu nirayaṃ niraya-  
pālā upakaḍḍheyyuṃ; — labheyya nu kho so: Aham kho  
kāyassa piṇanāhetu<sup>1</sup> brūhanāhetu<sup>2</sup> adhammacārī visama-  
cārī ahoṣiṃ; mā maṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti; pare vā paṇ'  
assa labheyyuṃ: Eso kho kāyassa piṇanāhetu<sup>1</sup> brūhanā-  
hetu<sup>2</sup> adhammacārī visamacārī ahoṣi, mā naṃ nirayaṃ nira-  
yapālā ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Sāriputta. Atha kho naṃ vikandan-  
taṃ yeva niraye nirayapālā pakkhipeyyuṃ.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā mātāpitunnaṃ  
hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā mātāpitunnaṃ hetu  
dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, mātāpitunnaṃ hetu adhammacārī  
visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta,  
mātāpitunnaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha  
seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dham-  
macariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aṇṇe sahetukā dhammikā kam-  
mantā yehi sakkā mātāpitaro o' eva posetuṃ, na ca pāpa-  
kammaṃ kātuṃ<sup>3</sup>, puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjituṃ. Taṃ  
kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā puttadārassa hetu adham-  
macārī assa, yo vā puttadārassa hetu dhammacārī samacārī  
assa, katamaṃ seyyo ti?

<sup>1</sup> S\* piṇanāhetu; B= Si piṇanā hetu. <sup>2</sup> S\* brūhanāhetu. <sup>3</sup> So B= Si;  
S\* here & elsewhere in this Sutta kattuṃ.

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, puttadārassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo. Yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, puttadārassa hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi<sup>1</sup>, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kam-mantā yehi sakkā puttadāre<sup>2</sup> c' eva posetuṃ na ca pāpa-kammaṃ kātuṃ puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kam-mantā yehi sakkā dāsakammakaraporisaṃ c' eva posetuṃ na ca pāpakammaṃ kātuṃ puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā mittāmaccānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā mittāmaccānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, mittāmaccānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, mittāmaccānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kam-mantā yehi sakkā mittāmaccānaṃ c' eva<sup>3</sup> mittāmaccakaṇṇi-yaṃ kātuṃ na ca pāpakammaṃ kātuṃ puññaṃ ca paṭi-padaṃ paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā nātisālohitānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo va nātisālohitānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, kata-maṃ seyyo ti?

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>k</sup> here omits hi. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Sī; B<sup>m</sup> puttadāraṃ. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>k</sup> adds hetu dhammacārī.



Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, nātisālobhitānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, nātisālobhitānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kamantā yehi sakkā nātisālobhitānaṃ c' eva nātisālobhitakaraṇīyaṃ kātuṃ na ca pāpakammaṃ kātuṃ puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā atithinaṃ hetu dhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā atithinaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, atithinaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, atithinaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kamantā yehi sakkā atithinaṃ c' eva atithikaraṇīyaṃ kātuṃ na ca pāpakammaṃ kātuṃ puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā pubbapetānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā pubbapetānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, — katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, pubbapetānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, pubbapetānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kamantā yehi sakkā pubbapetānaṃ c' eva pubbapetakaraṇīyaṃ kātuṃ na ca pāpakammaṃ kātuṃ puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā devatānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā devatānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, — katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, devatānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, devatānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha

seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kam-mantā yehi sakkā devatānaṃ c' eva devatākaraṇīyaṃ kātuṃ na ca pāpakammaṃ kātuṃ puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭi-pajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā rañño hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā rañño hetu dham-macārī samacārī assa, — katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, rañño hetu adhammacārī visama-cārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, rañño hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adham-macariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kam-mantā yehi sakkā rañño c' eva rājakaraṇīyaṃ<sup>1</sup> kātuṃ na ca pāpakammaṃ kātuṃ puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā kāyassa piṇanāhetu brūhanāhetu<sup>2</sup> adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā kāyassa piṇanāhetu brūhanāhetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, — kata-maṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, kāyassa piṇanāhetu brūhanā-hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, kāyassa piṇanāhetu brūhanāhetu dham-macārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacari-yāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā<sup>3</sup> dhammikā kam-mantā yehi sakkā kāyaṃ<sup>4</sup> c' eva piṇetum brūhetum, na ca pāpakammaṃ kātuṃ puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum ti.

Atha kho, Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā pakkāmi.

Atha kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo apareṇa samayena ābā-dhiko ahosi dukkhito bāḷhagilāno. Atha kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi: — Ehi tvaṃ, ambho

<sup>1</sup> So Si; S\* Bm rājakaraṇīyaṃ. <sup>2</sup> S\* piṇanāhetu brūhanāhetu. <sup>3</sup> Bm throughout reads aññesaṃ hetukā. <sup>4</sup> So Bm; Si kāyassa; S\* kāyo.



purisa, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi: Dhānañjāni, bhante brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bālhagilāno<sup>1</sup>; so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti; yena c' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandāhi: Dhānañjāni, bhante, brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bālhagilāno; so āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandatīti; evaṃ ca vadehi: Sādhu kira, bhante, āyasmā Sāriputto yena Dhānañjānissa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti.

Evam bhante ti kho so puriso Dhānañjānissa brāhmaṇassa vacanaṃ paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so puriso Bhagavantam etad avoca: Dhānañjāni, bhante, brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bālhagilāno; so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti. Yena c' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so puriso<sup>2</sup> āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam etad avoca: Dhānañjāni, bhante, brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bālhagilāno; so āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandati evaṃ ca vadeti: Sādhu kira, bhante, āyasmā Sāriputto yena Dhānañjānissa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkamatu amkampaṃ upādāyāti. Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Sāriputto tuṇhibhāvena. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena Dhānañjānissa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho āyasmā Sāriputto Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca: Kacci te, Dhānañjāni, khamaniyaṃ<sup>3</sup> kacci yāpaniyaṃ<sup>4</sup>, kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti, paṭikkamo 'sānaṃ<sup>5</sup> paññāyati no abhikkamo ti?

Na me, bho Sāriputta, khamaniyaṃ, na yāpaniyaṃ, bālhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti, no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānaṃ paññāyati, no paṭikkamo. Seyyathāpi, bho

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bālhagilāno. <sup>2</sup> Sk omits. <sup>3</sup> So Si Sk; B<sup>m</sup> khamaniyaṃ. Cf. I J. 406. <sup>4</sup> So Si; H<sup>m</sup> yāpaniyaṃ; Sk yāpaniyaṃ. <sup>5</sup> So all MSS.

Sāriputta, balavā puriso tiṇhena sikharena muddhānaṃ<sup>1</sup> abhi-  
mattheyya<sup>2</sup>, evam eva kho me, bho Sāriputta, adhimattā  
vātā muddhānaṃ ūhananti<sup>3</sup>; na me, bho Sāriputta, khamanī-  
yaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ, bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti  
no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo  
Seyyathāpi, bho Sāriputta, balavā puriso daḥhena varattā,  
bandhena<sup>4</sup> sīse sīsavethanaṃ<sup>5</sup> bandheyya<sup>6</sup>, evam eva kho  
me, bho Sāriputta, adhimattā sīse sīsavedanā; na me, bho<sup>7</sup>  
Sāriputta, khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ<sup>8</sup>, bālā me dukkhā  
vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānaṃ  
paññāyati no paṭikkamo. Seyyathāpi, bho Sāriputta, dak-  
kho<sup>9</sup> goghātako vā goghātakantevāsi vā tiṇhena govikanta-  
nena<sup>10</sup> kucchiṃ parikanteyya, evam eva kho me, bho Sāri-  
putta, adhimattā vātā kucchiṃ parikantanti; na me, bho  
Sāriputta, khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ, bālā me dukkhā  
vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānaṃ  
paññāyati no paṭikkamo. Seyyathāpi, bho Sāriputta, dve  
balavanto purisā dubbalataraṃ purisaṃ nānābāhāsu gahetvā  
aṅgārakāsuyā santāpeyyuṃ samparitāpeyyuṃ; — evam eva  
kho me, bho Sāriputta, adhimatto kāyasmīṃ dāho<sup>11</sup>; na me,  
bho Sāriputta, khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ, bālā me dukkhā  
vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānaṃ  
paññāyati no paṭikkamo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, —  
nirayo vā tiracchānayoṇi vā ti?

Nirayā, bho Sāriputta, tiracchānayoṇi seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, —  
tiracchānayoṇi vā pettivisayo<sup>12</sup> vā ti?

Tiracchānayoṇiyā, bho Sāriputta, pettivisayo seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, —  
pettivisayo vā manussā vā ti?

Pettivisayā, bho Sāriputta, manussā seyyo ti.

<sup>1</sup> Bm muddhānaṃ. <sup>2</sup> Sk abhimanteyya. <sup>3</sup> Si ūhananti; Bm ūhananti,  
Cf. 2 Jāt. 73. <sup>4</sup> Sk varattaḥb.; Bm v-khaḍḍena; Si v-khaḍḍena. <sup>5</sup>  
So Sk; Bm sīsavethaṃ; Si sīsavedhanaṃ. <sup>6</sup> Bm Si dadeyya. <sup>7</sup> So Bm  
Si; Sk hosi na kho. <sup>8</sup> So Sk here et infra. <sup>9</sup> Sk dukkho. <sup>10</sup> Sk go-  
vittakena. <sup>11</sup> Sk dāho. <sup>12</sup> Bm Si pītṭhisayo.



Taṃ kiṃ maññasī, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, —  
manussā vā Cātummahārājikā<sup>1</sup> devā<sup>2</sup> vā ti?

Manussehi, bho Sāriputta, Cātummahārājikā devā seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasī, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, —  
Cātummahārājikā vā<sup>3</sup> devā Tāvatiṃsā vā<sup>4</sup> devā ti?

Cātummahārājikehi, bho Sāriputta, devehi Tāvatiṃsā  
devā seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasī, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, —  
Tāvatiṃsā vā devā Yāmā vā devā<sup>5</sup> ti?

Tāvatiṃsehi, bho Sāriputta, devehi Yāmā devā seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasī, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, —  
Yāmā vā<sup>6</sup> devā Tusitā<sup>4</sup> vā devā ti?

Yāmehi, bho Sāriputta, devehi Tusitā devā seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasī, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, —  
Tusitā devā Nimmānaratī<sup>5</sup> vā devā ti?

Tusitehi, bho Sāriputta, devehi Nimmānaratī devā  
seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasī, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, —  
Nimmānaratī vā devā Paranimmitavasavattī<sup>6</sup> vā devā<sup>7</sup> ti?

Nimmānaratīhi, bho Sāriputta, devehi Paranimmitavasa-  
vattī devā seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasī, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, —  
Paranimmitavasavattī vā<sup>8</sup> devā Brahmaloکو vā ti?

Brahmaloko ti bhavaṃ Sāriputto āha. Brahmaloکو ti<sup>9</sup>  
bhavaṃ Sāriputto āhāti<sup>9</sup>.

Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahoṣi: Ime kho  
brāhmaṇā Brahmaloکādhimuttā. Yannūnāhaṃ Dhānañjāniṣṣa  
brāhmaṇassa Brahmānaṃ saḥavyatāya maggaṃ deseyyan ti.  
Brahmānaṃ te<sup>6</sup>, Dhānañjāni, saḥavyatāya maggaṃ desessāmi.  
Taṃ suṇāhi, sādhukaṃ manasikarohi; bhāsissāmi.

Evam bho ti kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo<sup>1</sup> āyasmato Sāri-  
puttassa paccassosi.

<sup>1</sup> B= cātumah<sup>2</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup> omits devā. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>2</sup> omits; S<sup>1</sup> places vā after devā  
(throughout). <sup>4</sup> B= Tusitā. <sup>5</sup> B= Nimmānaratī. <sup>6</sup> B= P—i. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>2</sup> omits.  
<sup>8</sup> So S<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>; B= omits this line. <sup>9</sup> B= adds Katamaṃ Sāriputto āha  
Brahmaloko ti.

Ayasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: — Katamo ca Dhānañjāni, Brahmānaṃ saṃvāyātāya maggo? Idha, Dhānañjāni, bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthim; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena<sup>2</sup> appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena<sup>3</sup> pharitvā viharati. Ayam pi<sup>4</sup> kho, Dhānañjāni, Brahmānaṃ saṃvāyātāya maggo. Puna ca paraṃ, Dhānañjāni, bhikkhu karuṇāsahagatena cetasā<sup>5</sup>, muditāsahagatena cetasā, upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthim; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokaṃ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Ayam kho, Dhānañjāni, Brahmānaṃ saṃvāyātāya maggo ti.

Tena hi, bho Sāriputta, mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi: Dhānañjāni, bhante, brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥhagilāno, so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ sati uttarikaraṇīye, hīne Brahmaloce patitthāpetvā utthāy' āsanā pakkāmi. Atha kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo acira-pakkante āyasmante Sāriputte kālāṃ akāsi, Brahmaloکاṃ uppajji<sup>6</sup>.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Eso, bhikkhave, Sāriputto Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ sati uttarikaraṇīye hīne Brahmaloce patitthāpetvā utthāy' āsanā pakkanto ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Dhānañjāni, bhante, brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥhagilāno, so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti.

Kim pana tvaṃ, Sāriputta, Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Sk mātavo. <sup>2</sup> Sk adda cetasā. <sup>3</sup> Bm abyāpajjhena. Cf. I, 38. <sup>4</sup> Bm omits pi. <sup>5</sup> Bm adda gha. <sup>6</sup> So Sk; cf. I., 528; Bm upapajjati; Si upapajji.



sati uttarikaraṇiye, hīne Brahmaloke paṭiṭṭhāpetvā utthāy' āsāpā pakkanto ti?

Mayhaṃ kho, bhante, evaṃ ahosi: Ime kho brāhmaṇā Brahmalekādhimuttā. Yannūnāhaṃ Dhānañjāniṣṣa brāhmaṇassa Brahmānaṃ saṃvayātāya maggaṃ deseyyān ti.

Kālakato ca<sup>1</sup>, Sāriputta, Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo Brahma-lokaṃ<sup>2</sup> ca uppanno<sup>3</sup> ti.

#### DHĀNAÑJĀNISUTTAM SATTAMAM.

### 98.

(The text of this Sutta is identical with that of Sutta No. 35 of the Sutta Nipāla.)

#### VĀSEṬṬHASUTTAM AṬṬHAMAM.

### 99.

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Sāvatthiyaṃ paṭivasati aññatarassa gaḥapatissa nivesane kenacid eva karaṇi-yena. Atha kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto yassa gaḥapatissa nivesane paṭivasati taṃ gaḥapatiṃ etad avoca: — Sutaṃ me taṃ gaḥapati: Avivittā Sāvattthi arahantebhī. Kaṃ nu kh' ajja<sup>4</sup> samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā payirupā-seyyāmaṃti<sup>5</sup>?

Ayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Taṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ pa-yirupāsassūti.

<sup>1</sup> Bm kaḥakato va. <sup>2</sup> Si Brahmaloke. <sup>3</sup> Bm Si upapanno. <sup>4</sup> So Sk; Bm Si kaṃ nu khvajja. Cf. 1 Dīgha 47. <sup>5</sup> So Si; Sk (as frequently) payirūpā, as Bm always.

Attha kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto tassa gahapa-tissa paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama, evaṃ āhaṃsu: Gahaṭṭho ārādhako hoti nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ; na pabbajito ārādhako hoti nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ ti. Idha bhavaṃ Gotamo kim āhāti?

Vibhajjavādo kho ahaṃ ettha, māṇava; nāhaṃ ettha ekaṃsavādo. Gīhissa<sup>1</sup> vā 'haṃ, māṇava, pabbajitassa vā micchāpaṭipattiṃ na<sup>2</sup> vaṇṇemi. Gīhi<sup>3</sup> vā hi, māṇava, pabbajito vā micchāpaṭipanno micchāpaṭipattādhikaraṇahetu na ārādhako hoti nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Gīhissa vā 'haṃ, māṇava, pabbajitassa vā sammāpaṭipattiṃ vaṇṇemi. Gīhi vā hi, māṇava, pabbajito vā sammāpaṭipanno sammāpaṭipattādhikaraṇahetu ārādhako hoti nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ ti.

Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama, evaṃ āhaṃsu: Mahatṭhaṃ<sup>4</sup> idaṃ mahākiecaṃ mahādhikaraṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ gharāvāsakammaṭṭhānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti; appatṭhaṃ<sup>5</sup> idaṃ appakiecaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ pabbajjā-kammaṭṭhānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti ti. Idha bhavaṃ Gotamo kim āhāti?

Ettha pi kho ahaṃ, māṇava, vibhajjavādo, nāhaṃ ettha ekaṃsavādo. Atthi, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahākiecaṃ mahādhikaraṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti. Atthi, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahākiecaṃ mahādhikaraṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti. Atthi, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ appakiecaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti. Atthi, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ appakiecaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti. Katamaṃ ca<sup>6</sup>,

<sup>1</sup> Bm Si gīhissa. <sup>2</sup> Si omits na. <sup>3</sup> Bm gīhi. <sup>4</sup> So S\* Bm Bu; Si mahatṭham. <sup>5</sup> So S\* Bm Bu; Si appatṭham. <sup>6</sup> Bm Si katamaṃ.



māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahākiecaṃ mahādhi-  
karaṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti? Kasi<sup>1</sup> kho, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahākiecaṃ  
mahādhi-karaṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appa-  
phalaṃ hoti. Katamaṃ ca, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ ma-  
hatṭhaṃ mahākiecaṃ mahādhi-karaṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ  
sappajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti? Kasi yeva kho, māṇava,  
kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahākiecaṃ mahādhi-karaṇaṃ  
mahāsamārambhaṃ sappajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti. Ka-  
tamaṃ ca, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ appakiecaṃ  
appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ  
hoti? Vaṇijjā<sup>2</sup> kho, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ  
appakiecaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ vipajjamā-  
naṃ appaphalaṃ hoti. Katamaṃ ca, māṇava, kammaṭṭhā-  
naṃ appatṭhaṃ appakiecaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamāram-  
bhaṃ sappajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti? Vaṇijjā yeva  
kho, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ appakiecaṃ appā-  
dhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ sappajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ  
hoti. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, kasi kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ  
mahākiecaṃ mahādhi-karaṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ vipajja-  
mānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti, evaṃ eva kho, māṇava, gharāvāsa-  
kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahākiecaṃ mahādhi-karaṇaṃ  
mahāsamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti. Seyya-  
thāpi, māṇava, kasi yeva kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahā-  
kiecaṃ mahādhi-karaṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ sappajjamānaṃ  
mahapphalaṃ hoti, evaṃ eva kho, māṇava, gharāvāsaka-  
mmaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahākiecaṃ mahādhi-karaṇaṃ mahā-  
samārambhaṃ sappajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi,  
māṇava, vaṇijjā kammaṭṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ appakiecaṃ appā-  
dhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti,  
evaṃ eva kho, māṇava, pabbajjā kammaṭṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ  
appakiecaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ  
appaphalaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, vaṇijjā yeva kam-  
maṭṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ appakiecaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appa-  
samārambhaṃ sappajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti, evaṃ eva

<sup>1</sup> Bm Si kasi. \* So S<sup>2</sup> Si; Bm vaṇijjā.

kho, māṇava, pabbajjā kammaṭṭhānaṃ appaṭṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hotīti<sup>1</sup>.

Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama, pañca dhamme paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyāti.

Ye te, māṇava, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyā, sace te agaru<sup>2</sup>, sādhu te pañca dhamme imasmiṃ<sup>3</sup> parisatiṃ<sup>4</sup> bhāsassūti.

Na kho me<sup>5</sup>, bho Gotama, garu, yatth' assu<sup>6</sup> bhavanto<sup>7</sup> vā nisinnā bhavantarūpā vā<sup>8</sup> ti.

Tena hi, māṇava, bhāsassūti.

Saccaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā paṭhamaṃ dhammaṃ paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyā. Tapaṃ<sup>9</sup> kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā dutiyaṃ dhammaṃ paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyā. Brahmācariyaṃ<sup>10</sup> kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā tatiyaṃ dhammaṃ paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyā. Ajjheṇaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā catutthaṃ dhammaṃ paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyā. Cāgaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā pañcamaṃ dhammaṃ paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyā. Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama, ime pañca dhamme paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyāti. Idha bhavaṃ Gotamo kim āhāti?

Kim pana, māṇava? Atthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ eka-brāhmaṇo pi yo evaṃ āha: Ahaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā vipākaṃ pavedemīti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama.

Kim pana, māṇava? Atthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ ekācariyo pi ekācariyapācariyo pi yāva sattama ācariyamahayugā yo evaṃ āha: Ahaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā vipākaṃ pavedemīti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama.

<sup>1</sup> Sk hoti. <sup>2</sup> Sk agaru. <sup>3</sup> So all MSS. Si appends the following note, Imissaṃ ti pābena bhavitabbaṃ. <sup>4</sup> B= Si parisati (as at p. 140). <sup>5</sup> Si omits me. <sup>6</sup> Sk yatthassa. <sup>7</sup> Sk Bu bhagavanto. <sup>8</sup> So Si; B= nisinna bh-po; Sk bhagavantaṃ rūpā; Bu bhavantarūpaṃ cāti. <sup>9</sup> B= tapaṃ ca. <sup>10</sup> B= adds pi.



Kim pana, māṇava? Ye pi te brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesaṃ idaṃ etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samibhitaṃ<sup>1</sup> tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācenti, — seyyathidaṃ Atthako Vāmaḥ Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Angiraso<sup>2</sup> Bhāradvāja Vāsettho Kassapa Bhagu, — te pi evaṃ āhaṃsu: Mayaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā vipākāṃ pavedemāti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama.

Iti kira, māṇava, na 'tthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ ekabrāhmaṇo pi yo<sup>3</sup> evaṃ āha: Ahaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā vipākāṃ pavedemāti. Na 'tthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ ekācariyo pi ekācariyapācariyo pi yāva sattama ācariyamahayugā yo evaṃ āha: Ahaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā vipākāṃ pavedemāti. Ye pi<sup>4</sup> te brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo mantānaṃ kattāro ... (*etc. as above, inserting na before evaṃ āhaṃsu*) ... pavedemāti. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, andhaveṇi<sup>5</sup> paramparā saṃsatta<sup>6</sup> purimo pi na passati majjhimo pi na passati pacchimo pi no passati, — evaṃ eva kho, māṇava, andhaveṇūpamaṃ maññe<sup>7</sup> brāhmaṇānaṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjati, purimo pi na passati majjhimo pi na passati pacchimo pi na passati.

Evaṃ vutte Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavatā andhaveṇūpamena vuccamāno kupito anattamaṇo Bhagavantāṃ yeva khumsento Bhagavantāṃ yeva vambhento Bhagavantāṃ yeva vadamāno: Samaṇo<sup>8</sup> Gotamo<sup>9</sup> pāpiko bhavissatīti, Bhagavantāṃ etad avoca: Brāhmaṇo, bho<sup>10</sup> Gotama, Pokkharasāti<sup>11</sup> Opamañño<sup>12</sup> Subhagavaniko evaṃ āha: Evaṃ eva<sup>13</sup> paṇ' im' eke<sup>14</sup> samaṇabrāhmaṇā uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañānadassanavisesaṃ paṭijānanti; tesaṃ idaṃ bhā-

<sup>1</sup> Sk samibhitaṃ. <sup>2</sup> Sk Yamataggi Angiraso. <sup>3</sup> Sk so. <sup>4</sup> Bm hi. <sup>5</sup> Sk a-i. <sup>6</sup> So Si; Bm sambhattā; Sk paramparāyaṃ satta. <sup>7</sup> So Si Bm; Sk andhaveṇūpamaṃ ñe. <sup>8</sup> Sk adds ca. <sup>9</sup> Bm adds pi. <sup>10</sup> Si omits bho. <sup>11</sup> So Sk Si; Bm P-ti. Bu hereon says: Tattha Pokkharasātīti idaṃ tassa nāmaṃ. Pokkharasātīti pi vuccatī. See 1 Sum. Vii, 244 & 1 Dīgha 87. <sup>12</sup> Sk Opamañño. <sup>13</sup> Si adds kho. <sup>14</sup> So all MSS., Si dividing ime ke.

sitaṃ hassakaṃ yeva sampajjati, nāmaṃ yeva sampajjati, rittakaṃ yeva sampajjati, tucchakaṃ yeva sampajjati<sup>1</sup>. Kathaṃ hi<sup>2</sup> nāma manussabhūto uttarimanussadhammā<sup>3</sup> alamarīyañāpadassanavisesaṃ ñassati vā dakkhissati<sup>4</sup> vā sacchi<sup>5</sup> vā karissatīti, n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjatīti.

Kim pana, māṇava, brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti Opamañño Subhagavaniko sabbesaṃ yeva samañabrāhmaṇānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānātīti?

Sakāya pi hi, bho Gotama, puṇṇikāya dāsiyā brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti Opamañño Subhagavaniko na<sup>6</sup> cetasā ceto paricca pajānātīti, kuto pana sabbesaṃ yeva samañabrāhmaṇānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānissatīti.

Seyyathāpi, māṇava, jaccandho puriso<sup>7</sup> na passeyya kaṇhasukkāni rūpāni, na passeyya nilakāni<sup>8</sup> rūpāni, na passeyya pītakāni<sup>9</sup> rūpāni, na passeyya lohitaṇṇāni rūpāni, na passeyya mañjetthakāni rūpāni, na passeyya samavisamāni, na passeyya tāraṇṇāni<sup>10</sup>, na passeyya candimasuriye; so evaṃ vadeyya: Na 'tthi kaṇhasukkāni rūpāni, na 'tthi kaṇhasukkānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī; na 'tthi nilakāni rūpāni, na 'tthi nilakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī; na 'tthi pītakāni rūpāni, na 'tthi pītakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī; na 'tthi lohitaṇṇāni rūpāni, na 'tthi lohitaṇṇānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī; na 'tthi mañjetthakāni rūpāni, na 'tthi mañjetthakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī; na 'tthi samavisamaṃ, na 'tthi samavisamassa dassāvī; na 'tthi tāraṇṇāni, na 'tthi tāraṇṇānaṃ dassāvī; na 'tthi candimasuriyā, na 'tthi candimasuriyānaṃ<sup>11</sup> dassāvī. Ahaṃ etaṃ na jānāmi; ahaṃ etaṃ na passāmi; tasmā<sup>12</sup> na 'tthitīti. Sammā nu kho so, māṇava, vadamāno vadeyyātīti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Atthi kaṇhasukkāni rūpāni, atthi<sup>13</sup> kaṇhasukkānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī; atthi nilakāni rūpāni, atthi nilakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, . . . . atthi candimasuriyā, atthi candimasuriyānaṃ dassāvī. Ahaṃ etaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Sk omits these three words. <sup>2</sup> Sk omits hi. <sup>3</sup> B= u-maṇ. <sup>4</sup> So Sk here; B= dakkhati; Si dakkhiti. <sup>5</sup> So B= Si; Sk sacchito. <sup>6</sup> Si omits; B= inserts after paricca. <sup>7</sup> Si inserts so. <sup>8</sup> B= nil<sup>0</sup> & pit<sup>0</sup> throughout. <sup>9</sup> Sk kī<sup>0</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Sk omits na 'tthi c<sup>0</sup>. <sup>11</sup> Si adds taṇ. <sup>12</sup> Sk omits k-ni rūpāni atthi.



na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi, tasmā na 'tthīti na hi so, bho Gotama, sammā vadamāno vadeyyāti.

Evam eva kho, māṇava, brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti Opamaṇṇo Subhagavaniko andho acakkhuko. So vata uttari-manussadhammā alamariyañāpadassanavisesaṃ ñassati vā dakkhiti vā sacchi<sup>1</sup> vā karissatīti, n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati<sup>2</sup>. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, māṇava? Ye<sup>3</sup> to Kosalakā<sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā, seyyathidaṃ Caṅki brāhmaṇo Tārukkho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti brāhmaṇo Jāpussoṇi<sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇo pitā vā<sup>6</sup> te Todeyyo, — katamā nesaṃ seyyo, yaṃ vā te sammusā<sup>7</sup> vācaṃ bhāseyyuṃ yaṃ vā asammusāti?

Sammusā, bho Gotama.

Katamā tesāṃ seyyo, yaṃ vā te mantā<sup>8</sup> vācaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, yaṃ vā amantā ti?

Mantā, bho Gotama.

Katamā tesāṃ seyyo, yaṃ vā te paṭisaṅkhāya<sup>9</sup> vācaṃ bhāseyyuṃ yaṃ vā apaṭisaṅkhāyāti?

Paṭisaṅkhāya, bho Gotama.

Katamā tesāṃ seyyo, yaṃ vā te atthasaṃhitā<sup>10</sup> vācaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, yaṃ vā anatthasaṃhitā ti?

Atthasaṃhitā, bho Gotama.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, māṇava? Yadi evaṃ sante brāhmaṇena Pokkharasātinaṃ Opamaṇṇena Subhagavanikena<sup>11</sup> sammusā vācā bhāsītā asammusā vā<sup>12</sup> ti?

Asammusā, bho Gotama.

Mantā<sup>13</sup> vācā bhāsītā, amantā vā<sup>14</sup> ti?

Amantā, bho Gotama.

Paṭisaṅkhāya vācā bhāsītā, apaṭisaṅkhāya vā<sup>15</sup> ti?

Apaṭisaṅkhāya, bho Gotama.

Atthasaṃhitā vācā bhāsītā anatthasaṃhitā vā<sup>16</sup> ti?

Anatthasaṃhitā, bho Gotama.

<sup>1</sup> Sk here et supra sacchiṃ. <sup>2</sup> Bm vijjatīti. <sup>3</sup> Si adds pana. <sup>4</sup> Bm Si Kosalika. <sup>5</sup> Jāpussoṇi; Si Jāpussoṇi; Sk Jānussoṇi, generally but Jāpussoṇi in fige. <sup>6</sup> Bm ca. <sup>7</sup> So Bu; Sk sammuccā; Bm sammuccā; Si sammuccā. <sup>8</sup> So MSS. & Bu. <sup>9</sup> So MSS.; Bu paṭisaṅkhā. <sup>10</sup> Bu atthasaṃgahitā. <sup>11</sup> Sk here inserts, before sammuccā, sammasso. <sup>12</sup> Bm Si omīt vā. <sup>13</sup> Sk amantā.

Pañca kho ime, māṇava, nīvaraṇā. Katame pañca? — Kāmacchandanīvaraṇaṃ vyāpādanīvaraṇaṃ thinamiddhañīvaraṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> uddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇaṃ vicikicchānīvaraṇaṃ. Ime kho, māṇava, pañca nīvaraṇā. Imehi kho, māṇava, pañcahi<sup>2</sup> nīvaraṇehi brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti Opamaṇṇo Subhagavaniko āvaṭo<sup>3</sup> nivuto ophuto<sup>4</sup> pariyonaddho. So vata uttarimanussadhammā alamariyaṇāpadassanavisesaṃ ṇassati vā dakkhiti vā sacchi vā karissatīti, — n' etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati, Pañca kho ime, māṇava, kāmaguṇā. Katame pañca? — Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhītā rajaniyā<sup>5</sup> sotaviññeyyā saddā, — pe — ghānaviññeyyā gandhā, jivhāviññeyyā rasā, kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā<sup>6</sup> itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhītā rajaniyā. Ime kho, māṇava, pañca kāmaguṇā. Imehi kho<sup>7</sup>, māṇava, pañcahi<sup>8</sup> kāmaguṇehi brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti Opamaṇṇo Subhagavaniko gathito<sup>9</sup> mucchito ajjhoppanno anādīnavadassāvī anissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhujati. So vata uttarimanussadhammā alamariyaṇāpadassanavisesaṃ ṇassati vā dakkhiti vā sacchi vā karissatīti, — n' etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati. Taṃ kiṃ maṇṇasi, māṇava? Yaṃ vā tiṇakatṭhupādānaṃ paṭicca aggim jāleyya<sup>10</sup>, yaṃ vā nissatṭhatiṇakatṭhupādānaṃ aggim<sup>11</sup> jāleyya, — katamo nu khvassa aggi accimā ca<sup>12</sup> vaṇṇimā ca pabbassaro cāti?

Sace taṃ, bho Gotama, tṭhānaṃ<sup>13</sup> nissatṭhatiṇakatṭhupādānaṃ aggim jālitum<sup>14</sup>, svāssa aggi accimā ca vaṇṇimā ca pabbassaro cāti.

Atṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ, māṇava, anavakāso, yaṃ nissatṭhatitṇakatṭhupādānaṃ aggim jāleyya<sup>15</sup> aññatra iddhiṃmatā. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, tiṇakatṭhupādānaṃ<sup>16</sup> paṭicca aggi<sup>17</sup> jalati. tathūpamaṃhaṃ, māṇava, imaṃ pītiṃ vadāmi, yāyaṃ pīti

<sup>1</sup> B= thin°. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>k</sup> pañca. <sup>3</sup> So Bu & 1 Digha 246; S<sup>k</sup> āvaṭo; B= Si āvuto. <sup>4</sup> So B= Si; S<sup>k</sup> ovuto; Bu opāto ti onaddho. <sup>5</sup> B= rajaniya. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>k</sup> poṇhabbā. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>k</sup> ime kho hi. <sup>8</sup> So all MSS. here. <sup>9</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Bu; B= Si gadhito. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>k</sup> jāleyya throughout. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>k</sup> here aggim but aggi infra. <sup>12</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> B= Bu; Si o' eva. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>k</sup> inserts nissatṭhānaṃ. <sup>14</sup> B= jālitum. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>k</sup> jāleyya. <sup>16</sup> S<sup>k</sup> here & generally, nissatṭhatitṇakatṭhupādānaṃ; B= Si have short a& u. <sup>17</sup> S<sup>k</sup> aggim.



pañca kāmāgūṇe paṭicca. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, nissatṭha-  
tṭhakatṭhupādānaṃ<sup>1</sup>, paṭicca<sup>2</sup> aggi<sup>3</sup> jalati, tathūpamāhaṃ,  
māṇava, imāṃ pītiṃ<sup>4</sup> vadāmi, yāyaṃ pīti aññatr' eva kāmehi  
aññatra akusalehi dhammehi. Katamā ca, māṇava, pīti aññatr'  
eva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehi? Idha, māṇava,  
bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi<sup>5</sup>  
paṭhamajjhānaṃ<sup>6</sup> upasampajja viharati; ayam pi kho, mā-  
ṇava, pīti aññatr' eva kāmehi aññatr' akusalehi dhammehi.  
Puna ca param, māṇava, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā  
— pe<sup>7</sup> — dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayam pi kho,  
māṇava, pīti aññatr' eva kāmehi aññatr' akusalehi dham-  
mehi. Ye te, māṇava, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpentī  
puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃ, kam<sup>8</sup> ettha brāh-  
maṇā dhammaṃ mahapphalataraṃ<sup>9</sup> paññāpentī puññassa  
kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyāti?

Ye 'me, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññā-  
pentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃ, cāgam ettha  
brāhmaṇā dhammaṃ mahapphalataraṃ paññāpentī puññassa  
ākiriya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyāti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, māṇava? Idha aññatarassa brāh-  
maṇassa mahāyānaṃ paccupatṭhito assa; atha dve brāhmaṇā  
āgaccheyyūṃ: Itthannānassa brāhmaṇassa mahāyānaṃ anu-  
bhavissāmāti; tatth<sup>10</sup> ekassa brāhmaṇassa evaṃ assa: Aho  
vata aham<sup>11</sup> eva labheyyaṃ bhattagge aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ  
aggapiṇḍaṃ, na añño<sup>12</sup> brāhmaṇo labheyya bhattagge aggā-  
sanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ ti; tñānaṃ<sup>13</sup> kho paṇ' etaṃ,  
māṇava, vijjati, yaṃ añño brāhmaṇo labheyya bhattagge aggāsa-  
naṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ, na so brāhmaṇo labheyya bhat-  
tagge aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ; Añño<sup>14</sup> brāhmaṇo  
labhati bhattagge aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ, nāhaṃ  
labhāmi bhattagge aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ ti, iti

<sup>1</sup> Si n-āno. <sup>2</sup> Si omits. <sup>3</sup> Sk aggiṃ. <sup>4</sup> Sk pīti; B= pīt<sup>9</sup> throughout.

<sup>5</sup> Sk B= omit these three words, Sk inserting pe. <sup>6</sup> B= Si pa-bamaṃ  
jhānaṃ, as always. <sup>7</sup> B= B= omits pe. <sup>8</sup> Sk katam. <sup>9</sup> So B= Si; Sk  
mahapphalam. <sup>10</sup> B= Si tatra. <sup>11</sup> B= Si vat haṃ. <sup>12</sup> Sk añño; Si  
añño brāhmaṇo labheyyūṃ. <sup>13</sup> Sk ya. <sup>14</sup> B= Si añño brāhmaṇo labhanti.

so kupīto hoti anattamano; — imassa pana, māṇava, brāhmaṇā kiṃ vipākāṃ paññāpentīti?

Na khvettha <sup>1</sup>, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā evaṃ dānaṃ denti: Iminā paro <sup>2</sup> kupīto hotu <sup>3</sup> anattamano ti. Atha khvettha brāhmaṇā anukampajātikan <sup>4</sup> yeva dānaṃ dentīti?

Evaṃ sante kho, māṇava <sup>5</sup>, brāhmaṇānaṃ idaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ puñṇakiriyaṅvatthu hoti yadidaṃ anukampajātikan ti?

Evaṃ sante, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇānaṃ idaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ puñṇakiriyaṅvatthu hoti yadidaṃ anukampajātikan ti.

Ye te, māṇava, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpenti puñṇassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃ, ime traṃ pañca dhamme <sup>6</sup> kattha bahulaṃ samanupassasi <sup>7</sup> gahaṭṭhesu vā pabbajītesu vā ti?

Ye 'me, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpenti puñṇassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃ, imāhaṃ pañca dhamme pabbajītesu bahulaṃ samanupassāmi appaṃ gahaṭṭhesu. Gahaṭṭho hi, bho Gotama, mahatṭho mahākiecco mahādhikaraṇo mahāsamārambho, na <sup>8</sup> satataṃ samitaṃ saccavādi <sup>9</sup> hoti. Pabbajito kho <sup>10</sup> pana, bho Gotama, appatṭho appakiecco appādhikaraṇo appasamārambho, satataṃ samitaṃ saccavādi hoti. Gahaṭṭho hi, bho Gotama, mahatṭho <sup>11</sup> mahākiecco mahādhikaraṇo mahāsamārambho, na satataṃ samitaṃ tapassī hoti, brahmacārī hoti, sajjhāyabahulo hoti, cāgabahulo hoti. Pabbajito kho <sup>12</sup> pana, bho Gotama <sup>13</sup>, appatṭho appakiecco appādhikaraṇo appasamārambho, satataṃ samitaṃ tapassī hoti, brahmacārī hoti, sajjhāyabahulo hoti, cāgabahulo <sup>14</sup> hoti. Ye 'me, bho Gotama, samaṇabrāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpenti puñṇassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃ, imāhaṃ pañca dhamme pabbajītesu bahulaṃ samanupassāmi, appaṃ gahaṭṭhesūti.

Ye te, māṇava, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpenti puñṇassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃ, cīṭṭassāhaṃ ete

<sup>1</sup> Sk kho 'ettha. <sup>2</sup> Si ca vo. <sup>3</sup> Si omits. <sup>4</sup> So Sk Bu; B= Si anukampajā (as Sk infra). <sup>5</sup> Sk pana. <sup>6</sup> Si omits ime t. p. dhamme & inserts etc. <sup>7</sup> Si samanupassasīti, omitting remaining words of sentence. <sup>8</sup> Sk omits. <sup>9</sup> So B= Si Bu; Sk sabbavādi. <sup>10</sup> Sk omits. <sup>11</sup> Sk here, ut supra, gahaṭṭho. <sup>12</sup> Sk mits. <sup>13</sup> Sk inserts na. <sup>14</sup> Sk bhivabahulo.



parikkhāre vadāmi, yadidaṃ cittaṃ averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ tassa bhāvanāya. Idha, māṇava, bhikkhu saccavādi hoti, so saccavādi 'mbhīti<sup>1</sup> labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmujaṃ<sup>2</sup> yaṃ taṃ kusalūpasamhitaṃ pāmujaṃ, cittassāhaṃ etaṃ parikkhāraṃ vadāmi, yadidaṃ cittaṃ averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ tassa bhāvanāya. Idha, māṇava, bhikkhu tapassī hoti brahmacārī hoti sajjhāyabahulo hoti cāgabahulo hoti, so cāgabahulo 'mbhīti labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmujaṃ, yaṃ taṃ kusalūpasamhitaṃ pāmujaṃ cittassāhaṃ etaṃ parikkhāraṃ vadāmi yadidaṃ cittaṃ averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ tassa bhāvanāya. Ye te, māṇava, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃ, cittassāhaṃ ete parikkhāre vadāmi, yadidaṃ cittaṃ averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ tassa bhāvanāyāti.

Evam vutte Subho māṇavo Tveddyaṃputto Bhagavantaṃ etaṃ avoca: — Sutaṃ me taṃ, bho Gotama: Samaṇo Gotamo Brahmānaṃ<sup>3</sup> saṃvayātāya maggaṃ jānātīti<sup>4</sup>.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, māṇava? Āsanne ito Naḷakāragāmo? Nayito dūre Naḷakāragāmo ti?

Evam bho. Āsanne ito Naḷakāragāmo, nayito dūre Naḷakāragāmo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, māṇava? Idh' aṣṣa<sup>5</sup> puriso Naḷakāragāme jātavaddho<sup>6</sup>, tam enaṃ Naḷakāragāmato tāvadeva avasataṃ<sup>7</sup> Naḷakāragāmassa maggaṃ puccheyyūṃ, — siyā nu kho, māṇava, tassa porisassa Naḷakāragāme jātavaddhassa Naḷakāragāmassa maggaṃ puttassa dandhāyitattaṃ vā vitthāyitattaṃ vā ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Taṃ kissa hetu? Amu<sup>8</sup> hi, bho Gotama, puriso Naḷakāragāme jātavaddho; tassa sabbhū<sup>9</sup> eva Naḷakāragāmassa maggaṃ suviditānīti.

Siyā nu kho, māṇava, tassa purisassa Naḷakāragāme jātavaddhassa Naḷakāragāmassa maggaṃ puttassa dandhā-

<sup>1</sup> Bm Si saccavadimbhīti. <sup>2</sup> Bm pāmojjaṃ. Cf. I 37. <sup>3</sup> S\* abrahmānaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> Si pajānātīti. <sup>5</sup> Si idha khvassa. <sup>6</sup> So S\* Bu; Bm Si -vaddho. <sup>7</sup> So Bu; S\* avasajjati; Bm Si apasakkam. <sup>8</sup> So Bm; S\* asu; Si aṣṣa.

yitattañ vā vitthāyitattañ vā<sup>1</sup>. Na tveva Tathāgatassa brahmalokañ vā brahmalokagāminiñ vā paṭipadañ<sup>2</sup> puttassa dandhāyitattañ vā vitthāyitattañ vā. Brahmānañ cāhañ<sup>3</sup>, mānava, pajāpāmi, brahmalokañ ca brahmalokagāminiñ ca paṭipadañ, yathāpaṭipanno ca<sup>4</sup> brahmalokañ upapanno, tañ ca pajānāmi<sup>5</sup>.

Sutañ me tañ, bho Gotama: Samaṇo Gotamo Brahmānañ saṅghavyatāya maggañ desetūti. Sādhū me bhavañ Gotamo Brahmānañ saṅghavyatāya maggañ desetūti.

Tena hi, mānava, suṇāhi sadhukañ manasikarohi, bhāssissāmi.

Evam bho ti Subho mānavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavato paccassosi.

Bhagavā etad avoca: — Katamo ca, mānava, Brahmānañ saṅghavyatāya maggo? Idha, mānava, bhikkhu mettāsaḥagatena cetasā ekañ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyañ, tatha tatiyañ tathā catutthiñ; iti uddhamadho tiriyañ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantañ lokañ mettāsaḥagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena<sup>6</sup> pharitvā viharati. Evam bhāvitāya<sup>7</sup> kho, mānava, mettāya cetovimuttiyā yañ pamāṇakatañ kammañ, na tañ tatrāvasissati, na tañ tatrāvatitṭhati. Seyyathāpi, mānava, balavā saṅkadhmo<sup>8</sup> appakasiren' eva catuddisā<sup>9</sup> viññāpeyya; evam eva kho, mānava<sup>10</sup>, evam<sup>11</sup> bhāvitāya<sup>12</sup> mettāya cetovimuttiyā, yañ pamāṇakatañ kammañ, na tañ tatrāvasissati, na tañ tatrāvatitṭhati. Ayam pi kho, mānava, Brahmānañ saṅghavyatāya maggo. Puna ca param, mānava, bhikkhu karuṇāsaḥagatena cetasā — pe<sup>13</sup> — muditāsaḥagatena cetasā, upekkhāsaḥagatena cetasā ekañ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyañ, tathā tatiyañ, tathā catutthiñ; iti uddhamadho tiriyañ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantañ lokañ upekkhāsaḥagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena ap-

<sup>1</sup> Bm adds ti. <sup>2</sup> Sk brahmaloke vā br-iyā vā p-dāya. <sup>3</sup> Sk vāhañ. <sup>4</sup> Sk adds Brahmā. <sup>5</sup> Sk pajjānāmi. <sup>6</sup> So Bm here, instead of its ordinary reading abyāpajjhena. <sup>7</sup> Sk bhāsitāya. <sup>8</sup> Sk Bn s-mmo. <sup>9</sup> Si catuddisā. <sup>10</sup> Bm inserts la. <sup>11</sup> Sk omits. <sup>12</sup> Bm inserts kho mānava. <sup>13</sup> Bm Si omit pe.



pamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Evaṃ bhāvitāya kho, māṇava, upekkhāya cetovimuttiyā, yaṃ pamāṇakataṃ kammaṃ, na taṃ tatrāvasissati, na taṃ tatrāvatitṭhati. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, balavā saṅkhadhamo appakasiren' eva catuddisā viññāpeyya, evaṃ eva kho, māṇava, evaṃ bhāvitāya<sup>1</sup> upekkhāya cetovimuttiyā, yaṃ pamāṇakataṃ kammaṃ, na taṃ tatrāvasissati, na taṃ tatrāvatitṭhati. Ayaṃ pi<sup>2</sup> kho, māṇava, Brahmānaṃ saṃvayātāya maggo ti.

Evaṃ vutte Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikuḍḍitaṃ vā nkkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti<sup>3</sup>, — evaṃ evaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhoto Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ. Handa ca dāni mayaṃ, bho Gotama, gacchāma; bahukiccā mayaṃ bahukaraṇiyyā ti.

Yassa dāni tvaṃ, māṇava, kālaṃ maññasīti.

Atha kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāy' āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Tena kho pana samayena Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo sabba-setena vaḷavābhirathena<sup>5</sup> Sāvathhiyā niyyāti divādivassa. Addasā kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Subhaṃ māṇavaṃ Todeyyaputtaṃ dūrato va āgacchantāṃ, divā<sup>6</sup> Subhaṃ māṇavaṃ Todeyyaputtaṃ etad avoca: Handa kuto nu<sup>7</sup> bhavaṃ Bhāradvājo āgacchati divādivassāti?

Ito hi kho ahaṃ, bho, āgacchāmi samaṇassa Gotamassa santikā ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasī, bhavaṃ Bhāradvājo? Samaṇassa Gotamassa paṇḍaveyyattiyā paṇḍito mañṇe ti?

<sup>1</sup> Bm inserts kho māṇava. <sup>2</sup> Sk omits. <sup>3</sup> Bm Si dakkhintīti. <sup>4</sup> Bm eva

<sup>5</sup> Sk vaḷabhirathema. <sup>6</sup> Bm Si divāna. <sup>7</sup> Si omits kuto nu.

Ko cāhaṃ, bho, ko ca samaṇassa Gotamassa paññā-  
veyyattiyāṃ jānissāmi, so pi nun' assa tādiso va yo samaṇassa  
Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyāṃ jāneyyāti.

Uḷārāya khalu bhavaṃ Bhāradvājo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ  
pasaṃsāya pasaṃsatīti.

Ko cāhaṃ<sup>1</sup> bho, ko ca samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ pasaṃsissāmi  
pasatthapasattho ca, so<sup>2</sup> bhavaṃ Gotamo seṭṭho deva-  
manussānaṃ, ye c' ime, bho, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme  
paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃ, citta-  
ssa te<sup>3</sup> samaṇo Gotamo parikkhāre vadati<sup>4</sup>, yadidaṃ cittaṃ  
averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ tassa bhāvanāyāti.

Evam vutte Jāṇussoṇī brāhmaṇo sabbasetū vaḷavābhi-  
rathā orohitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā  
ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā udānaṃ udānesi: Lābhā rañño  
Pasenadissa Kosalassa, suladdhaṃ lābhā rañño Pasenadissa  
Kosalassa yassa<sup>5</sup> vijite Tathāgato viharati araham Sammā-  
sambuddho ti.

SUBHASUTTAM<sup>6</sup> NAVAMAṃ.

## 100.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu  
cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. Tena kho  
pana samayena Dhānañjānī<sup>1</sup> nāma brāhmaṇī Caṇḍalakappe<sup>2</sup>  
paṭivasati abhiṇṇasanna Buddhe ca dhamme ca saṅghe ca.  
Atha kho Dhānañjānī brāhmaṇī upakkhalitvā tikkhattuṃ  
udānaṃ udānesi: Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā-  
sambuddhassa! Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsam-  
buddhassa! Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsam-

<sup>1</sup> Sk here ca ahaṃ. <sup>2</sup> Si omits so. <sup>3</sup> Si cittaṃ<sup>3</sup> eva, inserting etc  
after Gotamo. <sup>4</sup> Bm Si vadeti. <sup>5</sup> Sk Bm omit yassa. <sup>6</sup> Sk Subhaga-  
suttam. <sup>7</sup> Bm Si Dhan<sup>7</sup> throughout. <sup>8</sup> So Sk elsewhere, after reading  
Vasalakappe here; Bm Caṇḍalikappe; Si Paccagakappe; Bn Vaddha-  
lakappe. A Kandy MS reads Caṇḍalak<sup>8</sup>.



buddhassatī<sup>1</sup>. Tena kho pana samayena Saṅgāravo<sup>2</sup> nāma māṇavo Caṇḍalakappe paṭivasati tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū saṃghaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sākharappabhadānaṃ itihāsaapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo. Assosi kho Saṅgāravo māṇavo Dhānañjāniyā<sup>3</sup> brāhmaṇiṃ evaṃ vācaṃ bhāsamānāya, sutvā Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇiṃ etaḍ avoca: Avabhūtā ca 'yaṃ<sup>4</sup> Dhānañjāni brahmaṇi parābhūtā ca 'yaṃ<sup>5</sup> Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇi vijjamānānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ, atha ca pana tassa muṇḍakassa samaṇakassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsatī<sup>6</sup>.

Na hi<sup>7</sup> pana tvaṃ, tāta<sup>8</sup> Bhadramukha<sup>9</sup>, tassa Bhagavato silapaññānaṃ jānāsi; sace tvaṃ, tāta Bhadramukha, tassa Bhagavato silapaññānaṃ jāneyyāsi, na tvaṃ, tāta Bhadramukha, taṃ Bhagavantaṃ akkositabbaṃ paribhāsitaṃ maññeyyāsi.

Tena hi, bhoti, yadā samaṇo Gotamo Caṇḍalakappaṃ anupatto hoti, atha kho me<sup>10</sup> āroceyyāsi.

Evaṃ Bhadramukhāti kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇi Saṅgāravassa māṇavassa paccassosi.

Atha kho Bhagavā Kosalesu anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno Caṇḍalakappaṃ tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Caṇḍalakappe viharati Todeyyānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ambavane. Assosi kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇi: Bhagavā kira Caṇḍalakappaṃ anupatto Caṇḍalakappe viharati Todeyyānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ambavane ti. Atha kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇi yena 'Saṅgāravo māṇavo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Saṅgāravaṃ māṇavaṃ etaḍ avoca: Ayaṃ, tāta Bhadramukha, so Bhagavā Caṇḍalakappaṃ anupatto Caṇḍalakappe viharati Todeyyānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ambavane. Yassa dāni tvaṃ, tāta Bhadramukha, kālaṃ maññasīti.

Evaṃ bhoti<sup>11</sup> kho Saṅgāravo māṇavo Dhānañjāniyā brāhmaṇiya paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Sk Si omit 3rd repetition. <sup>2</sup> So Sk Bm & Bu; Si Saṅgāravo. <sup>3</sup> Bm Dhānañjāniyā. <sup>4</sup> Sk atvabhūtā 'yaṃ; Bm v' ayaṃ; Si ca yaṃ. <sup>5</sup> So Sk; Bm v' ayaṃ; Si ca yaṃ. <sup>6</sup> Bm bhāssatīti. <sup>7</sup> Sk omits hi. <sup>8</sup> Sk omits tāta. <sup>9</sup> Sk Bhā. <sup>10</sup> Sk kho for me. <sup>11</sup> Sk bhoti.

katham sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Saṅgāravo māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Santi kho <sup>1</sup>. bho Gotama, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti. Tatra, bho Gotama, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti, tesāṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo katamo ti<sup>2</sup>?

Diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattānaṃ<sup>3</sup> ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānantānaṃ<sup>4</sup> pi kho ahaṃ, Bhāradvāja, vemattataṃ<sup>5</sup> vadāmi. Santi, Bhāradvāja, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā anussavikā, te<sup>6</sup> anussavena diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti, seyyathāpi brāhmaṇā Tevijjā. Santi pana, Bhāradvāja, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kevalaṃ saddhāmattakena diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti, seyyathāpi Takki Vimaṃsi. Santi, Bhāradvāja, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu sāmaṃ yeva dhammaṃ abhiññāya, diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti. Tatra, Bhāradvāja, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu sāmaṃ yeva dhammaṃ abhiññāya, diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti, tesāham asmi. Tad amina p' etam, Bhāradvāja pariyāyena veditabbaṃ. Yathā ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu sāmaṃ yeva dhammaṃ abhiññāya diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti, tesāham asmi.

Idha me<sup>7</sup>, Bhāradvāja, pubbe va sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa Bodhisattass' eva sato etad ahosi: — Sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho, abbhokāso<sup>8</sup> pabbajjā. Nayidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipunṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritum. Yannūoḥaṃ kesamassuṃ obhāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyan ti. So kho ahaṃ, Bhāradvāja, apa-

<sup>1</sup> Sk omits kho. <sup>2</sup> Sk Bm omits ti. <sup>3</sup> Sk Bm d-pattā. <sup>4</sup> Bm p-antiti. Na pi kho ahaṃ. <sup>5</sup> Si vemattataṃ. <sup>6</sup> Bm Si tena. <sup>7</sup> Bm omits me. <sup>8</sup> Bm a-so.



rena samayena daharo va samāno susu kālakeso ... (etc. as from line 28 of Vol. I page 163 to page 167 line 8, substituting Bhāradvāja for bhikkhave) .... alam idaṃ padhānāyāti.

Apissu maṃ .... (etc. as from line 29 of Vol. I page 249 to page 247 line 16, substituting Bhāradvāja for Aggivessana & omitting evarūpā pi kho me ... tiṭṭhati p. 243 line 2 & on p. 244) ... āvatto bāhullāyāti.

So kho ahaṃ, Bhāradvāja, oḷārikaṃ āhāraṃ āhāretvā balaṃ gahetvā vivlec' eva kāmehi — pe — paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanāṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ — pe — tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubbhūte kammaṇiye tṭhite ānejjappatte .... (etc. as from line 19 of Vol. I page 248 to page 249 line 21, substituting Bhāradvāja for Aggivessana & omitting evarūpā pi .... tiṭṭhati on pp. 248, 249) .... ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ti.

Evaṃ vutte Saṅgāravo māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Atṭhita<sup>1</sup> vata<sup>2</sup> bho Gotamassa padhānaṃ ahoṣi, sappurisa<sup>3</sup> vata bho Gotamassa padhānaṃ ahoṣi, yathā taṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. Kin nu kho<sup>4</sup>, bho Gotama, atthi devā ti?

Thānaso me taṃ<sup>5</sup>, Bhāradvāja, viditaṃ yadidaṃ atthi devā ti.

Kin nu kho, bho Gotama, atthi devā ti puṭṭho samāno, thānaso me taṃ<sup>6</sup>, Bhāradvāja, viditaṃ yadidaṃ atthi devā ti<sup>7</sup> vadesi? Nanu<sup>8</sup>, bho Gotama, evaṃ sante tucchā musā hotīti?

Atthi devā ti, Bhāradvāja, puṭṭho samāno, atthi devā

<sup>1</sup> So Sk Bm Si. <sup>2</sup> Bm omits vata. <sup>3</sup> So Sk Bm Si. <sup>4</sup> Sk omit kho.

<sup>5</sup> Bm Si kho pan etam. <sup>6</sup> Si pan' etam; Bm kho pan' etam. <sup>7</sup> Sk

Si omit yadidaṃ; Bm reads adhi devā (as throughout). <sup>8</sup> Bm Si nanu.

ti yo yadeyya, thānaso viditā me viditā ti yo vadeyya<sup>1</sup>,  
atha khvettha<sup>2</sup> viññūpurisena ekaṁsena niṭṭhaṁ gantabbaṁ<sup>3</sup>  
yadidaṁ atthi devā ti.

Kissa pana me bhavaṁ Gotamo ādiken' eva na<sup>4</sup> byā-  
kāsi?<sup>5</sup>

Ucce<sup>6</sup> sammataṁ kho etaṁ, Bhāradvāja, lokasmiṁ yad-  
idaṁ atthi<sup>7</sup> devā ti.

Evam vutte Saṅgāravo mānavo Bhagavantaṁ etad avoca:  
— Abhikkantaṁ, bho Gotama; abhikkantaṁ, bho Gotama,  
Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikujjitaṁ vā ukkuḍḍeyya, paṭi-  
channaṁ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṁ ācikkheyya.  
andhakāre vā telapajjotaṁ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rūpāni  
dakkhintiti, — evam evaṁ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena  
dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṁ Bhagavantaṁ Gotamaṁ saraṇaṁ  
gacchāmi dhammaṁ ca bhikkhusaṁghaṁ ca. Upāsakaṁ maṁ  
bhavaṁ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāpupetaṁ saraṇagataṁ ti.

SAṄGĀRAVASUTTAM DASAMAṀ.

BRĀHMAṆAVAGGO PAṆCAMAṀ.

MAJJHIMAPANÑASAṀ SAMATTAM<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> So Si; S<sup>k</sup> omits thānaso ..., vadeyya; B<sup>m</sup> thānaso me viditā ti yo vadeyya. <sup>2</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> Si; S<sup>k</sup> kho traṇṇa. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> gantuṁ; Si gantuṁ vā. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omits na. <sup>5</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Bu; B<sup>m</sup> Si uccena. <sup>6</sup> So Si Bu; S<sup>k</sup> (here only) adbhidaṁ, like B<sup>m</sup> always. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Majjhima Paṇṇāsaka; Si Majjhimapaṇṇāsaka. <sup>9</sup> So Si; B<sup>m</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omit.



## 101.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati; Devadahaṃ nāma Sakkānaṃ nigamo. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-ditṭhino: Yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, sabbaṃ taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ tapasā vyanti-bhāvā, navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā āyatiṃ anavassavo, āyatiṃ anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjīṇaṃ bhavissatīti. — Evaṃ-vādino, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā. Evaṃ-vādūhaṃ, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhe upasaṃkamātvā evaṃ vadāmi: Saccaṃ kira tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, evaṃ vādino evaṃ-ditṭhino: Yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, sabbaṃ taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ tapasā vyanti-bhāvā, navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā, āyatiṃ anavassavo, āyatiṃ anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabbaṃ dukkaṃ nijjīṇaṃ bhavissatīti? Te ce me, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā evaṃ puṭṭhā Āmā ti paṭijānanti, tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: Kiṃ pana tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, jānātha: Abuvāṃ' eva mayaṃ pubbe, na nābhavaṃhāti?

No h' idaṃ avuso.

Kiṃ pana tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, jānātha: Akarāṃ' eva mayaṃ pubbe pāpaṃ kammaṃ, na nākaraṃhāti?

No h' idaṃ avuso.

Kiṃ pana tamhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, jānātha: Evarūpaṃ vā evarūpaṃ vā pāpaṃ kammaṃ akaraṃhāti?

No h' idaṃ avuso.

Kiṃ pana tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā jānātha: Ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjīṇaṃ, ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjiretabbaṃ, ettakamhi vā dukkhe nijjiṇṇe sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjīṇaṃ bhavissatīti?

No h' idaṃ āvuso.

Kim pana tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, jānātha diṭṭhe va dhamme akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānaṃ, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadaṃ ti?

No h' idaṃ, āvuso.

Iti kira tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, na jānātha: Ahuvāṃ' eva mayāṃ pubbe, na nāhuvamhāti; na jānātha: Akarāṃ' eva mayāṃ pubbe pāpaṃ kammaṃ, na nākaramhāti; na jānātha: Evarūpaṃ vā evarūpaṃ vā pāpaṃ kammaṃ akaramhāti; na jānātha: Ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ, ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjiretabbaṃ, ettakamhi vā dukkhe nijjiṇṇe sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti; na jānātha diṭṭhe va dhamme akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadaṃ<sup>1</sup>. Evaṃ sante āyasmantānaṃ Nigaṇṭhānaṃ na kallaṃ assa veyyākaraṇāya: Yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, sabbaṃ taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ kammūnaṃ tapasā vyantibhāvā, navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā<sup>2</sup>, āyatiṃ anavassavo, āyatiṃ anassavā kammakkhaya, kammakkhaya dukkhakkhaya, dukhakkhaya vedanākkhaya, vedanākkhaya sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Sace<sup>3</sup> tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā<sup>4</sup>, jāneyyātha: Ahuvāṃ' eva mayāṃ pubbe, na nāhuvamhāti, — jāneyyātha: Akarāṃ' eva mayāṃ pubbe pāpaṃ kammaṃ, na nākaramhāti; jāneyyātha: Evarūpaṃ vā evarūpaṃ vā pāpaṃ dhammaṃ akaramhāti; jāneyyātha: Ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjiretabbaṃ, ettakamhi vā dukkhe nijjiṇṇe sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti; jāneyyātha diṭṭhe va dhamme akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānaṃ, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadaṃ. Evaṃ sante āyasmautānaṃ Nigaṇṭhānaṃ kallaṃ assa veyyākaraṇāya, yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, sabbaṃ taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Cf. I 93. For the foregoing argument. <sup>2</sup> Sk<sup>2</sup> here akarane, *supra* akaraneṇa generally. <sup>3</sup> Si adds pana. <sup>4</sup> Here in Sk<sup>2</sup> begins an undecipherable passage extending to sesaṃ ca ānadaassanaṃ on page 218.



kammānaṃ tapasā vyantibhāvā, navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā, āyatiṃ anavassavo, āyatiṃ anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayaṃ dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayaṃ vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayaṃ sabbāṃ dukkhāṃ nijjīṇaṃ bhavissatīti.

Seyyathāpi, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, puriso sallena viddho assa saviseṇa gālhūpalepanena<sup>1</sup>; so sallassa pi vedanāhetu<sup>2</sup> dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyeyya; tassa mittāmaccā nāti-sālohitā bhisakkaṃ sallakattaṃ upatṭhapeyyum<sup>3</sup>; tassa so bhisakko sallakatto satthena vaṇamukhaṃ parikanteyya; so satthena pi vaṇamukhassa parikantanahetu dukkhā tippā<sup>4</sup> kaṭukā vedanā vediyeyya; tassa so bhisakko sallakatto esaniyā sallāṃ eseyya; so esaniyā pi sallassa esanāhetu<sup>5</sup> dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyeyya; tassa so bhisakko sallakatto sallāṃ abbyahēyya<sup>6</sup>; so sallassa pi abbyahanahetu<sup>7</sup> dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyeyya; tassa so bhisakko sallakatto agadaṅgāraṃ vaṇamukhe odaheyya; so agadaṅgārassa pi vaṇamukhe odahanahetu dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyeyya; so apareṇa samayena rūlḥena<sup>8</sup> vaṇena saṃchavinā<sup>9</sup> arogo assa sukhi serī sayamvasī pena kāmāṅgamo; tassa evaṃ assa: — Ahaṃ kho pubbe viddho ahoṣiṃ saviseṇa gālhūpalepanena; so 'haṃ sallassa pi vedanāhetu dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyiṃ; tassa me mittāmaccā nātisālohitā bhisakkaṃ sallakattaṃ upatṭhapesuṃ; tassa me so bhisakko sallakatto satthena vaṇamukhaṃ parikanti<sup>10</sup>; so 'haṃ sallena pi vaṇamukhassa parikantanahetu dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyiṃ; tassa me so bhisakko sallakatto esaniyā sallāṃ esi; so 'haṃ esaniyā pi sallassa esanāhetu dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyiṃ; tassa me so bhisakko sallakatto sallāṃ abbyahi<sup>11</sup>; so 'haṃ sallassa pi abbyahanahetu<sup>12</sup> dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyiṃ; tassa me so bhisakko sallakatto agadaṅgāraṃ vaṇamukhe odahi; so 'haṃ agadaṅgārassa pi vaṇamukhe odahanahetu dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyiṃ;

<sup>1</sup> Si gālhūpalepanena; Bm gālapalepanena; Bu gālhūpalepanenati bahalūpanena. <sup>2</sup> Si vedanāhetu. <sup>3</sup> Bu upatṭhapeyyum. <sup>4</sup> Bm Si tippā throughout, as Sk sometimes. <sup>5</sup> Si esanāhetu. <sup>6</sup> Si abbhūahēyya. <sup>7</sup> Si abbhūahanahetu. <sup>8</sup> Bm rūlḥena. <sup>9</sup> Si saṃchavinā. <sup>10</sup> Si parikantati.

<sup>11</sup> Si abbhūahi. <sup>12</sup> Si abbhūahanahetu.

so 'mhi' etarahi rūḥena vaṇena saṁchavinā arogo sukhī serī sayānvasī yena kāmaṅgamo ti. — Evam eva kho, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, sace tumhe jāneyyātha: Ahuvām' eva mayam pubbe na nāhuvamhāti, jāneyyātha: Akarām' eva mayam pubbe pāpam kammaṁ, na nākaramhāti; jāneyyātha: Evarūpaṁ vā evarūpaṁ vā pāpam kammaṁ akaramhāti; jāneyyātha: Ettakam vā dukkham nijjiṇṇam ettakam vā dukkham nijjiretabbam, ettakamhi vā dukkhe nijjiṇṇe sabbam dukkham nijjiṇṇam bhavissatīti; jāneyyatha ditthe va dhamme akusalānam kammānam pahānam, kusalānam dhammānam upasampadam. Evam sante āyasmantānam Nigaṇṭhānam kallam assa veyyākaraṇāya: Yam kiñcāyam purisapuggalo paṭisaṁvedeti, sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā, sabban tam pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānam kammānam tapasā vyantibhāvā, navānam kammānam akaraṇā, āyatim anavassavo, āyatim anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabbam dukkham nijjiṇṇam bhavissatīti. Yasmā ca kho tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, na jānātha: Ahuvām' eva mayam pubbe, na nāhuvamhāti, na jānātha: Akarām' eva mayam pubbe pāpam kammaṁ, na nākaramhāti; na jānātha: Evarūpaṁ vā evarūpaṁ vā pāpakammaṁ akaramhāti; na jānātha: Ettakam vā dukkham nijjiṇṇam ettakam vā dukkham nijjiretabbam ettakamhi vā dukkhe nijjiṇṇe sabbam dukkham nijjiṇṇam bhavissatīti, na jānātha ditthe va dhamme akusalānam dhammānam pahānam kusalānam dhammānam upasampadam, — tasmā āyasmantānam Nigaṇṭhānam na kallam assa veyyākaraṇāya: Yam kiñcāyam purisapuggalo paṭisaṁvedeti, sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā, sabban tam pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānam kammānam tapasā vyantibhāvā, navānam kammānam akaraṇā, āyatim anavassavo, āyatim anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabbam tam dukkham nijjiṇṇam bhavissatīti.

Evam vutte, bhikkhave, te Nigaṇṭhā maṁ etad avocum:

<sup>1</sup> Si so 'ham.



Nigaṇṭho, āvuso. Nātaputto<sup>1</sup> sabbaññū sabbadassavī aparisesaṃ<sup>2</sup> nānadassanaṃ paṭijānāti: Carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satatāṃ samitāṃ nānadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitan ti. So evaṃ āha: Athi kho vo<sup>3</sup>, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, pubbe pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ. Taṃ<sup>4</sup> imāya kaṭukāya dukkarakārikāya nijjaretha<sup>5</sup>; yaṃ paṇ' ettha etarahi kāyena saṃvutā vācāya saṃvutā manasā saṃvutā, taṃ āyatīṃ pāpassa kammassa akaraṇaṃ; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ tapasā vyantibhāvā<sup>6</sup>, navūnaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā, āyatīṃ anavassavo, āyatīṃ anavassavā kammakkhaya, kammakkhaya dukkhakkhaya, dukkhakkhaya vedanākkhaya, vedanākkhaya sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Taṃ ca paṇ' amha-kaṃ ruccati o' eva khamati ca tena o' ambā attamaṇā ti.

Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ, bhikkhave, te Nigaṇṭhe etad avocaṃ: Pañca kho ime, āvuso<sup>7</sup> Nigaṇṭhā, dhammā diṭṭhe va dhamme dvidhā vipākā. Katame pañca? — Saddhā rūci anussavo ākāraparivitakko diṭṭhinijjhānakhanti. Ime kho, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, pañca dhammā diṭṭhe va dhamme dvidhā vipākā. Tatr' āyasmantānaṃ Nigaṇṭhānaṃ kā atītaṃse satthari saddhā, kā rūci, ko anussavo, ko ākāraparivitakko, kā diṭṭhinijjhānakhantīti? Evaṃvādi<sup>8</sup> kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhesu na kiñci sabadhammikaṃ vādaparibhāraṃ samanupassāmi. Puna ca parāhaṃ, bhikkhave, te Nigaṇṭhe evaṃ vadāmi. — Taṃ kim maññath', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā? Yasmiṃ vo<sup>9</sup> samaye tippo upakkamo hoti tippaṃ padhānaṃ, tippā tamhi<sup>10</sup> samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyatha<sup>11</sup>; yasmiṃ pana vo<sup>12</sup> samaye na tippo upakkamo hoti na tippaṃ padhānaṃ, na tippā<sup>13</sup> tamhi<sup>10</sup> samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyathāti?

Yasmiṃ<sup>14</sup> no, āvuso Gotama, samaye tippo upakkamo hoti tippaṃ padhānaṃ, tippā tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyāma. Yasmiṃ pana no

<sup>1</sup> So Bm Si. <sup>2</sup> Bm aparaṃ sesaṃ ca. <sup>3</sup> Si atthi vo; Bm atthi nu kho te. <sup>4</sup> Sk omits āvuso & taṃ. <sup>5</sup> Bm Si nijjaretha. <sup>6</sup> Sk here vy-vā. <sup>7</sup> Sk omits āvuso. <sup>8</sup> Bm evaṃvādisu. <sup>9</sup> Sk omits here, inserting hi here & after samaye. <sup>10</sup> Si tasmiṃ. <sup>11</sup> Sk v-i; Bm yediyetha throughout. <sup>12</sup> Sk te. <sup>13</sup> Sk padhānantiyā. <sup>14</sup> Bm adds pana.

samaye na tippo upakkamo hoti na tippaṃ padhānaṃ, na tippā tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyāmati.

Iti kir', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā. — Yasmiṃ vo<sup>1</sup> samaye tippo upakkamo hoti tippaṃ padhānaṃ, tippā tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyatha; yasmiṃ pana<sup>2</sup> vo pana samaye na tippo upakkamo hoti na tippaṃ padhānaṃ, na tippā tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyatha. Evaṃ sante āyasmantānaṃ Nigaṇṭhānaṃ kallaṃ asa<sup>3</sup> veyyākaraṇāya: Yam kiñcāyaṃ purisaṃpuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, sabbaṃ taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ tapasā vyantibhāvā, navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā āyatim anavassavo, āyatim anavassavā kammakkhaya, kammakkhaya dukkhakkhaya, dukkhakkhaya vedanākkhaya, vedanākkhaya sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjīṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Sace, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, yasmiṃ vo<sup>4</sup> samaye<sup>5</sup> tippo upakkamo hoti tippaṃ padhānaṃ, tiṭṭheyy'eva<sup>6</sup> tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā<sup>7</sup>; yasmiṃ pana vo<sup>8</sup> samaye na tippo upakkamo hoti na tippaṃ padhānaṃ tiṭṭheyy'eva<sup>9</sup> tasmiṃ samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā<sup>7</sup>. Evaṃ sante āyasmantānaṃ Nigaṇṭhānaṃ kallaṃ assa veyyākaraṇāya: Yam kiñcāyaṃ purisaṃpuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, sabbaṃ taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ — pe<sup>10</sup> — sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjīṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Yasmā ca kho, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, yasmiṃ pana<sup>11</sup> vo samaye tippo upakkamo hoti tippaṃ padhānaṃ, tippā tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyatha. Yasmiṃ pana vo<sup>12</sup> samaye na<sup>13</sup> tippo upakkamo hoti na tippaṃ padhānaṃ, na tippaṃ tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyatha. Te tumhe sāmaṃ yeva opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyamānā avijjā aññāpā<sup>14</sup> sammohā

<sup>1</sup> Sk kho. <sup>2</sup> Sk omits. <sup>3</sup> Sk na kalla. <sup>4</sup> Sk omits. <sup>5</sup> Sk samayena.

<sup>6</sup> So Si; Bm tibbā; Sk na tibbā. <sup>7</sup> Bm adds vediyetha. <sup>8</sup> Sk vo pana.

<sup>9</sup> Se Si; Bm na tibbā; Sk tibbā. <sup>10</sup> Bm Si omit pe & recite in extenso.

<sup>11</sup> Sk omits pana. <sup>12</sup> Sk vo pana. <sup>13</sup> Sk omits. <sup>14</sup> Si aññā.



vipaccetha: Yam kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, sabbaṃ taṃ pubbekatahetu; itī purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ tapasā vyanti-bhāvā, navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā, āyatīṃ anavassavo, āyatīṃ anavassavā kammakkhaya, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhaya, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhaya, vedanākkhayā sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjīṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃvādi pi<sup>1</sup> kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhesu na kiñci sahadhammikaṃ vādaṇṭi-hāraṃ samanupassāmi.

Puna ca pañāhaṃ<sup>2</sup>, bhikkhave, te Nigaṇṭhe evaṃ vādāmi: — Taṃ kim maññath', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā? Yam idaṃ kammaṃ diṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ<sup>3</sup>, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā samparāyavedaniyaṃ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idaṃ, āvuso.

Yam paṇ' idaṃ kammaṃ samparāyavedaniyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā diṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idaṃ, āvuso.

Taṃ kim maññath', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā? Yam idaṃ kammaṃ sukhavedaniyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā dukkhavedaniyaṃ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idaṃ, āvuso.

Yam paṇ' idaṃ kammaṃ dukkhavedaniyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā sukhavedaniyaṃ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idaṃ, āvuso.

Taṃ kim maññath', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā? Yam idaṃ kammaṃ paripakkavedaniyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā aparipakkavedaniyaṃ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idaṃ, āvuso.

Yam paṇ' idaṃ kammaṃ aparipakkavedaniyaṃ taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā paripakkavedaniyaṃ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idaṃ, āvuso.

Taṃ kim maññath', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā? Yam idaṃ kam-

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Si; B<sup>m</sup> evaṃvādisu pi. <sup>2</sup> Si pañāha. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>k</sup> & Bu d-iyam.

mañ bahuvedaniyañ, tañ upakkamena vā padhānena vā appavedaniyañ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idañ, āvuso.

Yañ pan' idañ kammañ appavedaniyañ, tañ upakkamena vā padhānena vā bahuvedaniyañ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idañ, āvuso.

Tañ kim maññath', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā? Yam idañ kammañ vedaniyañ<sup>1</sup>, tañ upakkamena vā padhānena vā vedaniyañ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idañ, āvuso.

Yañ pan' idañ kammañ vedaniyañ, tañ upakkamena vā padhānena vā vedaniyañ<sup>1</sup> hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idañ, āvuso.

Iti kir', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, yam idañ kammañ dīṭṭhadhammavedaniyañ, tañ upakkamena vā padhānena vā samparāyavedaniyañ hotūti alabbham<sup>2</sup> etañ; yam<sup>3</sup> idañ kammañ samparāyavedaniyañ, tañ upakkamena vā padhānena vā dīṭṭhadhammavedaniyañ hotūti alabbham etañ; yam p'<sup>4</sup> idañ kammañ sukhavedaniyañ, tañ upakkamena vā padhānena vā dukkhavedaniyañ hotūti alabbham etañ; yam p' idañ kammañ dukkhavedaniyañ, tañ upakkamena vā padhānena vā sukhavedaniyañ hotūti alabbham etañ; yam p' idañ kammañ paripakkavedaniyañ, tañ upakkamena vā padhānena vā aparipakkavedaniyañ hotūti alabbham etañ; yam p' idañ kammañ aparipakkavedaniyañ, tañ upakkamena vā padhānena vā paripakkavedaniyañ hotūti alabbham etañ; yam p' idañ kammañ bahuvedaniyañ, tañ upakkamena vā padhānena vā appavedaniyañ hotūti alabbham etañ; yam p' idañ kammañ appavedaniyañ, tañ upakkamena vā bahuvedaniyañ hotūti alabbham etañ; yam p' idañ kammañ vedaniyañ<sup>1</sup>, tañ upakkamena vā padhānena vā vedaniyañ hotūti alabbham etañ; yam p' idañ kammañ vedaniyañ, tañ upakkamena vā padhānena vā vedaniyañ hotūti alabbham etañ. Evañ sante āyasmantānañ Nigaṇṭhānañ aphalo

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> = vedaniyañ. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>k</sup> = labbham. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds pana. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>i</sup> omits pi.



upakkamo hoti<sup>1</sup> aphalaṃ padhānaṃ. Evaṃvādi, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā; evaṃvādināṃ, bhikkhave. Nigaṇṭhānaṃ<sup>2</sup> dasa sabaddhammikā vādānuvādā gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ<sup>3</sup> āgacchanti.

Sace, bhikkhave, sattā pubbekatahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā pubbedukkata-kammakārino<sup>4</sup>, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā issaranimmānaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā pāpakena issarena nimmitā, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā saṅgatibhāvaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā pāpasaṅgatikā, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā abhi-jātiheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā pāpabhijātikā yaṃ etarahi evarūpā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā diṭṭha-dhammupakkamaheṭu<sup>5</sup> sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā pāpaditṭhadhammupakkamā<sup>6</sup>, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā pubbekatahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā; no ce sattā pubbekatahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā issarinimmānaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā; no ce sattā issarinimmānaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā saṅgatibhāvaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā; no ce sattā saṅgatibhāvaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā abhi-jātiheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā; no ce] sattā abhi-jātiheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā diṭṭhadhammupakkamaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti,

<sup>1</sup> Sk hoti. <sup>2</sup> Sk omits these three words; Si (not Bu) Nigaṇṭhā. <sup>3</sup> So Sk Bu; B= gārayhaṭhānaṃ; Si gāreyhaṭhānaṃ; Bu adds: vādā-nuppattā gārayhā ṭhānā ti pi paṭho. <sup>4</sup> So Sk Bu; B= Si dukkataka. <sup>5</sup> B= -dhammūpa. <sup>6</sup> B= Nigaṇṭhā evarūpā diṭṭhadhammupakkamā.

gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā; no ce sattā dīṭṭhadhammupakkamaṇetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā. Evaṃvādi, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā; evaṃvādināṃ, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhānaṃ<sup>1</sup> ime dasa<sup>2</sup> sahadhammikā vādānuvādā gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchanti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, aphaḷo upakkamo hoti aphaḷaṃ padhānaṃ.

Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, saphaḷo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na heva anaddha-bhūtaṃ attānaṃ dukkheṇa addhabhāveti, dhammikaṃ ca sukhaṃ na paricajjati, tasmaṃ ca sukhe anadhimucchite hoti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Imassa kho me dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāraṃ padahato saṃkhārappadhānā<sup>3</sup> virāgo hoti; imassa pana me dukkhanidānassa ajjhupekkhato<sup>4</sup> upekham<sup>5</sup> bhāvayato virāgo hotīti. So yassa khvāssa<sup>6</sup> dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāraṃ padahato saṃkhārappadhānā virāgo hoti, saṃkhāraṃ tattha<sup>7</sup> padahati; yassa pana dukkhanidānassa ajjhupekkhato upekham bhāvayato virāgo hoti, upekhaṃ tattha bhāveti tassa dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāraṃ padahato saṃkhārappadhānā virāgo hoti<sup>8</sup>. — Evaṃ pi'ssa taṃ dukkhaṃ nijjīṇaṃ<sup>9</sup> hoti, tassa tassa dukkhanidānassa ajjhupekkhato upekhaṃ bhāvayato virāgo hoti, evaṃ pi'ssa taṃ dukkhaṃ nijjīṇaṃ hoti.

Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso itthiyā sāratto paṭibaddhacitto tibbacchando<sup>10</sup> tībbaṇṭho<sup>11</sup>. So taṃ itthiṃ passeyya aññena<sup>12</sup> purisena saddhim santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ saṃjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu tassa purissassa, amuṃ itthiṃ diṇvā aññena purisena saddhim santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ saṃjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ, uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkadomanassupāyāsa<sup>13</sup> ti?

Evaṃ bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Amu hi, bhante, puriso amussa itthiyā sāratto paṭibaddhacitto tibbacchando tībba-

<sup>1</sup> Sk omits these three words. <sup>2</sup> Sk sace ime, omitting dasa. <sup>3</sup> So Sk Si; Bm Bu saṃkhārappadhānā. <sup>4</sup> So all MSS. & Bu. <sup>5</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si upekham. <sup>6</sup> So Bu; Si yassa hi khvassa; Bm yassa hi khvassa; Sk yassa hi kho paṇ'assa. <sup>7</sup> So Si Bu; Sk tattha s. p.; Bm tattha p. e. <sup>8</sup> Sk hotīti. <sup>9</sup> Sk here nijjīṇaṃ. <sup>10</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si tībbaṇṭho. <sup>11</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si tībbaṇṭho. <sup>12</sup> Sk adds vā. <sup>13</sup> Bm s-ūpāyasa.



pekko; tasmā taṃ itthiṃ disvā aññena purisena saddhiṃ santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ sañjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ, uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti.

Atha kho bhikkhave, tassa purisassa evam assa: Ahaṃ kho amussā<sup>1</sup> itthiyā sāratto paṭibaddhacitto tibbacechando tibbāpekho<sup>2</sup>; tassa me amuṃ itthiṃ disvā aññena purisena saddhiṃ santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ sañjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ<sup>3</sup> uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā<sup>4</sup>; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yo me amussā itthiyā chandarāgo taṃ pajaheyyaṃ ti. So yo amussā itthiyā chandarāgo taṃ pajaheyya. So taṃ itthiṃ passeyya aparena samayena aññena purisena saddhiṃ santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ sañjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave? Apī nu tassa purisassa amuṃ itthiṃ disvā aññena purisena saddhiṃ santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ sañjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ, uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Amu hi, bhante, puriso amussā itthiyā vitarāgo; tasmā taṃ itthiṃ disvā aññena purisena saddhiṃ santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ sañjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ na<sup>5</sup> uppajjanti sokadevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, na heva anaddhabbūtaṃ attānaṃ dukkhena addhabbāveti, dhammikaṃ ca sukhaṃ na paricajati<sup>6</sup>; tasmīṃ ca sukhe anadhimucchito hoti<sup>7</sup>. So evaṃ pajānāti: Imassa kho me dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāraṃ padahato saṃkhārappadhānā virāgo hoti. Imassa pana me dukkhanidānassa ajjupekkhato upekkhabhāvayato virāgo hoti<sup>8</sup>. So yassa khvāssa<sup>9</sup> dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāraṃ padahato saṃkhārappadhānā virāgo hoti, saṃkhāraṃ tattha padahati; yassa paṇ' assa dukkhanidānassa ajjupekkhato upekhaṃ bhāvayato virāgo hoti, upekhaṃ tattha bhāveti, tassa tassa dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāraṃ padahato saṃkhārappadhānā virāgo hoti, evaṃ pi 'ssa taṃ dukkhaṃ nijjinaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>k</sup> avuso. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>k</sup> here tibbapakko. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omits. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds so. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omits na. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>k</sup> paricajati. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omits hoti. <sup>8</sup> So S<sup>k</sup>; B<sup>m</sup> Si hoti. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>k</sup> yassa hi kho paṇ' assa.

hoti, tassa tassa dukkhanidānassa ajjuhekkhato npekkham bhāvayato virāgo hoti, evam pi 'ssa dukkham nijjiggaṃ hoti. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati: Yathāsukham kho<sup>1</sup> me viharato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti<sup>2</sup> kusalā dhammā parihāyanti; dukkhāya pana me attānaṃ padahato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. Yannūnāhaṃ dukkhāya attānaṃ padaheyyan ti? So dukkhāya attānaṃ padahati, tassa dukkhāya attānaṃ padahato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. So na aparena samayena dukkhāya attānaṃ padahati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yassa hi so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu atthāya dukkhāya attānaṃ padaheyya, svāssa attho abhinipphanho hoti, tasmā na aparena samayena dukkhāya attānaṃ padahati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, usukāro<sup>3</sup> tejanam dvisu alātesu ātāpeti paritāpeti ujum<sup>4</sup> karoti kammaniyam. Yato kho, bhikkhave, usukārassa tejanam dvisu alātesu ātāpitaṃ hoti paritāpitaṃ<sup>5</sup> hoti ujum kataṃ<sup>6</sup> kammaniyam, na so taṃ<sup>7</sup> aparena samayena usukāro tejanam dvisu alātesu ātāpeti paritāpeti ujum karoti kammaniyam. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yassa hi so, bhikkhave, atthāya usukāro tejanam dvisu alātesu ātāpeyya paritāpeyya ujum kareyya kammaniyam, svāssa attho abhinipphanho hoti; tasmā na aparena samayena usukāro ca tejanam dvisu alāpesu ātāpeti paritāpeti ujum karoti kammaniyam. — Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati: Yathāsukham kho me<sup>8</sup> viharato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, dukkhāya pana me attānaṃ padahato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti; yannūnāhaṃ dukkhāya attānaṃ padaheyyan ti. So dukkhāya attānaṃ padahati, tassa dukkhāya attānaṃ padahato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. So na<sup>9</sup> aparena samayena duk-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omits kho. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omits from here to kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. <sup>3</sup> Bm usukāro. <sup>4</sup> Bm ujukam. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>k</sup> ātāpitaṃ & paritāpitaṃ. <sup>6</sup> So Bm; S<sup>k</sup> ujukam kataṃ; Si ujukataṃ. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omits so taṃ. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>k</sup> yathā su me. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omits na.



khāya attānaṃ padahati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yassa hi so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu atthāya dukkhāya attānaṃ padaheyya, svāssa attho abhinipphanno hoti, tasmā na aparena samayena dukkhāya attānaṃ padahati<sup>1</sup>. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, idha Tathāgato loka uppajjati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācarapasampanno sugato lokavidū .... (repeat from Vol. I p. 179 l. 2 to p. 181 l. 24) .... cittaṃ parisodheti.

So ime pañca nivarane<sup>2</sup> pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikarane viviecc' eva kāmehi viviecca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ<sup>3</sup> upasampajja viharati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā, ajjhataṃ saṃpasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako<sup>4</sup> ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: Upekkhako satimā sukhavilhārī ti tatiyajjhānaṃ<sup>5</sup> upasampajja viharati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va<sup>6</sup> somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā<sup>7</sup> adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ ca tutthajjhānaṃ<sup>8</sup> upasampajja viharati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

So evaṃ samāhite cित्ते parisuddhe .... (repeat from Vol. I p. 182 l. 19 to l. 33) .... anussarati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

So evaṃ samāhite cित्ते parisuddhe .... (repeat from Vol. I p. 183 l. 1 to l. 18) .... satte pajānāti. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> Si padahatiti. <sup>2</sup> B= nivarane. <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>; B= Si paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ &c., as usual. <sup>4</sup> B= Si upekkhako. <sup>5</sup> B= Si tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds kho. <sup>7</sup> B= Si atthagamā. <sup>8</sup> B= Si catuttham jhānaṃ.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe .... (*repeat from Vol. I p. 279 l. 19 to l. 32*) .... itthattāyāti pajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

Evaṃvādi, bhikkhave, Tathāgato, evaṃvādiṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgataṃ<sup>1</sup> dasa sabhaddhammikā pāsāmsaṭṭhānā āgacchanti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā pubbekatahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Tathāgato<sup>2</sup> pubbesukata-kammakārī, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā anāsavā sukhā vedanā vedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā issaranimmānaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Tathāgato bhad-dakena issarena nimmito, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā anāsavā sukhā vedanā vedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā saṅgati bhāvaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Tathāgato kalyāṇasaṅgātiko, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā anāsavā sukhā vedanā vedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā abhijātiheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Tathāgato kalyāṇābhijātiko, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā anāsavā sukhā vedanā vedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā diṭṭhadhammupakkamaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Tathāgato kalyāṇadiṭṭhadhammupakkamo, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā anāsavā sukhā vedanā vedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā pubbekatahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsāmsa Tathāgato; no ce sattā pubbekatahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsāmsa Tathāgato. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā issaranimmānaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsāmsa Tathāgato; no ce sattā issaranimmānaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsāmsa Tathāgato<sup>3</sup>. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā saṅgati bhāvaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsāmsa Tathāgato; no ce sattā saṅgati bhāvaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsāmsa Tathāgato. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā abhijātiheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsāmsa Tathāgato, no ce sattā abhijātiheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsāmsa Tathāgato. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā diṭṭhadhammupakkamaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsāmsa Tathāgato; no ce sattā diṭṭhadhammupakkamaheṭu

<sup>1</sup> B= evaṃvādināṃ b. Tathāgataṃ. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup> T-te. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>2</sup> om/ā the whole of this sentence from sace.



sukhadukkhāṃ paṭisaṃvedentī, pāsāṃso Tathāgato. Evaṃvādi, bhikkhave, Tathāgato<sup>1</sup>, evaṃvādiṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgataṃ<sup>2</sup> ime dasa sabadhammikā pāsāṃsatṭhānā āgacchantīti<sup>3</sup>.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandanū ti.

### DEVADĀHASUTTAM PAṬHAMAM.

## 102.

Evaṃ me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavana Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhave ti. Bhadante<sup>4</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosunū. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Santi, bhikkhave, eke samapabrāhmaṇa aparantakappikā aparantānuddiṭṭhino aparantaṃ ārabba anekavihitāni adhi-vuttipadāni<sup>5</sup> abhivadanti. Saññī attā hoti arogo<sup>6</sup> param maraṇā ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Asaññī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti itth' eke abhivadanti. N' eva saññī nāsaññī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Sato vā pana sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibbavaṃ paññāpenti. Ditṭhadhammanibbānaṃ vā paṇ' eke abhivadanti. Iti santaṃ vā attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā<sup>7</sup>. Sato vā pana sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibbavaṃ paññāpenti. Ditṭhadhammanibbānaṃ vā paṇ' eke abhivadanti<sup>8</sup>. Iti imāni pañca hutvā tīpi hontī, tīpi hutvā pañca hontī. Ayam ud-deso pañcattayasa<sup>9</sup>.

Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samapabrāhmaṇā saññim attā-

<sup>1</sup> So Si; Bm T-tā; Sk T-tā. <sup>2</sup> So Si; Sk omits these three words; Bm evaṃvādiṃ b. Tathāgatānaṃ. <sup>3</sup> Sk āgacchantī. <sup>4</sup> Bm bhaddante.

<sup>5</sup> So Bn; Sk Bm Si adhimuttipadāni; cf. I Dīgha 12 & 30. <sup>6</sup> Sk ārogo throughout. <sup>7</sup> Sk adds ti. <sup>8</sup> Bm omits this sentence, sato... abhivadanti. <sup>9</sup> So Si; Bm pañcattayasa; Sk pavattassa.

nañ<sup>1</sup> paññāpentī arogañ<sup>2</sup> param maraṇā; rūpiñ<sup>3</sup> vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param maraṇā; arūpiñ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param maraṇā; rūpiñ ca arūpiñ ca vā<sup>4</sup> te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param maraṇā; n' eva rūpiñ nārūpiñ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param maraṇā; ekattasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param maraṇā; pañnattasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param maraṇā; parittasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param maraṇā; appamāṇasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param maraṇā. Etañ va pan' eke' sañ<sup>5</sup> upātivattatañ viññāṇakasiṇaṃ eke abhivadanti appamāṇaṃ āṇaṇjañ<sup>6</sup>. Tayidañ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: Ye kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param maraṇā, rūpiñ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param maraṇā, arūpiñ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param maraṇā, rūpiñ ca arūpiñ ca vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param maraṇā, n' eva rūpiñ vā nārūpiñ<sup>7</sup> vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param maraṇā, ekattasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param maraṇā, nānattasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param maraṇā, parittasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param maraṇā, appamāṇasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param maraṇā. Yā vā pan' esañ<sup>8</sup> saññānañ<sup>9</sup> paṇisuddhā paramā aggā anuttariyā

<sup>1</sup> Sk saññimattānañ; Bm saññiattānañ; Si saññim attānañ. <sup>2</sup> Sk arogo here only. <sup>3</sup> So Si; Sk Bm rūpi. Similarly arūpiñ &c. <sup>4</sup> Sk omits vā. <sup>5</sup> Si pana tesā. <sup>6</sup> Sk āṇaṇja; Bm āneṇjañ; Si aneṇjañ. Cf. page 253. <sup>7</sup> Sk omits vā nārūpiñ. <sup>8</sup> So Sk Si; Bm pan' etānañ. <sup>9</sup> So Si Bm; Sk Bu saññānañ throughout.



akkhāyati yadi rūpasaññānaṃ yadi arūpasaññānaṃ yadi ekatta-saññānaṃ yadi nānattasaññānaṃ. Na 'tthi kiñtiti<sup>1</sup> ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ eke abhivadanti appamāṇaṃ āpaññaṃ. Tayidaṃ saṃkhataṃ oḷarikaṃ; atthi kho pana saṃkhārānaṃ nirodho atth' etan ti iti veditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, arūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ ca arūpiṃ ca vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, n' eva rūpiṃ nārūpiṃ vā<sup>2</sup> te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā. Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā saṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, tesam eke<sup>3</sup> paṭikkosanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Saṇṇā rogo saṇṇā gaṇḍo saṇṇā sallaṃ, etaṃ santaṃ<sup>4</sup> pañitaṃ yadidaṃ asaṇṇan ti. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti<sup>5</sup>: Ye kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, arūpiṃ vā<sup>6</sup> te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ ca arūpiṃ ca vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, n' eva rūpiṃ nārūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā. Yo hi koci, bhikkhave, samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ vadeyya: Aham aññatra rūpā<sup>7</sup> aññatra vedanāya aññatra saññāya aññatra saṃkhārehi aññatra<sup>8</sup> viññāpessa<sup>9</sup> āgatiṃ vā gatiṃ vā cutiṃ vā uppattiṃ vā vuddhiṃ vā virūhiṃ<sup>10</sup> vā vepullaṃ vā paññāpessāmīti, n' etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati. Tayidaṃ saṃkhataṃ oḷarikaṃ, atthi kho pana saṃ-

<sup>1</sup> B= iti kiñcīti. <sup>2</sup> Sk here & infra reads n' eva rūpiṃ nārūpiṃ vā. <sup>3</sup> Si etc. <sup>4</sup> Si adds etaṃ. <sup>5</sup> B= abhijānāti. <sup>6</sup> Sk here reads arūpiṃ vā. <sup>7</sup> Sk rūpiṃ. <sup>8</sup> Sk omīta. <sup>9</sup> So Sk; Si viññāpā; B= viññāpēna. <sup>10</sup> B= virūhiṃ.

khārānam nirodho ath' etan ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇa-  
dassāvī<sup>1</sup> Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇīm  
nāsaṇṇīm attānam paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ  
vā te<sup>2</sup> bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇīm nāsaṇṇīm attā-  
nam paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, arūpiṃ vā te samaṇa-  
brāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇīm nāsaṇṇīm attānam paññāpentī arogaṃ  
param maraṇā, rūpiṃ ca arūpiṃ ca vā te bhonto samaṇa-  
brāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇīm nāsaṇṇīm attānam paññāpentī arogaṃ  
param maraṇā, nevarūpiṃ nārūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇa-  
brāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇīm nāsaṇṇīm attānam paññāpentī arogaṃ  
param maraṇā. Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā  
saṇṇīm attānam paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, tesam  
eke paṭikkosanti. Ye pi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇīm  
attānam paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, tesam eke paṭik-  
kosanti. Tam kissa hetu? Saṇṇā rogo saṇṇā gaṇḍo saṇṇā  
sallam, asaṇṇā sammoho; etaṃ santaṃ<sup>3</sup> etaṃ paṇītaṃ ya-  
didaṃ nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇā<sup>4</sup> ti. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato  
pajānāti<sup>5</sup>: Ye kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇīm  
nāsaṇṇīm attānam paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ  
vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇīm nāsaṇṇīm<sup>6</sup> attā-  
nam paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, arūpiṃ te bhonto  
samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇīm<sup>7</sup> nāsaṇṇīm attānam paññāpentī  
arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ ca arūpiṃ ca vā te bhonto  
samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇīm nāsaṇṇīm attānam paññāpentī  
arogaṃ param maraṇā, nevarūpiṃ nārūpiṃ vā te bhonto  
samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇīm nāsaṇṇīm attānam paññāpentī  
arogaṃ param maraṇā<sup>8</sup>. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇa-  
brāhmaṇā<sup>9</sup> diṭṭhasutamutaviññātābassā saṃkhāramattena<sup>10</sup>  
etassa āyatanassa<sup>11</sup> upasampadaṃ paññāpentī; byasanam h'  
etaṃ, bhikkhave, akkhāyati<sup>12</sup> etassa āyatanassa upasam-

<sup>1</sup> Sk nissaraṇād°. <sup>2</sup> Sk omits te. <sup>3</sup> Bm adds etaṃ uttamaṃ. <sup>4</sup> So Si Bm Bu; Sk nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇā, & (supra) asaṇṇā. <sup>5</sup> Bm abhijānāti as usual. <sup>6</sup> Sk omits nāsaṇṇīm. <sup>7</sup> Sk adds attānam. <sup>8</sup> Sk adds rūpi ca arūpi ca vā te bhonto. <sup>9</sup> Si samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā. <sup>10</sup> So Si Bu; Bm Si d-tabbasaṃkh°; Sk d-viññāsaṃkh°. <sup>11</sup> So Si Bu; Bm āyatanamattena; Sk āyatanamattena. <sup>12</sup> Bm āyatanam akkhāyati.



padāya; na h' etaṃ, bhikkhave, āyatanam sasamkhārasamāpattipattabbam<sup>1</sup> akkhāyati sasamkhārāvesasamāpattipattabbam<sup>2</sup> etaṃ, bhikkhave, āyatanam akkhāyati. Tayidaṃ saṃkhataṃ oḷārikaṃ, atthi kho pana saṃkhārānaṃ nirodho atth' etaṃ ti iti veditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpenti, tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpenti<sup>3</sup> arogaṃ param maraṇā, tesam eke paṭikkosanti; ye pi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaññim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā<sup>4</sup> tesam eke paṭikkosanti; ye pi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaññim nāsaññim attānaṃ paññāpenti, arogaṃ param maraṇā, tesam eke paṭikkosanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Sabbe p' ime bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā uddhamasārā<sup>5</sup> āsattiṃ<sup>6</sup> yeva abhivadanti: Iti pecca bhavissāma, iti pecca bhavissāmāti. Seyyathāpi nāma vāṇijassa vāṇijjāya<sup>7</sup> gacchato evaṃ hoti: Ito me idaṃ bhavissati, iminā idaṃ lacchāmāti. — evaṃ ev' ime<sup>8</sup> bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā vāṇijupamā<sup>9</sup> maññe paṭibhanti: Iti pecca bhavissāma iti pecca bhavissāmāti<sup>10</sup>. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti<sup>11</sup>: Ye kho<sup>12</sup> te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ<sup>13</sup> paññāpenti, te sakkāyabhayā sakkāyaparijegucchā<sup>14</sup>, sakkāyāññeva<sup>15</sup> anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti. Seyyathāpi nāma sāgaddūlabaddho<sup>16</sup> dālho thambhe vā khile<sup>17</sup> vā upani-

<sup>1</sup> So Bu; S<sup>k</sup> sasam-avyam; B<sup>m</sup> Si saṃkh<sup>o</sup> omitting sa-. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>k</sup>; Bu saṃkhārāvesasamāpattipattabbam ti; B<sup>m</sup> Si saṃkhārāvesasamāpattipattabbam. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omits words after first paññāpenti & inserts after second parammarasā the words tesam p' ete tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpenti parammarasā. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omits this clause ye pi...parammarasā. <sup>5</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Bu; B<sup>m</sup> uddham param; Si adham parimasanti. <sup>6</sup> So Si Bu; B<sup>m</sup> isatti; S<sup>k</sup> āsatti; Bu adds āpattin ti pi pātho. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si vāṇijāya. <sup>8</sup> So S<sup>k</sup>; B<sup>m</sup> eva te; Si eva kho 'me. <sup>9</sup> So Si Bu; B<sup>m</sup> vāṇijupamā; S<sup>k</sup> vāṇijupamā. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>k</sup> repeats the above passage from seyyathāpi to bhavissāmāti. <sup>11</sup> Si here abhijānāti. <sup>12</sup> Si omits kho. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omits. <sup>14</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Si; B<sup>m</sup> Bu s-jeguechā. <sup>15</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> Si; S<sup>k</sup> sakkāsāññeva. <sup>16</sup> So Bu; S<sup>k</sup> sāgaddalacayo; B<sup>m</sup> sāgaddalabandho; Si sāgaddalabaddho. <sup>17</sup> So Si; B<sup>m</sup> khile; S<sup>k</sup> dīlubb.

baddho<sup>1</sup> tam eva thambam vā khilam vā anuparidhāvati anuparivattati, — evam ev<sup>2</sup> ime<sup>3</sup> bhonto samapābrāhmaṇā sakkāyabhayā sakkāyaparijegucchā sakkāyaṃ nēva anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti. Tayidaṃ saṃkhataṃ olārikaṃ, atthi kho pana saṃkhārānaṃ nirodho atth<sup>4</sup> etan ti iti veditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto<sup>5</sup>.

Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samapā vā brāhmaṇā vā aparantakappikā<sup>1</sup> aparantānuditthino aparantaṃ ārabba anekavihitāni adhivuttipadāni abhivadanti, sabbe te imān<sup>2</sup> eva paṇo<sup>3</sup> āyatanāni abhivadanti, etesaṃ vā aññataraṃ. Santi, bhikkhave, eke samapābrāhmaṇā pubbantakappikā pubbantānuditthino pubbantaṃ ārabba anekavihitāni adhivuttipadāni abhivadanti. Sassato attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti itth<sup>4</sup> eke abhivadanti. Asassato<sup>5</sup> attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti itth<sup>4</sup> eke abhivadanti. Sassato ca asassato<sup>6</sup> ca attā ca loko<sup>7</sup> ca, idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññan ti itth<sup>4</sup> eke abhivadanti. N<sup>8</sup> eva sassato nāsassato attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti itth<sup>4</sup> eke abhivadanti. Antavā attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti itth<sup>4</sup> eke abhivadanti. Anantavā attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti itth<sup>4</sup> eke abhivadanti. Antavā ca anantavā ca attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti itth<sup>4</sup> eke abhivadanti. N<sup>8</sup> ev<sup>9</sup> antavā nānantavā attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti itth<sup>4</sup> eke abhivadanti. Ekattasaññi attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti itth<sup>4</sup> eke abhivadanti. Nānattasaññi attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti itth<sup>4</sup> eke abhivadanti. Parittasaññi attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti itth<sup>4</sup> eke abhivadanti. Appamāṇasaññi attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti itth<sup>4</sup> eke abhivadanti. Ekantasukkhī attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti itth<sup>4</sup> eke abhivadanti. Ekantaḍukkhi attā ca loko ca, idam eva

<sup>1</sup> So Bu; B<sup>m</sup> Si upanibandho; S<sup>k</sup> upanivaddho. <sup>2</sup> So Si Bu; B<sup>m</sup> evam eva kho 'me; S<sup>k</sup> ev<sup>3</sup> ime. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>k</sup> adda hoti. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>k</sup> aparantakapāpikā. <sup>5</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> Bu; S<sup>k</sup> assato; Si asassato. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>k</sup> āloko, omitting attā ca.



saccam, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Sukhadukkhī attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Adukkhamasukhī attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: Sassato attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti, tesam vata aññatr' eva saddhāya aññatra ruciya<sup>1</sup> aññatra anussava<sup>2</sup> aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiya<sup>3</sup> paccattaṃ yeva nāṇam bhavissati parisuddham pariyodātan ti n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Paccattaṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, nāṇe asati parisuddhe pariyodāte, yad api<sup>4</sup> te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā tattha nāṇabhāgamattam eva pariyodapenti<sup>5</sup>, tad api tesam bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upādānam akkhāyati. Tayidaṃ saṃkhataṃ oḷarikaṃ, atthi kho pana saṃkhārānaṃ nirodho, atth' etaṃ ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: Asassato attā ca loko ca — pe<sup>6</sup> — sassato ca asassato ca attā ca loko ca — pe<sup>7</sup> — nevasassato nāsassato attā ca loko ca — pe<sup>8</sup> — antavā attā ca loko ca — pe — antavā attā ca loko ca — pe — antavā ca anantavā ca attā ca loko ca — pe — nevantavā nānantavā attā ca loko ca — pe — ekattasaññī attā ca loko ca — pe — nānattasaññī attā ca loko ca — pe — parittasaññī attā ca loko ca — pe — appamāṇasaññī attā ca loko ca — pe — ekantasukhī attā ca loko ca — pe — ekantadukkhī attā ca loko ca — pe — sukhadukkhī attā ca loko ca — pe — adukkhamasukhī attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti — tesam vata aññatr' eva saddhāya aññatra ruciya aññatra anussava<sup>9</sup> aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiya paccattaṃ yeva<sup>4</sup> nāṇam hessati<sup>10</sup> parisuddham pariyodātan ti n' etaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Sk aññatr' eva rūpiya. <sup>2</sup> Sk aññatr' anussava. <sup>3</sup> Si d-akaotiya. <sup>4</sup> So Si; Sk yadapi; B<sup>m</sup> yadipi. <sup>5</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> Si; Sk pariyodāteropenti. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits pe & (with Si) inserts idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti after which Si inserts pe & B<sup>m</sup> inserts yathā heṇḍimaṃ tathā vitthāretabhaṃ. <sup>7</sup> Si omits; B<sup>m</sup> la. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si omit pe here & henceforth. <sup>9</sup> Si paccattaṃ neva, as usual. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si bhavissati.

thānaṃ vijjati. Paccattaṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, āne asati parisuddhe pariyodāte, yad api te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā tattha āṇabhāgamattam eva pariyodapenti, tad api tesāṃ bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upādānam akkhāyati. Tayidaṃ saṃkhataṃ oḷārikaṃ, atthi kho pana saṃkhārānaṃ nirodho atth' etan ti iti veditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvi Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṭinissaggā aparantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṭinissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṃyojanānaṃ anadhiṭṭhānā, pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharati: Etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharāmiti. Tassa sū pavivekā pīti nirujjhati, pavivekāya pītiyā nirodhā uppajjati domanassaṃ, domanassassa nirodhā uppajjati pavivekā pīti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yaṃ chāyā jahati, taṃ ātapo pharati; yaṃ ātapo jahati, taṃ chāyā pharati; — evam eva kho, bhikkhave, pavivekāya pītiyā nirodhā uppajjati domanassaṃ, domanassassa nirodhā uppajjati pavivekā pīti. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṭinissaggā aparantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṭinissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṃyojanānaṃ anadhiṭṭhānā, pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharati: Etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharāmiti. Tassa sū pavivekā pīti nirujjhati, pavivekāya pītiyā nirodhā uppajjati domanassaṃ, domanassassa nirodhā uppajjati pavivekā pīti. Tayidaṃ saṃkhataṃ oḷārikaṃ, atthi kho pana saṃkhārānaṃ nirodho atth' etan ti iti veditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvi Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṭinissaggā aparantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṭinissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṃyojanānaṃ anadhiṭṭhānā, pavivekāya pītiyā samatikkamā, nirāmiṣaṃ sukhaṃ upasampajja viharati: Etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ nirāmiṣaṃ sukhaṃ upasampajja viharāmiti. Tassa taṃ nirāmiṣaṃ sukhaṃ nirujjhati, nirāmisassa sukhasa nirodhā uppajjati pavivekā pīti, pavivekāya pītiyā nirodhā uppajjati nirāmiṣaṃ



sukhaṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yaṃ chāyā jahati, taṃ ātapo pharati, yaṃ ātapo jahati, taṃ chāyā pharati; — evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhave, nirāmisassa sukhassa nirodhā uppajjati pavivekā pīti, pavivekāya pītiyā nirodhā uppajjati nirāmisāṃ sukhāṃ. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṇinissaggā aparantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṇinissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṃyojanānaṃ anadhiṭṭhānā, pavivekāya pītiyā samatikkamā, nirāmisāṃ sukhāṃ upasampajja viharati: Etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇitaṃ yadidaṃ nirāmisāṃ sukhāṃ upasampajja viharāmīti. Tassa taṃ nirāmisāṃ sukhāṃ nirujjhati, nirāmisassa sukhassa nirodhā uppajjati pavivekā pīti, pavivekāya pītiyā nirodhā uppajjati nirāmisāṃ sukhāṃ. Tayidaṃ saṃkhataṃ oḷārikaṃ, atthi kho pana saṃkhārānaṃ nirodho, atth' etaṃ ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṇinissaggā aparantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṇinissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṃyojanānaṃ anadhiṭṭhānā, pavivekāya pītiyā samatikkamā, nirāmisassa sukhassa samatikkamā, adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ upasampajja viharati: Etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇitaṃ yadidaṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ upasampajja viharāmīti. Tassa sā adukkhamasukhā vedanā nirujjhati, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya nirodhā uppajjati nirāmisāṃ sukhāṃ, nirāmisassa sukhassa nirodhā uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yaṃ chāyā jahati taṃ ātapo pharati; yaṃ ātapo jahati, taṃ chāyā pharati; — evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhave, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya nirodhā uppajjati nirāmisāṃ sukhāṃ, nirāmisassa sukhassa nirodhā uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṇinissaggā aparantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṇinissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṃyojanānaṃ anadhiṭṭhānā, pavivekāya pītiyā samatikkamā, nirāmisassa sukhassa samatikkamā, adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ upasampajja viharati: Etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇitaṃ yadidaṃ

adukkhamasukhāṃ vedanāṃ upasampajja viharāmiti. Tassa sā<sup>1</sup> adukkhamasukhā vedana nirujjhati, adukkhamasukhāya<sup>2</sup> vedanāya nirodhā uppajjati nirāmisāṃ sukhāṃ, nirāmisassa sukhassa nirodhā uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Tayidaṃ saṅkhataṃ olārikaṃ, atthi kho pana saṅkhārānaṃ nirodho atth' etan ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānuditthinaṃ ca paṭinissaggā aparantānuditthinaṃ ca paṭinissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṃyojanānaṃ anadhiṭṭhānā, pavivekāya pītiyā samatikkamā, nirāmisassa sukhassa samatikkamā, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya samatikkamā. Santo 'ham asmi, nibbuto 'ham asmi, anupādāno 'ham asmi samanupassati. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānati: Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā . . . asmi samanupassati; addhā ayam āyasmā nibbānaṃ sappāyam eva<sup>3</sup> paṭipadaṃ abhivadati. Atha ca panāyaṃ bhavaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānuditthiṃ vā upādiyamāno upādiyati, aparantānuditthiṃ vā upādiyamāno upādiyati, kāmasaṃyojanaṃ vā upādiyamāno upādiyati, pavivekaṃ vā pītiṃ upādiyamāno upādiyati, nirāmisāṃ vā sukhāṃ upādiyamāno upādiyati, adukkhamasukhāṃ vā vedanāṃ upādiyamāno upādiyati. Yaṃ ca kho ayam āyasmā: Santo 'ham asmi, nibbuto 'ham asmi, anupādāno 'ham asmi samanupassati, tad ap'<sup>4</sup> imassa bhoto samaṇa-brāhmaṇassa upādānaṃ akkhāyati. Tayidaṃ saṅkhataṃ olārikaṃ, atthi kho pana saṅkhārānaṃ nirodho atth' etan ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Idaṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, Tathāgatena anuttaraṃ santi-varapadaṃ<sup>5</sup> abhisambuddhaṃ yaḍidaṃ channaṃ phassāyatanaṇaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādina-vaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā anupadā vimokkho<sup>6</sup>. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgatena anuttaraṃ santi-va-

<sup>1</sup> Sk omits. <sup>2</sup> Sk omits, vedanā n. ad. <sup>3</sup> Sk sappayaṃ ñeva. <sup>4</sup> Bm Si apī. <sup>5</sup> Si santaṃ varaṃ padaṃ. <sup>6</sup> Bm adds ti & omits following down to idaṃ avoca.



padam<sup>1</sup> abhisambuddham yadidaṃ channaṃ phassāyatanaṇaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā vimokkho ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

PAṢCATTĀYASUTTAM<sup>2</sup> DUTIYAM.

103.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kusinārūyam<sup>3</sup> viharati Bāliharape vanasande. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhave ti. Bhadante<sup>4</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: Kinti vo, bhikkhave, mayi hoti? Cīvarahetu vā samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti, piṇḍapātahetu vā samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti, senāsanaheṭu vā samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti, iti bhavābhavaheṭu vā samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ desetīti?

Na kho no, bhante, Bhagāvati<sup>5</sup> evaṃ hoti: Cīvarahetu vā samaṇo Gotamo .... dhammaṃ desetīti.

Na ca kira vo, bhikkhave, mayi evaṃ hoti: Cīvarahetu vā samaṇo .... dhammaṃ desetīti<sup>6</sup>. Atha kinti<sup>7</sup> vo bhikkhave mayi hotīti?

Evam kho no, bhante, Bhagavati hoti: Anukampako Bhagavā hitesī anukampaṃ upādāya dhammaṃ desetīti.

Evam<sup>8</sup> kira vo, bhikkhave, mayi hoti: Anukampako Bhagavā hitesī anukampaṃ upādāya dhammaṃ desetīti.

Tasmātiha<sup>9</sup>, bhikkhave, ye<sup>10</sup> vo<sup>11</sup> maya dhammā abhiññā<sup>12</sup> desitā, seyyathidaṃ: Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappa-dhānā, cattāro iddhipādā, pañce<sup>13</sup> indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta

<sup>1</sup> Si santam varam padaṃ. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Bu; B<sup>m</sup> paṭcāyatana-suttaṃ; Si paṭcattāyasuttaṃ & (in some headlines) paṭcattāyasuttaṃ. <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Si Bu; B<sup>m</sup> Pisinārīyam. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Bhaddante. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omits. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> read dhammaṃ deseti — la — iti bh. dh. d. <sup>7</sup> So S<sup>k</sup>; Si adds carahi; B<sup>m</sup> kiñ carahi. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si evaṃ ca. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>k</sup> adds te. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>k</sup> sace. <sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> te. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omits.

bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. — tattha sabbe<sup>1</sup> eva samaggehi sammodamānehi avivadamānehi sikkhitabbaṃ; tesaṃ ca vo<sup>2</sup>, bhikkhave, samaggānaṃ sammodamānānaṃ avivadamānānaṃ sikkhatam, siyaṃsu dve bhikkhū abhidhamme nānāvādā<sup>3</sup>. Tatra ce tumhākaṃ evaṃ assa: Imesaṃ kho āyasmantānaṃ atthato c' eva nānaṃ<sup>4</sup> byañjanato ca nānaṃ ti; tattha yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ<sup>5</sup> maññeyyātha, so upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacaniyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho atthato c' eva nānaṃ byañjanato ca nānaṃ, tad aminā p' etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā<sup>6</sup> atthato c' eva nānaṃ byañjanato ca nānaṃ; mā āyasmanto<sup>7</sup> vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti. Athāparesaṃ ekato pakkhikānaṃ<sup>8</sup> bhikkhūnaṃ yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacaniyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho atthato c' eva nānaṃ byañjanato ca nānaṃ, tad aminā p' etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā atthato c' eva nānaṃ byañjanato ca nānaṃ; mā āyasmanto vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti. Iti duggahitaṃ<sup>9</sup> duggahitato dhāretabbaṃ<sup>10</sup>; duggahitaṃ<sup>11</sup> duggahitato dhāretvā<sup>12</sup> yo dhammo yo vinayo so bhāsitaḥ. Tatra ce tumhākaṃ evaṃ assa: Imesaṃ kho āyasmantānaṃ atthato hi kho nānaṃ byañjanato sametīti, tattha yaṃ<sup>13</sup> bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacaniyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho atthato hi nānaṃ byañjanato sameti, tad iminā p' etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā atthato hi kho nānaṃ byañjanato sameti; mā āyasmanto vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti. Athāparesaṃ ekato pakkhikānaṃ yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacaniyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho atthato hi kho nānaṃ byañjanato sameti, tad iminā p' etaṃ āyasmanto<sup>14</sup> jānātha, yathā atthato hi kho nānaṃ byañjanato sameti. Mā āyasmanto vivādaṃ āpajjit-

<sup>1</sup> Sk kho. <sup>2</sup> So Bm; Si siyā dve &c.; Sk sikkhitaṃ siddhāṃ nāvāda; Bu sijaṃsu (?): abhidhamme: dve. <sup>3</sup> Sk nāna. <sup>4</sup> Bm subbacataraṃ.

<sup>5</sup> Sk omits. <sup>6</sup> Bm māyasmanto. <sup>7</sup> Bm pakkhiyanaḥ. <sup>8</sup> Bm Si duggahitaṃ throughout. <sup>9</sup> Bm (alone) adds sugahitaṃ sugahitato dhāretabbaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> Bm adds sugahitaṃ sugahitato dhāretvā. <sup>11</sup> Bm tatrāyaṃ. <sup>12</sup> Sk here adds anīthaṃ yathā atthato hi kho nānabyañjanato sameti tad iminā p' etaṃ āyasmanto.



thāti. Iti duggahitaṃ duggahītato dhāretabbaṃ, sugahitaṃ sugahītato dhāretabbaṃ<sup>1</sup>, duggahitaṃ duggahītato dhāretvā sugahitaṃ sugahītato dhāretvā yo dhammo yo vinayo so bhāsitaḥ. Tatra ce tumbhakaṃ evam assa: Imesaṃ kho<sup>2</sup> āyasmantānaṃ atthato hi kho sameti, byañjanato nāna<sup>3</sup> ti, tattha<sup>4</sup> yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha so upasaṃkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho atthato hi<sup>5</sup> sameti, byañjanato nānaṃ, tad iminā<sup>6</sup> p' etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā atthato hi kho sameti byañjanato nānaṃ; appamattakaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ yadidaṃ byañjanaṃ; mā āyasmanto appamattakehi vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti. Athāparesaṃ ekato pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so upasaṃkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho atthato hi kho<sup>8</sup> sameti byañjanato nānaṃ, tad iminā p' etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā<sup>9</sup> atthato hi kho sameti byañjanato nānaṃ; appamattakaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ yadidaṃ byañjanaṃ; mā āyasmanto appamattakehi vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti. Iti sugahitaṃ sugahītato dhāretabbaṃ, duggahitaṃ duggahītato dhāretabbaṃ, sugahitaṃ sugahītato dhāretvā duggahitaṃ duggahītato dhāretvā yo dhammo yo vinayo so bhāsitaḥ. Tatra ce tumbhakaṃ evam assa: Imesaṃ kho āyasmantānaṃ atthato o' eva sameti byañjanato ca sametīti, tattha yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so upasaṃkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho<sup>10</sup> atthato c' eva sameti byañjanato ca sameti, tad iminā p' etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā atthato o' eva sameti byañjanato ca sameti; mā āyasmanto vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti. Athāparesaṃ ekato pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so upasaṃkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho atthato c' eva sameti byañjanato ca sameti, tad iminā p' etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā atthato c' eva sameti byañjanato ca sameti; mā āyasmanto

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> Si; S<sup>k</sup> suggahitaṃ throughout. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>k</sup> adds dhammānaṃ. <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> which generally reads nāna. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>k</sup> here tatra. <sup>5</sup> Si adds kho; S<sup>k</sup> adds me. <sup>6</sup> Si aminā. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omits mā & reads appamattakehi āyasmanto vivādaṃ. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omit this kho. & S<sup>k</sup> omits the preceding kho. <sup>9</sup> Si omits yathā. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omits kho.

vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti<sup>1</sup>. Iti sugahitaṃ sugahītato dhāre-  
tabbaṃ sugahitaṃ sugahītato dhāretvā yo dhammo yo  
vinayo so bhāsitaṃ. Tesā ca vo<sup>2</sup>, bhikkhave, samaggā-  
naṃ sammodamānaṃ avivādamānānaṃ sikkhataṃ, siyā añña-  
tarassa bhikkhuno āpatti, siyā vitikkamo<sup>3</sup>. Tatra, bhikkhave,  
na codanāya taritabbaṃ<sup>4</sup>; puggalo upaparikkhitaṃ: Iti  
mayhaṃ ca aviheṣā bhavissati, parassa ca puggalassa anu-  
paghāto<sup>5</sup>; paro hi puggalo akkodhano anupanāhi adandha-  
diṭṭhi<sup>6</sup> suppaṭinissaggi, sakkomi cāhaṃ etaṃ puggalaṃ aku-  
salā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patitṭhāpetun ti. Sace, bhikkhave,  
evam assa, kallaṃ vacanāya. Sace pana, bhikkhave, evam  
assa: Mayhaṃ<sup>7</sup> kho aviheṣā bhavissati parassa ca puggalassa  
upaghāto; paro hi puggalo kodhano upanāhi dandhadiṭṭhi  
suppaṭinissaggi, sakkomi cāhaṃ etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā vuṭṭhā-  
petvā kusale patitṭhāpetun. Appamattakaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ  
yadidaṃ<sup>8</sup> parassa puggalassa upaghāto. Atha kho etad eva  
bahutaraṃ, so 'haṃ'<sup>9</sup> sakkomi etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā<sup>10</sup>  
vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patitṭhāpetun ti. Sace, bhikkhave, evam  
assa, kallaṃ vacanāya. Sace pana, bhikkhave, evam assa:  
Mayhaṃ kho<sup>11</sup> viheṣā bhavissati parassa ca puggalassa anu-  
paghāto; paro hi puggalo akkodhano anupanāhi adandha-  
diṭṭhi suppaṭinissaggi, sakkomi cāhaṃ etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā  
vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patitṭhāpetun. Appamattakaṃ kho paṇ'  
etaṃ yadidaṃ mayhaṃ viheṣā<sup>12</sup>. Atha kho etad eva bahu-  
taraṃ, so 'haṃ'<sup>9</sup> sakkomi etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā vuṭṭhā-  
petvā kusale patitṭhāpetun ti. Sace, bhikkhave, evam assa,  
kallaṃ vacanāya. Sace pana, bhikkhave, evam assa: Mayhaṃ  
kho viheṣā bhavissati parassa ca puggalassa upaghāto. Pāro

<sup>1</sup> Sk omits this sentence, — from Athāparesaṃ. <sup>2</sup> So Bm Si; Sk tesāṃ  
kho. <sup>3</sup> Bm Si vitikkamo. <sup>4</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si coditabbaṃ, the latter  
with note that the Sinhalese reading is taritabbaṃ. <sup>5</sup> Sk anupasāno.  
<sup>6</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si adandhadiṭṭhi, the latter with note that the Sinhalese  
reading is adandadiṭṭhi (sic). <sup>7</sup> Sk mayhaṃ ca kho. <sup>8</sup> Bm (alone) adds  
here mayhā ca viheṣā bhavissati, & inserts ca after parassa. <sup>9</sup> Bm Si  
ayāhaṃ. <sup>10</sup> Sk kusale. <sup>11</sup> Sk mayhā ca kho. <sup>12</sup> Sk here, & Si for the  
second time, omit ca. <sup>13</sup> So Si; Sk mayhaṃ ca viheṣā; Bm mayhaṃ ca  
bhavissati parassa ca puggalassa upaghāto.



hi puggalo kodhano upanāhi dandhadiṭṭhi duppaṭinissaggi, sakkomi cāhaṃ etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale paṭiṭṭhāpetuṃ. Appamattakaṃ<sup>1</sup> kho paṇ' etaṃ yadidaṃ mayhaṃ<sup>2</sup> vihesā parassa ca puggalassa upaghāto. Atha kho etad eva bahutaraṃ, so 'haṃ sakkomi etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale paṭiṭṭhāpetuṃ ti. Sace, bhikkhave, evaṃ assa kallaṃ vacanāya. Sace pana, bhikkhave, evaṃ assa: Mayhaṃ kho vihesā bhavissati parassa ca puggalassa upaghāto, paro hi puggalo kodhano upanāhi dandhadiṭṭhi duppaṭinissaggi, na cāhaṃ sakkomi etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale paṭiṭṭhāpetuṃ ti<sup>3</sup>. Evarūpe, bhikkhave, puggale upekkhā<sup>4</sup> nātimaññitabbā. Tesā ca vo<sup>5</sup>, bhikkhave, samaggānaṃ sammodamānānaṃ avivadamānānaṃ sikkhataṃ, aññamaññassa vacisaṃkhāro<sup>6</sup> uppajjeyya diṭṭhipaḷāso<sup>7</sup> cetaso āghāto appaccayo anabhiraddhi. Tattha ekato pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacaṇiyo: Yan no, āvuso, amhākaṃ samaggānaṃ sammodamānānaṃ avivadamānānaṃ sikkhataṃ, aññamaññassa vacisaṃkhāro uppanno diṭṭhipaḷāso cetaso āghāto appaccayo anabhiraddhi, tam jānamāno samaṇo garaheyyāti. Sammā vyākaramāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vyākareyya: Yan no, āvuso, amhākaṃ . . . samaṇo garaheyyāti. Etaṃ<sup>8</sup> paṇ', āvuso, dhammaṃ appahāya<sup>9</sup> nibbānaṃ sacchikareyyāti. Sammā vyākaramāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vyākareyya: Etaṃ kho, āvuso, dhammaṃ appahāya na<sup>10</sup> nibbānaṃ sacchikareyyāti. Athāparesaṃ ekato pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacaṇiyo: Yan no, āvuso, amhākaṃ . . . samaṇo garaheyyāti. Sammā vyākaramāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vyākareyya: Yan no, āvuso, amhākaṃ . . . garaheyyāti. Etaṃ paṇ', āvuso, dhammaṃ appahāya na<sup>11</sup> nibbānaṃ sacchikareyyāti. Sammā vyākaramāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vyākaramāno vyā-

<sup>1</sup> Sk adds ca. <sup>2</sup> All MSS add ca. <sup>3</sup> So Si; Sk p-uṃ. <sup>4</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si upekkhā. <sup>5</sup> Sk kho. <sup>6</sup> So Sk Si Bu; Bm vacisaṃkhāro. <sup>7</sup> So Sk Si Bu; Bm d-paḷāso. <sup>8</sup> So Bm Si Bu; Sk evaṃ. <sup>9</sup> Bm (alone) adds na. <sup>10</sup> So Bm Si; Sk omits. <sup>11</sup> So Sk Bm; Si omits.

kareyya: Etaṃ kho, āvuso, dhammaṃ appahāya na<sup>1</sup> nibbānaṃ sacchikareyyāti. Taṃ ce<sup>2</sup>, bhikkhave, bhikkhuṃ pare evaṃ puccheyyuhā<sup>3</sup>: Āyasmatā no ete bhikkhū akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patitṭhāpitā ti, sammā vyākaramāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vyākareyya: Idhāhaṃ, āvuso, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamāmi<sup>4</sup>; tassa me Bhagavā dhammaṃ desesi<sup>5</sup>; tāhaṃ<sup>6</sup> dhammaṃ sutvā tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhāsiṃ; taṃ te bhikkhū dhammaṃ sutvā akusale vuṭṭhahimsu<sup>7</sup> kusale patitṭhahimsūti. Evaṃ vyākaramāno kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na o' ev' attānaṃ ukkaṃseti<sup>8</sup>, na paraṃ vambheti<sup>9</sup>, dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaroti, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo<sup>10</sup> gārayhaṃ<sup>11</sup> tṭhānaṃ āgacchatiti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

#### KINTISUTTAM TATIYAM.

### 104.

Evaṃ me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Sāmagāme. Tena kho pana samayena Nigaṇṭho<sup>12</sup> Nātaputto<sup>13</sup> Pāvāyaṃ adhunā kālakato<sup>14</sup> hoti. Tassa kālakariyāya bhinnā Nigaṇṭhā dvedbhikajātā<sup>15</sup> bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahaajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudantā viharanti: Na tvam imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi, ahaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāmi; kiṃ tvam imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānissasi, micchāpaṭipanno tvam asi, ahaṃ asmi sammāpaṭipanno; sahitaṃ me, asahitaṃ te; pure vacaniyaṃ pacchā

<sup>1</sup> So all MSS here. <sup>2</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> Si Bu; S<sup>k</sup> tava. <sup>3</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> Si; S<sup>k</sup> paro evaṃ puccheyya. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>k</sup> B<sup>m</sup> upasaṃkamāmi. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si deseti. <sup>6</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> Bu; Si tassāhaṃ; S<sup>k</sup> tā-. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omits akusale vuṭṭhahimsu. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si attānukkāṃseti. <sup>9</sup> So S<sup>k</sup>; B<sup>m</sup> Si vambheti. <sup>10</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> Si Bu; S<sup>k</sup> vādinupato.

<sup>11</sup> Si gāreyhaṭṭhānaṃ. <sup>12</sup> Si Nigaṇṭho. <sup>13</sup> So Bu throughout and S<sup>k</sup> here; B<sup>m</sup> Si Nātaputto. Cf. I 92 & Dīgha I 49. <sup>14</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kālankato.

<sup>15</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Bu; B<sup>m</sup> Si dvehakajātā.



avaca, pacchā vacanīyaṃ pure avaca; avicīṇṇa<sup>1</sup> te viparā-vattaṃ; āropito te vādo; niggahito si; cara vādappamok-khāya; nibbethehi<sup>2</sup> vā sace pahosīti<sup>3</sup>. Vadho yev' eko<sup>4</sup> maññe Nigaṇṭhesu Nātaputtiyesu<sup>5</sup> vattati. Ye pi Nigaṇ-ṭhassa Nātaputtassa sāvaka gihī odātavasanā, te pi Nigaṇ-ṭhesu Nātaputtiyesu nibbindarūpā<sup>6</sup> virattarūpā paṭivānarūpā yathā taṃ durakkhāte dhammavinaye duppavedite anīyyānike anupasamasamvattanike asammāsambuddhappavedite<sup>7</sup> bhin-natthūpe<sup>8</sup> appaṭisarane.

Atha kho Cundo samaṇuddeso Pāvāyaṃ vassavuttho<sup>9</sup> yena Sāmagāmo yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkami, upa-saṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Cundo samaṇuddeso āyas-mantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Nigaṇṭho, bhante, Nātaputto Pāvāyaṃ adhunā kālakato. Tassa kālakiriyāya bhinnā Ni-gaṇṭhā dvedhikajātā<sup>10</sup> bhaṇḍana-jātā kalahajātā vivādapannā aññamaññaṃ 'mukhasattihī vitudantā viharanti — pe — bhin-natthūpe appaṭisarane ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Cun-daṃ samaṇuddesaṃ etad avoca: Atthi kho idaṃ, āvuso Cunda, kathāpābhataṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya; āyāmi', āvuso Cunda, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamissāma, upasaṃkamitvā etam atthaṃ Bhagavato ārocessāmi. Evaṃ bhante ti kho Cundo samaṇuddeso āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Cundo ca samaṇuddeso yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkaminīsu, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>u</sup>; B<sup>m</sup> Si adhicīṇṇaṃ; S<sup>k</sup> avicīṇṇa. Cf. pp. 3-4 (where the MSS. & Bu have the same readings) & Dīgha I 8. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si nibbethehi. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si add te aññamaññaṃ kalahaṃ kariṇsu. <sup>4</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> Si Bu; S<sup>k</sup> vayo-dhoveko. <sup>5</sup> So B<sup>u</sup>; B<sup>m</sup> Si Nātap<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>k</sup> here, & here after, Nāthap<sup>o</sup>. S<sup>k</sup> adds na. <sup>6</sup> So B<sup>u</sup> Bu; S<sup>k</sup> Si nibbindarūpa. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -apavedite. <sup>8</sup> So Bu the first time; B<sup>m</sup> Si & Bu the second time read bhinnathūpe; S<sup>k</sup> bhinnathavo. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vassavuttho; Si vassav- vuttho. <sup>10</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> (bis). On this occasion, B<sup>m</sup> adds la, vitthāro, bhinnathūpe appaṭisarane ti. In the repetition (infra) B<sup>m</sup> agrees with the text down to viharanti, after which it inserts na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavināyasañjāmi — la — vitthāro — bhinnathūpe appaṭisarane ti. Si agrees in both cases with B<sup>m</sup>, except that it substitutes pe for la vitthāro (bis).

āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Ayaṃ, bhante, Cundo samaguddeso evaṃ āha: — Nigaṇṭho, bhante, . . . appaṭṭissaraṇe ti. Tassa mayhaṃ 'bhante evaṃ hoti: Mā heva Bhagavato accayena saṃghe vivādo uppajji<sup>1</sup>, so<sup>2</sup> vivādo bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukkhāya<sup>3</sup> bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Ānanda? Ye vo mayā dhammā abhiññā desitā, seyyathidaṃ, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhipādā<sup>4</sup>, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo — passasi no tvaṃ, Ānanda, imesu dhammesu dve pi bhikkhū nānāvāde ti? Ye me, bhante, dhammā Bhagavatā abhiññā desitā, — seyyathidaṃ: cattāro satipaṭṭhānā . . . maggo — nāhaṃ passāmi imesu dhammesu dve pi bhikkhū nānāvāde<sup>5</sup>. Ye<sup>6</sup> ca kho, bhante, puggalā Bhagavantaṃ patissayamānā-narūpā viharanti, te<sup>7</sup> Bhagavato accayena saṃghe vivādaṃ janeyyūṃ ajjhājīve vā adhipātīmokkhe vā. So 'ssa<sup>8</sup> vivādo bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukkhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya<sup>9</sup> dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ ti. Appamattako so, Ānanda, vivādo yadidaṃ ajjhājīve vā adhipātīmokkhe vā. Magge vā pi<sup>10</sup>, Ānanda, paṭipadāya vā saṃghe vivādo uppajjamāno uppajjeyya<sup>11</sup>, so 'ssa vivādo bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukkhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ ti<sup>12</sup>.

Chayimāni<sup>13</sup>, Ānanda, vivādamūlāni. Katamāni cha? Idh'<sup>14</sup>, Ānanda, bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhi. Yo so, Ānanda, bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhi, so Satthari pi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme pi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṃghe pi agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya pi na paripūrakāri hoti. Yo so, Ānanda, bhikkhu Satthari agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme — pe<sup>15</sup> — saṃghe pi agāravo

<sup>1</sup> Bm uppajju. <sup>2</sup> Bm svāyam; Si svassa. <sup>3</sup> So Bm Si; Sk bahujana-ahitāya & bahujanāsukkhāya. <sup>4</sup> Bm idhipādā; <sup>5</sup> Sk adds ti. <sup>6</sup> Bm Si santi. <sup>7</sup> Bm adds pi. <sup>8</sup> Bm svāyam; Si svassa. <sup>9</sup> Sk omits. <sup>10</sup> So Sk Si itu; Bm hi. <sup>11</sup> Bm Si (bis) uppajjamāno uppajjeyya. <sup>12</sup> Sk d-anāso.

<sup>13</sup> So Bm Si; Sk chayayimāni; Bu here cha imāni but chayimo in *ñce*, <sup>14</sup> For the following, cf. Vinaya II. 89. <sup>15</sup> Bm Si omits.



viharati appatisso<sup>1</sup>, sikkhāya pi<sup>2</sup> na paripūrakārī<sup>3</sup>, so saṅghe vivādaṃ janeti. Yo hoti vivādo bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukkhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ, evarūpaṃ ce<sup>4</sup> tumhe, Ānanda, vivādamūlaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe, Ānanda, tass' eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānāya vāyameyyātha. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe, Ānanda, vivādamūlaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā na<sup>5</sup> samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe, Ānanda, tass' eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavāya paṭipajjeyyātha. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānaṃ hoti, evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavo hoti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu makkhī hoti phaḷāsī — pe<sup>6</sup> —, issukī hoti maccharī — pe<sup>6</sup> —, saṭho hoti māyāvī — pe<sup>6</sup> —, pāpiccho hoti micchādītthī — pe<sup>6</sup> —, sandītthī parāmāsī hoti ādhānagāhī duppaṭinissaggī. Yo so, Ānanda, bhikkhu sandītthī parāmāsī hoti adhānagāhī duppaṭinissaggī, so Satthari pi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme pi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghe pi agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya pi na paripūrakārī hoti. Yo so<sup>7</sup>, Ānanda, bhikkhu Satthari<sup>8</sup> agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme<sup>9</sup>, saṅghe, sikkhāya na paripūrakārī hoti<sup>10</sup>, so saṅghe vivādaṃ janeti. Yo hoti vivādo, bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukkhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ, evarūpaṃ ce<sup>11</sup> tumhe, Ānanda, vivādamūlaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe, Ānanda, tass' eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānāya vāyameyyātha. Evarūpaṃ ce<sup>12</sup> tumhe, Ānanda, vivādamūlaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā na<sup>13</sup> samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe, Ānanda, tass' eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavāya paṭipajjeyyātha. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Sk omits the four words after saṅghe. <sup>2</sup> Sk omits pi & following hoti. <sup>3</sup> Bm adds hoti. <sup>4</sup> Sk evam appā ca. <sup>5</sup> Sk omits na. <sup>6</sup> Si omits pe. <sup>7</sup> Bm omits so. <sup>8</sup> Sk satthu. <sup>9</sup> Sk inserts pe here but not after saṅghe. <sup>10</sup> Sk omits. <sup>11</sup> So Bm Si; Sk evarūpā ca. <sup>12</sup> Sk evarūpa ca. <sup>13</sup> Sk omits na.

hoti, evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavo hoti. Imāni kho, Ānanda, eha vivādamūlāni.

Cattār' imāni, Ānanda, adhikaraṇāni. Katamāni cattārī? — Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ, anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, kiccādhikaraṇaṃ. Imāni kho, Ānanda, cattārī adhikaraṇāni. Satta kho pan' ime, Ānanda, adhikaraṇasamathā uppannuppannānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ samathāya vūpasamāya. Sammukhāvinayo dātabbo sativinayo dātabbo amūḥhavinayo dātabbo paṭiññāya karetabbaṃ yebhuyyasikā<sup>1</sup> tassa-pāpiyyasikā<sup>2</sup> tinavattthārako. Kathaṃ ca Ānanda, sammukhāvinayo hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhū vivadanti: dhammo ti vā adhammo ti vā, vinayo ti vā avinayo ti vā<sup>3</sup>. Teh'<sup>4</sup>, Ānanda, bhikkhūhi sabbehi eva samaggehi sannipatitabbaṃ sannipatitvā dhammanetti samanumajjitabbā; dhammanettiṃ samanumajjitvā yathā tattha sameti, tathā taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametabbaṃ. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, sammukhāvinayo hoti; evaṃ ca pan' idh' ekaccānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ vūpasamo hoti yadidaṃ sammukhāvinayena.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, yebhuyyasikā hoti? Te ce, Ānanda, bhikkhū na sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ tasmiṃ āvāse vūpasametun. teh', Ānanda, bhikkhūhi yasmiṃ āvāse bahu-tarā<sup>5</sup> bhikkhū<sup>6</sup>, so āvāso gantabbo, tattha sabbehi eva samaggehi sannipatitabbaṃ; sannipatitvā dhammanetti samanumajjitabbā, dhammanettiṃ samanumajjitvā yathā tattha sameti, tatthā taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametabbaṃ; — evaṃ kho, Ānanda, yebhuyyasikā hoti, evaṃ ca pan' idh' ekaccānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ vūpasamo hoti yadidaṃ yebhuyyasikāya.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, sativinayo hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhū<sup>7</sup> bhikkhuṃ evarūpāya garukāya āpattiyā codenti pārājikena vā pārājikasāmantena vā: Sarat' āyasmā evarūpaṃ<sup>8</sup> garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantarā vā ti? So evam āha: Na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, sarāmi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājika-

<sup>1</sup> Sk yebhuyyasikāya. <sup>2</sup> Bm Si t-iyassikā. <sup>3</sup> Sk omits avinayo ti vā.

<sup>4</sup> Bm Si teh' eva. <sup>5</sup> Sk vasutara. <sup>6</sup> Bm Sk bhikkhu. <sup>7</sup> Sk Bm bhikkhu.

<sup>8</sup> Bm evarūpam.



sāmantam vā ti. Tassa kho evam, Ānanda, bhikkhuno sativīnayo dātabbo. Evam kho, Ānanda, sativīnayo hoti, evaṃ ca pan' idh' ekaccānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ vūpasamo hoti yadidaṃ sativīnayaṇa.

Kathaṃ e', Ānanda, amūlḥavinayo<sup>1</sup> hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhū<sup>2</sup> bhikkhū evarūpāya garukāya āpattiya codenti pārājikena vā pārājikasāmantena vā: Sarat' āyasmā evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti? So evam āha: Na kho 'haṃ, āvuso, sarāmi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti. Tam enaṃ so nibbēthentaṃ<sup>3</sup> ativeṭheti<sup>4</sup>: Ingh' āyasmā sādhuṃ eva jānāhi, yadi sarasi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti? So evam āha: Ahaṃ kho, āvuso, ummādaṃ pāpuṇiṃ cetaso vipariyāsaṃ<sup>5</sup> tena me ummatakena bahūṃ assamaṇakaṃ ajjhācippaṃ bhāsita-parikantaṃ; nāhaṃ taṃ sarāmi mūlḥena me etaṃ katan ti. Tassa kho, Ānanda, bhikkhuno amūlḥavinayo dātabbo. Evam kho, Ānanda, amūlḥavinayo hoti, evaṃ ca pan' idh' ekaccānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ vūpasamo hoti yadidaṃ amūlḥavinayaṇa.

Kathaṃ e', Ānanda, patināṇātakaraṇaṃ hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu codito vā acodito vā āpattiṃ saratī vivarati uttānīkaroti<sup>6</sup>. Ten', Ānanda, bhikkhunā vuḍḍhataro<sup>7</sup> bhikkhu upasaṃkamitvā ekamsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjalim paggabhetvā evam assa vacanīyo: Ahaṃ, bhante, itthannāmaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno, taṃ paṭidesemi. So evam āha: Passasiti? Passāmiti<sup>8</sup>. Āyatīṃ samvaraṃ āpajjeyyāsīti? Samvaraṃ āpajjissāmiti<sup>9</sup>. Evam kho, Ānanda, patināṇātakaraṇaṃ hoti; evaṃ ca pan' idh' ekaccānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ vūpasamo hoti yadidaṃ patināṇātakaraṇaṇa.

<sup>1</sup> B= amulḥavinayo. <sup>2</sup> Sk B= bhikkhu. <sup>3</sup> B= Si nibbēthentaṃ. <sup>4</sup> B= ativedheti; Si anivedheti; Sk anivedheti. <sup>5</sup> B= Si vipariyeesaṃ; Sk vipariyeesaṃ. <sup>6</sup> So Sk Si; B= uttānīṃ karoti. <sup>7</sup> Si vuḍḍhataro bhikkhu; B= vuḍḍhataro bhikkhū. <sup>8</sup> So Si; B= prefixes āma; Sk passāmi. <sup>9</sup> So Si; Sk omits samvaraṃ āpajjissāmiti; B= samvareyyāsīti? Samvareyyāsīti.

Kathañ c', Ānanda, tassapāpiyyasikā hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhū bhikkhunū evarūpāya garukāya āpattiyaṃ codenti pārājikena vā pārājikasāmantena vā: Sarat' āyasmā evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantāṃ vā<sup>1</sup> ti? So evam āha: Na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, sarāmi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantāṃ vā ti. Tam enaṃ so nibbēthentaṃ ativeṭheti<sup>2</sup>: Ingh' āyasmā sādhukam eva jānāhi yadi sarasi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantāṃ vā ti; so evam āha: Na kho ahaṃ āvuso sarāmi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantāṃ vā<sup>3</sup>; sarāmi kho āvuso evarūpaṃ appamattikaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā ti. Tam enaṃ kho nibbēthentaṃ ativeṭheti: Ingh' āyasmā sādhukam eva jānāhi yadi sarasi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantāṃ vā ti? So evam āha: Imaṃ hi nāmahaṃ, āvuso, appamattikaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā aputṭho paṭijānissāmi; kim panāhaṃ evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitvā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantāṃ vā putṭho na paṭijānissāmi. So evam āha: Imaṃ hi<sup>4</sup> nāma tvaṃ, āvuso, appamattikaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitvā aputṭho na paṭijānissasi, kim pana tvaṃ evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitvā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantāṃ vā putṭho<sup>5</sup> paṭijānissasi? Ingh' āyasmā sādhukam eva jānāhi yadi sarasi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitvā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantāṃ vā ti? So evam āha: Sarāmi kho ahaṃ, āvuso, evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantāṃ vā; davā<sup>6</sup> me evaṃ vuttaṃ, ravā me etam vuttaṃ<sup>7</sup>: Nāhaṃ taṃ sarāmi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantāṃ vā ti<sup>8</sup>. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, tassapāpiyyasikā hoti, evaṃ ca pan' idh' ekaccānaṃ adbhikaraṇānaṃ vūpasamo hoti, yadidaṃ tassapāpiyyasikāya.

<sup>1</sup> B= here inserts ingh' āyasmā sādhukam eva jānāhi yadi sarasi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā vā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantāṃ vā.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> here et infra; B= Si ut supra. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>k</sup> B= add ti; B= omits sarāmi... āpajjitā ti; Si sarāmi ca kho... <sup>4</sup> Si imaṃ ca; S<sup>k</sup> ahaṃ hi; B= imaṃ hi. <sup>5</sup> B= Si aputṭho. <sup>6</sup> So Si Bu; S<sup>k</sup> da; B= na taṃ. <sup>7</sup> B= omits ravā me etam vuttaṃ. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omits ti.



Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, tiṇavatthārako hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhūnaṃ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahun assāmapakam ajjhāciṇṇaṃ hoti bhāsita-parikantaṃ; tehi', Ānanda, bhikkhūhi sabbehi' eva samaggehi sannipatitabbaṃ, sannipatitvā ekato pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ byattatarena<sup>1</sup> bhikkhunaṃ utthāy' āsanā ekamsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā añjalim paṇāmetvā<sup>2</sup> saṃgho nāpetabbo: Supātu me, bhante, saṃgho. Idam amhakaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahun assāmapakam ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikantaṃ. Yadi<sup>4</sup> saṃghassa patta-kallaṃ, ahaṃ yā c' eva imesaṃ āyasmantānaṃ āpatti yā ca attano āpatti, imesaṃ c' eva āyasmantānaṃ atthāya attano ca atthāya saṃghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena deseyyāṃ, thāpetvā thullavajjaṃ thāpetvā gihipatisamyuttan ti<sup>5</sup>. Athā-paresaṃ ekato pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ byattatarena bhikkhunaṃ utthāy' āsanā ekamsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā añjalim paṇāmetvā saṃgho nāpetabbo: Supātu me, bhante, saṃgho: Idam amhakaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ . . . thullavajjaṃ thāpetvā gihipatisamyuttan ti. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, tiṇavatthārako hoti, evaṃ ca paṇ' idh' ekaccānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ vūpasamo hoti yadidaṃ tiṇavatthārakena.

Chayime<sup>6</sup>, Ānanda, dhammā sārāṇiṃ piyakaraṇā garu-karaṇā saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā<sup>7</sup> ekibbhāvāya samvattanti. Katame cha? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhuno mettaṃ kāyakaṃmaṃ paccupatthitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvī c' eva raho ca. Ayam pi<sup>8</sup> dhammo sārāṇiṃ piyakaraṇo garu-karaṇo saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibbhāvāya samvattati. Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno mettaṃ vaci-kammaṃ paccupatthitaṃ hoti<sup>9</sup> — pe — ekibbhāvāya samvattati. Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno<sup>10</sup> mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupatthitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvī c' eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiṃ piyakaraṇo garu-

<sup>1</sup> Si byattena. <sup>2</sup> Si paṇāmetvā. <sup>3</sup> So Bm; S\* idamhakaṃ; Si idh' amhakaṃ. <sup>4</sup> S\* yadidaṃ. <sup>5</sup> Bm omits ti & adds khamati, saṃghassa, tasmā tuṃhi, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmiti. <sup>6</sup> So Bm Si Bu; S\*? pi ime. <sup>7</sup> S\* here sāmaggīyā. <sup>8</sup> Si hi here but pi infra. <sup>9</sup> S\* omits these two words. <sup>10</sup> S\* omits from pe to bhikkhuno.

karāṇo saṁgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṁvattati. Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhu ye te lābhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā antamaso pattapariyāpannamattam pi, tathārūpehi lābhehi appatīvibhattabhogī<sup>1</sup> hoti silavantehi sabrahmacārihi sādharmaṇabhogī. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṁgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṁvattati. Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhu<sup>2</sup> yāni tāni silāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujjissāni<sup>3</sup> viññūppasatthāni<sup>4</sup> aparāmattībhāni<sup>5</sup> samādhisaṁvattanikāni, tathārūpesu sīlesu silasāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārihi āvi c' eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṁgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā<sup>6</sup> ekibhāvāya saṁvattati. Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhu yāyān<sup>7</sup> diṭṭhi ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya, tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā<sup>8</sup> diṭṭhisāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārihi āvi c' eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṁgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṁvattati.

Ime kho, Ānanda, cha<sup>9</sup> sārāṇīyā dhammā piyakaraṇā garukaraṇā saṁgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṁvattanti. Ime ce tumhe, Ānanda, cha sārāṇīye dhamme samādāya saṁvatteyyātha<sup>10</sup>, paesatha no tumhe, Ānanda, vacanapatham aṇuṁ vā thūlaṁ vā yaṁ tumhe nādhivāseyyāthāti?

No h' etaṁ, bhante.

Tasmāti<sup>11</sup>, Ānanda, ime cha<sup>12</sup> sārāṇīye dhamme samādāya vattatha<sup>13</sup>, taṁ vo bhavissati dīgharattaṁ hitāya sukhāyāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇo āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṁ abhinandīti.

#### SĀMAGĀMASUTTAM CATUTTHAM.

<sup>1</sup> Sk appatīvāhataṁ bhogī. <sup>2</sup> Sk bhikkhuno. <sup>3</sup> So Si; Bm bhujjissāni; Sk bhujjissāni. <sup>4</sup> Bm viññūppasā; Si viññūppasā. <sup>5</sup> Sk aparamāsāni, which it repeats. <sup>6</sup> Sk repeats. <sup>7</sup> Sk yāya. <sup>8</sup> Sk omits. <sup>9</sup> Bm here omits prefix saṁ. <sup>10</sup> So Sk; Bm vatteyyātha; Si saṁvatteyyātha.



## 105.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesālīyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ<sup>1</sup>. Tena kho pana samayena sambāhulehi bhikkhūhi Bhagavato santike aññā vyākātā hoti: Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmāti. Assosi kho Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto: — Sambāhulehi kira bhikkhūhi . . . . pajānāmāti. Atha kho Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: Sutam m' etaṃ<sup>2</sup>, bhante: Sambāhulehi kira bhikkhūhi . . . pajānāmāti. Ye te, bhante<sup>3</sup>, bhikkhū Bhagavato santike aññaṃ vyākāṃsu<sup>4</sup>: Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmāti, — Kacci te, bhante, bhikkhū sammadeva aññaṃ vyākāṃsu udāhu sant' etth' ekacce bhikkhū adhimānena aññaṃ vyākāṃsūti?

Ye te, Sunakkhatta, bhikkhū mama santike aññaṃ vyākāṃsu: Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmāti, — sant' etth' ekacce bhikkhū sammadeva aññaṃ vyākāṃsu; santi paṇ' idh' ekacce bhikkhū adhimānena pi aññaṃ vyākāṃsu. Tatra<sup>5</sup>, Sunakkhatta, ye te bhikkhū sammadeva aññaṃ vyākāṃsu<sup>6</sup>, tesaṃ taṃ tath' eva hoti. Ye pana te bhikkhū adhimānena aññaṃ vyākāṃsu, tatra, Sunakkhatta, Tathāgataṃ evam hoti: Dhammaṃ nesaṃ deseyyan<sup>7</sup> ti; evaṃ c'<sup>8</sup> ettha, Sunakkhatta, Tathāgataṃ hoti: Dhammaṃ nesaṃ deseyyan ti. Atha ca paṇ' idh' ekacce moghapurisā paṇhaṃ abhisāṅkharitvā<sup>9</sup> Tathāgataṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchanti. Tatra, Sunakkhatta,

<sup>1</sup> Sk Bm Kut<sup>o</sup>. <sup>2</sup> So Si; Bm sutam etad; Sk sutam me. <sup>3</sup> Si omits.

<sup>4</sup> Sk aññā vyākātā. <sup>5</sup> Sk tattha. <sup>6</sup> Bm hare adda ye te, Sunakkhatta, bhikkhū mama santike aññaṃ vyākāṃsu: Khīṇā . . . pajānāmāti. <sup>7</sup> So Bm; Sk Si bis deseyyan ti. <sup>8</sup> Sk omits. <sup>9</sup> Bm Si repeat.

yam pi<sup>1</sup> Tathāgatussa evaṃ<sup>2</sup> hoti: Dhammaṃ nesaṃ de-  
seyyan ti, tassa pi hoti aññathattan ti.

Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo. Yaṃ Bhagavā  
dhammaṃ deseyya, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti.

Tena hi, Sunakkhatta, supohi<sup>3</sup> sādhukaṃ manasikarohi,  
bhāsisāmiti.

Evaṃ bhante ti kho Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto Bhaga-  
vato paccassosi.

Bhagavā etad avoca: — Pañca kho<sup>4</sup> ime, Sunak-  
khatta, kāmagaṇā. Katame pañca? — Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā  
ittā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā<sup>5</sup>, sota-  
viññeyyā saddā — pe<sup>6</sup> —, gānaviññeyyā gandhā<sup>7</sup>, jivhā-  
viññeyyā rasā<sup>8</sup>, kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā  
piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Ime kho, Sunakkhatta,  
pañca kāmagaṇā.

Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṃ idh'  
ekacco purisapuggalo lokāmisādhimutto assa. Lokāmisādhi-  
muttassa kho, Sunakkhatta, purisapuggalassa tappatirūpī<sup>9</sup> e'  
eva kathā saṇṭhāti, tadanudhammaṃ ca anuvitakketi anuvi-  
cāreti, taṃ ca purisaṃ bhajati, tena ca vittiṃ<sup>10</sup> āpajjati, ānāja-  
paṭisaṃyuttāya<sup>11</sup> ca pana kathāya kacchamānāya<sup>12</sup> na  
sussūsati<sup>13</sup> na sotaṃ odahati, na aññā cittaṃ upatṭhapeti<sup>14</sup>,  
na ca taṃ purisaṃ bhajati, na ca tena vittiṃ āpajjati.  
Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, puriso sakamhā gāmā vā nigamā  
vā ciravippavuttho assa; so aññataraṃ purisaṃ passeyya  
tamhā gāmā vā nigamā vā acirakapakkantaṃ; so taṃ puri-  
saṃ tassa gāmassa vā nigamassa vā khemattaṃ<sup>15</sup> ca subhik-  
khattaṃ<sup>16</sup> ca appābādhattaṃ<sup>17</sup> ca puccheyya; tassa so puriso  
tassa gāmassa vā nigamassa vā khemattaṃ ca subhikkhattaṃ

<sup>1</sup> So Sk Si; Bm omits yam pi. <sup>2</sup> Sk omits. <sup>3</sup> Bm Si sunāhi. <sup>4</sup> Sk omits  
pañca kho. <sup>5</sup> Bm kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. <sup>6</sup> Si omits. <sup>7</sup> Sk adds pe.  
<sup>8</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si tappatirūpī. <sup>9</sup> So Sk Bm, Si cittaṃ adding note  
that the Sinh. reading is vittiṃ. Evam sabbattha ūtatabbā. <sup>10</sup> So Sk  
Bu; Bm Si ānāja, as at p. 229. <sup>11</sup> Sk generally -mānāya. <sup>12</sup> So Sk;  
Bm sussūsati; Si sussusati. <sup>13</sup> Bm u-ūpeti. <sup>14</sup> So Si; Bm khemataṃ;  
Sk khattaṃ. <sup>15</sup> So Si; Sk Bm subhikkhattaṃ. <sup>16</sup> So Si; Bm a-ataṃ;  
Sk appābādhāṃ.



ca appābādhattañ ca sañseyya; — tañ kim maññasi, Sunakkhatta? Api nu so puriso tassa sussūseyya<sup>1</sup>, sotañ odaheyya, aññā cittañ upatthapeyya, tañ ca purisañ bhajeyya, tena ca vittiñ āpajjeyyāti?

Evam, bhante.

Evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, thānañ etañ vijjati yañ idh' ekacco purisapuggalo lokāmisādhimutto assa<sup>2</sup>; lokāmisādhimuttassa kho, Sunakkhatta<sup>3</sup>, purisapuggalassa tappatirūpī c' eva kathā sañthāti, tad anudhammañ ca anuvitakketi anuvicāreti, tañ ca purisañ bhajati, tena ca vittiñ āpajjati. āṇaṇjapaṭisaṇiyuttāya ca pana kathāya kacchamānāya na sussūsati<sup>4</sup>, na sotañ odahati na aññā cittañ upatthapeti na<sup>5</sup> c' etañ purisañ bhajati, na ca tena vittiñ āpajjati. So evam assa veditabbo<sup>6</sup>: Lokāmisādhimutto purisapuggalo ti.

Thānañ kho pan' etañ, Sunakkhatta, vijjati yañ idh' ekacco purisapuggalo āṇaṇjādhimutto assa. āṇaṇjādhimuttassa kho, Sunakkhatta, purisapuggalassa tappatirūpī c' eva kathā sañthāti, tad anudhammañ ca anuvitakketi anuvicāreti, tañ ca purisañ bhajati, tena ca vittiñ āpajjati, lokāmisapaṭisaṇiyuttāya ca pana kathāya kacchamānāya na sussūsati na sotañ odahati, na aññā cittañ upatthapeti, na ca tañ purisañ bhajati, na ca tena vittiñ āpajjati. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, paṇḍupalāso bandhanā pavutto abhabbo haritattāya<sup>7</sup>, evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, āṇaṇjādhimuttassa purisapuggalassa ye<sup>8</sup> lokāmisasaṇiyojane se pavutte<sup>9</sup>, so evam assa veditabbo: Lokāmisasaṇiyojanena hi<sup>10</sup> kho viasaṇiyutto āṇaṇjādhimutto purisapuggalo ti.

Thānañ kho pan' etañ, Sunakkhatta, vijjati yañ idh' ekacco purisapuggalo ākiñcaṇṇādhimutto assa. ākiñcaṇṇāyatanādhimuttassa kho, Sunakkhatta, purisapuggalassa tappatirūpī c' eva kathā sañthāti, tad anudhammañ ca anuvitakketi anuvicāreti, tañ ca purisañ bhajati, tena ca vittiñ

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>v</sup>; Bm Si sussuseyya. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omits thānañ etañ ... assa. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omits kho S. <sup>4</sup> All MSS here sussūsati. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omits na. <sup>6</sup> Bm here adds āṇaṇjasaṇiyojanena hi kho viasaṇiyutto. <sup>7</sup> Bm haritattāya. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>k</sup> yo. <sup>9</sup> So Bm Si; S<sup>k</sup> here se vaputto. <sup>10</sup> So Bm Si & S<sup>k</sup> infra; S<sup>k</sup> (here) & Bu I-jane hi.

āpajjati, āpañjapaṭisaṃyuttāya ca pana kathāya kacchamānāya na sussūsati na sotam odahati, na aṇṇā cittaṃ upatṭhapeti, na ca taṃ purisaṃ bhajati na ca tena vittiṃ āpajjati. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, puthusilā dvedhā<sup>1</sup> bhinnā appaṭi-sandhikā hoti, evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, ākiñcaṇṇāyatanādhimuttassa purisapuggalassa ye āpañjasaṃyojane se bhinne<sup>2</sup>, so evam assa veditabbo: Āpañjasaṃyojanena hi visamṃyutto ākiñcaṇṇāyatanādhimutto purisapuggalo ti.

Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco purisapuggalo nevasaṇṇānāsasaṇṇāyatanādhimutto assa. Nevasaṇṇānāsasaṇṇāyatanādhimuttassa kho, Sunakkhatta, purisapuggalassa tappatirūpī e' eva kathā saṃtṭhāti, tad anudhammaṃ ca anuvitakketi anuvicāreti, taṃ ca purisaṃ bhajati, tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, ākiñcaṇṇāyatanapaṭisaṃyuttāya ca pana kathāya kacchamānāya na sussūsati na sotam odahati, na aṇṇā cittaṃ upatṭhapeti, na ca taṃ purisaṃ bhajati, na ca tena vittiṃ āpajjati. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, puriso ma-nuṇṇabhojanaṃ bhuttāvi chaḍḍeyya. Taṃ kim maññasī, Sunakkhatta? Api nu tassa purisassa tasmīṃ bhatte<sup>3</sup> puna bhattakamyatā<sup>4</sup> assāti?

No h' etaṃ bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Aduṃ hi, bhante, bhattaṃ<sup>5</sup> paṭikkūlasaminatan<sup>6</sup> ti.

Evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, nevasaṇṇānāsasaṇṇāyatanādhimuttassa purisapuggalassa ye ākiñcaṇṇāyatanasaṃyojane, se vante; so evam assa veditabbo: Ākiñcaṇṇāyatanasaṃyojanena<sup>7</sup> hi kho visamṃyutto nevasaṇṇānāsasaṇṇāyatanādhimutto purisapuggalo ti.

Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco purisapuggalo sammānibbānādhimutto assa. Sammānibbānādhimuttassa kho, Sunakkhatta, purisapuggalassa tappatirūpī e' eva kathā saṃtṭhāti, tad anudhammaṃ ca anuvitakketi anuvicāreti, taṃ ca purisaṃ bhajati, tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati nevasaṇṇānāsasaṇṇāyatanapaṭisaṃyuttāya ca pana ka-

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> Sī Bu; S<sup>k</sup> dvidhā. <sup>2</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> Sī Bu; S<sup>k</sup> omits so & reads(?) hīnena. <sup>3</sup> So Sī; B<sup>m</sup> bhutte; S<sup>k</sup> vante. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bhuttak<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>k</sup> bhentak<sup>o</sup>; Sī Sunakkhatta k<sup>o</sup>. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>k</sup> vantaṃ. <sup>6</sup> Sī paṭikul<sup>a</sup>. <sup>7</sup> So all MSS. here.



thāya kacchamānāya na sussūsati na sotam odahati na aṇṇā cittaṃ upatṭhapeti, na ca taṃ purisaṃ bhajati, na ca tena vittiṃ āpajjati. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, tālo matthakacchinno abhabbo puna virūhiyā<sup>1</sup>, — evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, sammānibbānādhimuttassa purisapuggalassa ye nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanaśaṃyojane se ucchinne<sup>2</sup> uccinnamūle tālāvatthukate<sup>3</sup> anabbhāvakate<sup>4</sup> āyatiṃ anuppādadhamme; so evam assa veditabbo: Nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanaśaṃyojanena hi kho visaṃyutto sammānibbānādhimutto purisapuggalo ti.

Thānam kho paṇ' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evam assa: Taphā kho sallam Samaṇena vuttaṃ, avijjāvisadoso chandarāgabyāpādena<sup>5</sup> ruppati; tam me taphāsallam pahīnaṃ, apanīto avijjāvisadoso, sammānibbānādhimutto 'ham asmīti evamamūṇi<sup>6</sup> assa attham samānaṃ<sup>7</sup>. So yāni sammānibbānādhimuttassa asappāyāni, tāni anuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ cakkhunā rūpadaśśanaṃ<sup>8</sup> anuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ<sup>9</sup> anuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ<sup>10</sup> anuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ<sup>11</sup> anuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ<sup>12</sup> anuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ<sup>13</sup> anuyuñjeyya. Tassa asappāyaṃ cakkhunā rūpadaśśanaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ anuyuttassa, manasā dhammaṃ anuyuttassa, rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseyya; so rāgānuddhamisitena cittaṇa maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, puriso sallena viddho assa savisena gālhūpalepanena; tassa mittāmaccā ṇātisālohitaṃ bhisakkaṃ sallakattaṃ upatṭhapeyyuṃ; tassa so bhisakko sallakatto satthena vaṇamukhaṃ parikanteyya, satthena vaṇamukhaṃ parikantetvā<sup>14</sup> esaniyā sallam eseyya, esaniyā sallam esetvā<sup>15</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> virulhiyā. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits. <sup>3</sup> Si tālay\*. <sup>4</sup> Si omits; B<sup>m</sup> anabbhāvakate. <sup>5</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> Ba; S<sup>k</sup> Si ch-pādehi. <sup>6</sup> Si evamādi. <sup>7</sup> So Si & S<sup>k</sup> infra; S<sup>k</sup> here atthasamāna; B<sup>m</sup> atatham s\*. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>k</sup> (here) rūpaṃ diṣvā. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>k</sup> (here) adda satvā. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>k</sup> (here) adda ghāyitrā. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>k</sup> adds no participle here. <sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> parikantitrā. <sup>13</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si esitrā.

sallam abbaheyya<sup>1</sup> apaneyya visadosam sa-upādisesam<sup>2</sup> anupādiseso ti maññamāno<sup>3</sup>; so evam vadeyya: Ambho purisa, ubbhataṃ<sup>4</sup> kho te sallam, apanito<sup>5</sup> visadoso anupādiseso, alaṃ ca te antarāyāya<sup>6</sup>; sappāyāni c' eva bhojanāni bhuñjeyyāsi, mā te asappāyāni bhojanāni bhuñjato vaṇo assāvi assa, kālena kālam ca<sup>7</sup> vaṇam dhoveyyāsi, kālena kālam vaṇamukham ālimpeyyāsi, mā tena<sup>8</sup> kālena kālam vaṇam dhovato, kālena kālam vaṇamukham ālīmpato, pubbalobitaṃ vaṇamukham pariyaṇandhi, mā ca vātātape cārittaṃ anuyuñji, mā te vātātape cārittaṃ anuyuttassa, raḥosukaṃ vaṇamukham anuddhamāsesi<sup>9</sup>, vaṇānurakkhi ca ambho purisa vihareyyāsi vaṇasāropi ti. Tassa evam assa: Ubbhataṃ kho me sallam, apanito visadoso anupādiseso, analaṃ ca me antarāyāyanti; so asappāyāni c' eva<sup>10</sup> bhojanāni bhuñjeyya, tassa asappāyāni bhojanāni bhuñjato vaṇo assāvi<sup>11</sup> assa, na ca kālena kālam vaṇam dhoveyya, na ca kālena kālam vaṇamukham ālimpeyya; tassa na kālena kālam vaṇam dhovato na kālena kālam vaṇamukham ālīmpato pubbalobitaṃ vaṇamukham pariyaṇandheyya<sup>12</sup>, vātātape ca cārittaṃ anuyuñjeyya, tassa vātātape cārittaṃ anuyuttassa raḥosukaṃ<sup>13</sup> vaṇamukham anuddhamāseyya, na ca vaṇānurakkhi vihareyya na vaṇasāropi; tassa imissā va<sup>14</sup> asappāyakiriyāya asuci visadoso<sup>15</sup> apanito sa-upādiseso tad ubhayena vaṇo puthuttaṃ<sup>16</sup> gaccheyya; so puthuttagatena<sup>17</sup> vaṇena maraṇam vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkham; — evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, tñānam etaṃ vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evam assa: Taṇhā kho sallam Samaṇena vuttaṃ, avijjāvisadoso chandarāgavyāpādehi ruppati; tam me taṇhāsallam pahīnam,

<sup>1</sup> Si abbaheyya; Bm abbaheyya; Sk abbaheyya. <sup>2</sup> So Bm Si Bu; Sk upādisesam. <sup>3</sup> So Bm Si; Si adding a note that the Sinhalese reading is maññamāno, which Sk reads here but not infra. <sup>4</sup> Si ubbhataṃ; Sk omits kho. <sup>5</sup> Bm apanito, <sup>6</sup> Sk inserts so. <sup>7</sup> Bm omits ca. <sup>8</sup> So Bm; Sk Si te. <sup>9</sup> Bm a-ti. <sup>10</sup> Sk inserts c' eva after bhojanāni. <sup>11</sup> Sk anassāvi. <sup>12</sup> Sk parisonaseyya na, omitting next ca. <sup>13</sup> So Bm Si Bu; Sk (hīa) raḥosukam. <sup>14</sup> So Si; Sk Bm ca. <sup>15</sup> Bu & Sk infra asuci; Sk (here) Bm Si asuci. <sup>16</sup> Sk puthu tatra. <sup>17</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si puthuttaṃ gatena.



apanīto avijjāvisadoso sammānibbānādhimutto 'ham asmīti, evamānī<sup>1</sup> assa atthaṃ samānaṃ. So yāni sammānibbānādhimuttassa asappāyāni tāni anuyūñjeyya, asappāyaṃ cak-khunā rūpadassanaṃ anuyūñjeyya, asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ anuyūñjeyya, asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ anuyūñjeyya, asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ anuyūñjeyya, asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ anuyūñjeyya, asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ anuyūñjeyya; tassa asappāyaṃ cakkhunā rūpadassanaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ anuyuttassa, rāgo<sup>2</sup> cittaṃ anuddhamseyya; so rāgānuddhamsitena cittena<sup>3</sup> maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Maraṇaṃ h' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, ariyassa vinaye yo<sup>4</sup> sikkhaṃ paccak-khāya hīnāy' āvattati; maraṇamattaṃ h' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, dukkhaṃ yo aññataraṃ saṃkiliṭṭhaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati.

Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacceassa bhikkhuno evaṃ assa: Taṇhā kho sallaṃ Samaṇena vuttaṃ, avijjāvisadoso chandarāgavyāpādehi ruppati, tam me taṇhāsallaṃ pahīnaṃ, apanīto avijjāvisadoso, sammānibbānādhimutto 'ham asmīti. Sammānibbānādhimuttassa eva sato so<sup>5</sup> yāni sammānibbānādhimuttassa asappāyāni tāni nānu-yūñjeyya, asappāyaṃ cakkhunā rūpadassanaṃ nānuyūñjeyya, asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ nānuyūñjeyya, asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ nānuyūñjeyya, asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ nānuyūñjeyya, asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ nānuyūñjeyya, asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ nānuyūñjeyya; tassa asappāyaṃ cakkhunā rūpadassanaṃ ananuyuttassa asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ ananuyuttassa asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ ananuyuttassa asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ ananuyuttassa asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ ananuyuttassa asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ ananuyuttassa rāgo cittaṃ nānuddhamseyya, so na

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>m</sup>; S<sup>k</sup> evamāni; Si evamādi. <sup>2</sup> Si so rāgo. <sup>3</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> Si; S<sup>k</sup> so taṇhānudohaste taṇhānuddhastena maraṇaṃ vā &c. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omīta yo. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>k</sup> hīnāya vattati. Cf. supra p. 61 & I Jst. 296. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>k</sup> yo.

rāgānuddhasitena cittena n' eva maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya na maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, puriso sallena viddho assa savisena gālhupalepanena<sup>1</sup>; tassa mittā-maccā nātisālohitā bhisakkaṃ sallakattaṃ upatthapeyyuṃ; tassa so bhisakko sallakatto satthena vaṇamukhaṃ parikanteyya, satthena vaṇamukhaṃ<sup>2</sup> vaṇamukhaṃ parikantetvā esaniyā sallāṃ eseyya, esaniyā sallāṃ esetvā sallāṃ abbaheyya apaneyya visadosaṃ anupādisesaṃ anupādiseso ti jānamāno<sup>3</sup> so evaṃ vadeyya: Ambho purisa, ubbhataṃ kho te sallāṃ, apanīto visadoso anupādiseso, anālāṃ ca te antarāyāya; sappāyāni c' eva bhojanāni bhuñjeyyāsi, mā te asappāyāni bhojanāni bhuñjato vaṇo assāvī assa, kālena kālāṃ ca vaṇaṃ dhaveyyāsi, kālena kālāṃ vaṇamukhaṃ ālimpeyyāsi, mā te na kālena kālāṃ vaṇaṃ dhovato kālena kālāṃ vaṇamukhaṃ<sup>4</sup> ālimpato pubbalohitaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ pariyonandhū, mā ca vātātape cārittaṃ anuyūñji, mā te vātātape cārittaṃ anuyuttassa rajosukaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ anuddhamāsesi, vaṇānurakkhī ca ambho purisa vihareyyāsi vaṇasāropī ti. Tassa evaṃ assa: Ubbhataṃ kho me sallāṃ, apanīto visadoso anupādiseso, anālāṃ ca me antarāyāyāti; so sappāyāni c' eva bhojanāni bhuñjeyya; tassa sappāyāni bhojanāni bhuñjato vaṇo na assāvī assa, kālena kālāṃ ca vaṇaṃ dhaveyya, kālena kālāṃ vaṇaṃ dhovato kālena kālāṃ vaṇamukhaṃ ālimpato pubbalohitaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ na pariyonandheyya, na ca vātātape cārittaṃ anuyūñjeyya; tassa vātātape cārittaṃ ananuyuttassa rajosukaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ nānuddhamāseyya, vaṇānurakkhī ca vihareyya vaṇasāropī<sup>5</sup>; tassa imissā va<sup>6</sup> sappāyā-kiriyāya asuci<sup>7</sup> visadoso apanīto anupādiseso, tadubbhayena vaṇo virūbheyya<sup>8</sup>, so rūḥena<sup>9</sup> vaṇena sañchavinā n' eva maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya na maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ; — evaṃ eva kho, Sunakkhatta, tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ assa: Taṇhā kho sallāṃ Samāpeta

<sup>1</sup> So Si; S<sup>k</sup> ga-; B<sup>m</sup> gālap°. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omits s. v. & inserts na. <sup>3</sup> So all MSS. here. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omits dhovato kālena kālāṃ vaṇa. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>k</sup> Si add ti. <sup>6</sup> so Si; S<sup>k</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ca. <sup>7</sup> so Si; B<sup>m</sup> asuci; S<sup>k</sup> asuca. <sup>8</sup> So Si; B<sup>m</sup> virubheyya; S<sup>k</sup> ruheyya. <sup>9</sup> So Si; B<sup>m</sup> S<sup>k</sup> ru'heda.



avijjāvisadoso . . . tāni nānuyuñjeyya. — asappāyaṃ cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ sutvā nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ<sup>1</sup> nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ nānuyuñjeyya; tassa asappāyaṃ cakkhūnā rūpadassanaṃ ananuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ ananuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ ananuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ ananuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ ananuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ ananuyuttassa, rāgo cittaṃ nānuddhamseyya, so na rāgānuddhamsitena cittaṃ n'eva maraṇaṃ nigaccheyya na maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Upamā kho me ayaṃ, Sunakkhatta, katā<sup>2</sup> atthassa viññāpanāya<sup>3</sup>. Ayam ev' ettha attho: Vaṇo ti kho, Sunakkhatta, chann' etaṃ<sup>4</sup> ajjhattikānaṃ āyatanānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Visadoso ti kho, Sunakkhatta, avijjā' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sallan ti kho, Sunakkhatta, taṇhā' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Esanī ti kho, Sunakkhatta, satiyā' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Satthan ti kho, Sunakkhatta, ariyā' etaṃ paññāya adhivacanaṃ. Bhisakko sallakatto ti kho, Sunakkhatta, 'Tathāgatass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ arabato sammāsambuddhassa. So vata, Sunakkhatta, bhikkhu chasu phassāyatanesu samvutakārī: Upadhi dukkhassa mūlan<sup>5</sup> ti iti viditvā nirupadhi upadhisamkhaḍḍhaye vimutto, upadhisminṃ vā kāyaṃ upasamharissati cittaṃ vā uppadessatīti<sup>6</sup>, n' etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, āpāniyakāmaṃso<sup>7</sup> vaṇṇasampanno gandhasampanno<sup>8</sup>, so ca kho visena samisattho; atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitaṃ kāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikkūlo<sup>9</sup>. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Sunakkhatta? Api nu so puriso amuṃ āpāniyakāmaṃso piveyya, yaṃ jaññā<sup>10</sup>: Imāhaṃ pītva<sup>11</sup> maraṇaṃ vā nigacchāmi maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

<sup>1</sup> Sk adds ghāyitva. <sup>2</sup> Sk omits katā. <sup>3</sup> Si atthavā. <sup>4</sup> Sk janena taṇ. <sup>5</sup> Si dukkhamulan. <sup>6</sup> So Bu; Si anupp.; Sk anuppadassati; B<sup>m</sup> upadessatīti. <sup>7</sup> Sk here āpāniyakāmaṃso & infra āpāniyyakāmaṃso; Si āpāniyakāmaṃso. <sup>8</sup> Si adds rasasampanno. <sup>9</sup> Si d-ulo; B<sup>m</sup> d-ikulo. <sup>10</sup> Sk piveyya sakko. <sup>11</sup> Sk viditvā.

Evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, so vata bhikkhu chasu phassāyatanesu samvutakārī: Upadhi dukkhassa mūlan ti iti viditvā nirupadhi upadhisamkhaye vimutto upadhisminā vā kāyaṃ upasamharissati cittaṃ vā āuppedessatīti, — n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, āsīso ghoraviso, atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhapatikkūlo. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Sunakkhatta? Api nu so puriso amussa<sup>1</sup> āsīvisassa ghoravisassa hatthaṃ<sup>2</sup> vā aṅgutthaṃ vā dajjā, yaṃ jaññā: Iminā<sup>3</sup> haṃ dattho maraṇaṃ vā nigacchāmi maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, so vata bhikkhu chasu phassāyatanesu samvutakārī: Upadhi dukkhassa mūlan ti iti viditvā nirupadhi upadhisamkhaye vimutto upadhisminā vā kāyaṃ upasamharissati cittaṃ vā uppādessatīti — n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjatīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇo Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto<sup>4</sup> Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditī.

#### SUNAKKHATTASUTTAM PAÑCANAM.

## 106.

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kurūsu viharatī. Kammassadhammaṃ<sup>5</sup> nāma Kurūnaṃ nīgamo. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhave ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosū. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Aniccā, bhikkhave, kāmā tucchā musā moghadhammā<sup>6</sup>; māyākatam etaṃ, bhikkhave, bālalāpanaṃ. Ye ca diṭṭha-dhammā kāmā, ye ca samparāyikā kāmā, yā ca diṭṭha-

<sup>1</sup> B= Si omit iti viditvā uppādessati, & insert la. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>k</sup> assa. <sup>3</sup> Si hatthe. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omits L-to. <sup>5</sup> B= Si Kammassadhammaṃ. <sup>6</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Bu; B= Si mosadhamma.



dhammikā kāmasaññā, yā ca samparāyikā kāmasaññā, ubhayaṃ etaṃ Māradheyyaṃ, Mārass' esa visayo, Mārass' esa<sup>1</sup> nivāpo, Mārass' esa gocaro. Etth' ete pāpakā akusalā mānasā abhiññhā pi vyāpādā pi sārambhā pi saṃvattanti, te ca<sup>2</sup> ariyasāvakaṃ idhamanusikkhato antarāyāya saṃbhavanti<sup>3</sup>. Tatra bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti patisañcikkhati: Ye ca dīṭṭhadhammikā kāmā ye ca samparāyikā . . . . . saṃbhavanti. Yannunāhaṃ vipulena mahaggatena cetasā vihareyyaṃ abhibbhuyya lokāṃ adhiṭṭhāya manasā. Vipulena hi me mahaggatena cetasā viharato abhibbhuyya lokāṃ adhiṭṭhāya manasā, ye pāpakā akusalā mānasā abhiññhā pi vyāpādā pi sārambhā pi, te na bhavissanti, tesaṃ pahānā<sup>4</sup> aparitthaṃ ca me cittaṃ bhavissati, appamāṇaṃ subhāvitān ti. Tassa evaṃ paṭipannassa tabbahulavihārino<sup>5</sup> āyatane cittaṃ pasīdati sampasāde sati<sup>6</sup>, etarahi vā āṇājaṃ<sup>7</sup> samāpajjati, paññāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ saṃvattanikaṃ viññāṇaṃ assa āṇāṇjūpagaṇaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamā āṇāṇjasappāyā<sup>8</sup> paṭipadā<sup>9</sup> akkhāyati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti patisañcikkhati: Ye ca dīṭṭhadhammikā kāmā, ye ca samparāyikā kāmā, yā ca dīṭṭhadhammikā kāmasaññā, yā ca samparāyikā kāmasaññā<sup>10</sup>, yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ<sup>11</sup> cattāri ca<sup>12</sup> mahābhūtāni catunnaṃ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ ti. Tassa evaṃ paṭipannassa<sup>13</sup> tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ pasīdati sampasāde sati etarahi vā āṇājaṃ samāpajjati, paññāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ saṃvattanikaṃ viññāṇaṃ assa āṇāṇjūpagaṇaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, duttiyā āṇāṇjasappāyā paṭipadā akkhāyati.

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Si Bu; B<sup>m</sup> va. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>k</sup> bhavanti. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pahānā. <sup>4</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si & Bu omit; B<sup>m</sup> infra & Bu (once) tabbahulav. <sup>5</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> Si; S<sup>k</sup> Bu sampasāde sati. <sup>6</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Bu; B<sup>m</sup> Si āṇājaṃ, as usually. <sup>7</sup> So Si always & S<sup>k</sup> here; B<sup>m</sup> always, & S<sup>k</sup> usually, -sappāya-. <sup>8</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> Si always; S<sup>k</sup> paṭipadāmakkhāyati. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omits ye ca dīṭṭhadhammikā . . . kāmasaññā. <sup>10</sup> Si adds sabbhaṃ rūpaṃ. <sup>11</sup> Si omits ca. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>k</sup> sup<sup>6</sup>.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ye ca ditṭhadhammikā kāmā ye ca samparāyikā kāmā, yā ca ditṭhadhammikā kāmasaññā, yā ca samparāyikā kāmasaññā, ye ca ditṭhadhammikā rūpā ye ca samparāyikā rūpā, yā ca dhiṭṭhadhammikā rūpasaññā, yā ca samparāyikā rūpā, yā ca ditṭhadhammikā rūpasaññā, yā ca samparāyikā rūpasaññā, ubhayam etaṃ aniccam. Yad aniccam<sup>1</sup> taṃ nālaṃ abhinanditum, nālaṃ abhivaditum, nālaṃ ajjhositum ti. Tassa evaṃ paṭipannassa tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ pasīdati sampasāde sati etarahi vā āpañjaṃ samāpajjati, paññāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ saṃvattanikaṃ viññāpaṃ assa āpañjūpagam. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyā āpañjasappāyā paṭipadā akkhāyati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako ti paṭisañcikkhati: Ye ca ditṭhadhammikā . . . yā ca samparāyikā rūpasaññā, yā ca āpañjasaññā, sabbā saññā yatth' etaṃ aparisesā nirujjhanti, etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇitaṃ yadidaṃ ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ ti. Tassa evaṃ paṭipannassa tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ pasīdati sampasāde sati etarahi vā ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpajjati, paññāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ saṃvattanikaṃ viññāpaṃ assa ākiñcaññāyatanūpagam. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamā ākiñcaññāyatanasappāyā paṭipadā akkhāyati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako araññagato vā rakkhamūlagato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati: Saññam idaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā ti. Tassa evaṃ paṭipannassa tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ pasīdati sampasāde sati etarahi vā ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpajjati, paññāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ saṃvattanikaṃ viññāpaṃ assa ākiñcaññāyatanūpagam. Ayaṃ<sup>2</sup>, bhikkhave, duttiyā ākiñcaññāyatanasappāyā paṭipadā akkhāyati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Nāhaṃ kvacani<sup>3</sup>, kassaci kiñcanatasmiṃ, na ca

<sup>1</sup> So Si only; Bm also omits taṃ. <sup>2</sup> Sk adds pi. <sup>3</sup> So Bm Bu: Si kvacini; Sk kvacana kassaci. Si inserts na before kassaci.



mama kvacani kismiñci<sup>1</sup> kiñcanam na 'tthiti. Tassa evam patipannassa tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ pasīdati sampasāde sati etarahi vā ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpajjati, paññāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ saṃvattanikaṃ viññāpaṃ assa ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upagaṃ. Ayaṃ<sup>2</sup>, bhikkhave, tatiyā ākiñcaññāyatana-sappāyā paṭipadā akkhāyati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ye ca ditṭhadhammika . . . rūpasāññā yā ca āpā-jasāññā, yā ca ākiñcaññāyatana-sāññā, sabbā saññā yatth' etā uparisesā nirujjhanti, etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ nevasaññānāsāññāyatanaṃ ti. Tassa evam patipannassa tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ pasīdati sampasāde sati etarahi vā nevasaññānāsāññāyatanaṃ samāpajjati, paññāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ saṃvattanikaṃ viññāpaṃ assa nevasaññānāsāññāyatanaṃ upagaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, nevasaññānāsāññāyatana-sappāyā paṭipadā akkhāyatīti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Idha, bhante, bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti: No c' assa, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati<sup>3</sup>, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ pajahāmiti evaṃ<sup>4</sup> upekkhāṃ<sup>5</sup> paṭilabhati. Parinibbāyi<sup>6</sup> nu kho eso<sup>7</sup>, bhante, bhikkhūti<sup>8</sup>?

Ap' etth' ekacco, Ānanda, bhikkhu parinibbāyeyya. Ap' etth' ekacco bhikkhu na parinibbāyeyyāti.

Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu, ko paccayo, yena ap'<sup>9</sup> etth' ekacco bhikkhu parinibbāyeyya, ap' etth' ekacco bhikkhu na parinibbāyeyyāti?

Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti: No c' assa, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi

<sup>1</sup> Sk kvacani kismiñci.    <sup>2</sup> Sk adda pi.    <sup>3</sup> Si omits na bhavissati.    <sup>4</sup> So Bm Bu; Sk Si omits evaṃ here.    <sup>5</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si as always, upekkhāṃ.    <sup>6</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si parinibbāyeyya.    <sup>7</sup> So Bu; Sk Bm Si so.    <sup>8</sup> Bm Si bhikkhu na vā parinibbāyeyyāti.    <sup>9</sup> Bm yen' ap'; Si yenāp'.

yam bhūtaṃ taṃ pajahāmi evaṃ upekhaṃ paṭilabhati. So taṃ upekhaṃ abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa taṃ upekhaṃ abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato taṃ nissitaṃ hoti viññāṇaṃ tad upādānaṃ. Sa-upādāno, Ānanda, bhikkhu na parinibbāyatīti.

Kaṃ pana so, bhante, bhikkhu upādiyamāno upādiyatīti?

Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ, Ānandāti.

Upādānasetṭhaṃ kira so, bhante, bhikkhu upādiyamāno upādiyatīti.

Upādānasetṭhaṃ so, Ānanda, bhikkhu upādiyamāno upādiyati. Upādānasetṭhaṃ h' etaṃ, Ānanda, yadidaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ. Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti: No c' assa, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ pajahāmi evaṃ upekhaṃ paṭilabhati. So taṃ upekhaṃ nābhinandati, nābhivadati, na ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa taṃ upekhaṃ anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato na taṃ nissitaṃ hoti viññāṇaṃ na tad upādānaṃ. Anupādāno, Ānanda, bhikkhu parinibbāyatīti.

Acchariyaṃ, bhante, abbhutaṃ, bhante. Nissāya nissāya kira no, bhante, Bhagavatā oghassa nittharaṇā akkhātā. Katamo pana, bhante, ariyo vimokkho ti?

Idh', Ānanda, ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Ye ca diṭṭhadhammikā kāmā ye ca samparāyikā kāmā, yā ca diṭṭhadhammikā kāmasaññā yā ca samparāyikā kāmasaññā, ye ca diṭṭhadhammikā rūpā ye ca samparāyikā rūpā, yā ca diṭṭhadhammikā rūpasaññā yā ca samparāyikā rūpasaññā, yā ca āṇaṇjasaññā, yā ca ākiñcaṇṇāyatanasaññā, yā ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññā, esa sakkāyo yāvata sakkāyo etaṃ amataṃ yadidaṃ anupādā cittassa vimokkho. Iti kho, Ānanda, desitā mayā āṇaṇjasappāyā paṭipadā, desitā ākiñcaṇṇāyatanasappāyā paṭipadā, desitā nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasappāyā paṭipadā, desitā nissāya nissāya oghassa nittharaṇā, desito ariyo vimokkho. Yaṃ kho, Ānanda, Satthārā karaṇiyaṃ sāvakanāṃ hitesinā anukampakena anukampaṃ upādāya,



kataṃ vo taṃ mayā. Etāni, Ānanda, rukkhamūlāni, etāni suññāgārāni. Jhāyath', Ānanda, mā pamādattha. mā pacchā vipphaṇṇasārino abhuvattha. Ayaṃ vo amhūkaṃ anusāsanīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

ĀṆAṆASAPPAṬṬASUTTAM CHATTHAM.







Cont.

See Vol. I

CATALOGUED.







Central Archaeological Library,  
NEW DELHI.

Call No. *D. 5793*

Author— *9180 101. II*

Title— *Pali text Soc. Mayhe  
ma-Nikaya.*

*"A book that is shut is but a block"*

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY  
GOVT. OF INDIA  
Department of Archaeology  
NEW DELHI

Please help us to keep the book  
clean and moving.